

XIUZHEN
SHIJI

左莫的逆袭

方想 著

“老祖——
嘿，你不知道哥已经干掉了一个老祖么？
敢抢哥的宝贝！
活得不耐烦？
敢拍哥的腿！
你完蛋了！”



修真世界 点击量过亿

弱肉强食的世界
一个失去记忆的
『问题少年』
引爆最炫修真风！

修炼·升级
热血·成长
悬疑·搞笑

联袂推荐

江南

明晓溪

天蚕土豆

猫腻

十四阙

乐小米

辰东

蝴蝶蓝

夏茗悠

我吃西红柿

匪我思存

唐家三少

World of Cultivation

(修真世界)

Volume 04

Zuo Mo's Counterattack

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Story Description:

An unknown disciple from a small sect battling against the strongest in the cultivation world! The long journey working at cultivation, the realization of destiny and the chance to reach the apex of the world.

Some are born great, some achieve greatness and some have greatness thrust upon them. Zuo Mo is a zombie faced low level cultivator in a minor sect of a little world. Ever since he was picked up by the sect leader two years ago, he has no memories of his earlier life except a recurring nightmare. Navigating the rigid class structure and intricacies of the cultivation world, as one of the lowest possible of the lowest class, Zuo Mo's dream is to earn money, and lots of it through being a spiritual plant farmer. A chance occurrence reveals that someone powerful had changed Zuo Mo's features and erased his mind. The money grubbing zombie decides to set out on a journey of cultivation to find out answers. Fate colludes with chance, the drums of war are beating, the ghost of his past is coming... ..

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 237: Reconstructing The Body

On the water mirror was an unfamiliar face.

“What the!” Zuo Mo jumped in fright, and then rubbed his face in curiosity before turning and inspecting in the mirror. After a long look, he made a final conclusion, “Alright, much better than before!”

His heart felt slightly reassured. A rock in his heart landed. This face was not handsome, but at least, his nose was a nose, his mouth was a mouth.

Truthfully, this face was slightly average, almost immature. Bald head, thick brows, and thick lips. His body was also thicker than before. He looked like a nice and obedient child.

Was this what he had really looked like originally? He was puzzled, and then saw a puzzled expression on the face in the water mirror. He felt slightly unnatural. He had become accustomed in the past years to that zombie face that could never have an expression, and used to hiding his thoughts under that zombie face. Now, his expressions had become more varied. The emotions inside naturally could be expressed on his face. He felt it was extremely strange.

With curiosity and novelty, he stared at the unfamiliar yet vivid face in the water mirror.

He decided to ask Pu Yao if this was his original appearance. This question was extremely important to him.

Gongsun Cha looked at Zuo Mo's hand, and when he saw the several dimensional rings, he released a breath. It really was Shixiong! Seeing Shixiong's appearance, he also knew that something had happened. At this time, Shixiong needed quiet. He made a silent gesture, and took everyone else to retreat out. Changing appearances was not a rare matter for xiuzhe.

Once everyone left, Zuo Mo entered the sea of consciousness and found Pu Yao.

“What happened? How come I look like this?”

Pu Yao glanced at him, and sneered, "Don't pretend in front of him. I had not expected the two of you to team up and scheme against me."

"Team up? Scheme?" Zuo Mo was confused.

"I do admire you. You really have guts. Reconstructing the body, even those great mo may not dare to try. You really have the guts. I had underestimated you before."

"Reconstruct the body?" Zuo Mo's confusion grew.

"I had found it strange before why you would so easily agree to the drawing of earth energy so easily," Pu Yao narrowed his bloody pupil, speaking to himself, "I should have thought of this earlier. How could you not know that my injuries needed earth energy? You were waiting for me here a long time ago. You are as cunning as you always were!"

Zuo Mo was able to hear that Pu Yao's last two sentences evidently were not directed at him.

He was not dumb. Listening to Pu Yao's words, he got a general understanding. Pu Yao's "you" should be the gravestone. The more he listened, the colder his heart became. He suddenly recalled the "Do as he asks." He had a feeling that Pu Yao's speculation was not unbiased.

Neither the yao or the stele were good people!

But when he thought deeper, he quickly realized it. If it was not for this yao and stele, he would not have reached the level he was at now. He probably would not having even successfully entered zhuji. It was like doing business. Each side had their own aims. Even the smallest of benefits would not drop down from the sky. As to risk, what business had no risk?

"I get the general gist of reconstructing the body," Zuo Mo directly asked, "Is this my original appearance?"

His words not having the effect he intended, shock flashed across Pu Yao's mind. Didn't this guy hate being used the most? However, he did not linger on this question. It would cause the opposite effect if he said too much.

“Of course not,” Pu Yao’s answer was very definite. “After reconstruction of the body, all of your appearance would change. The greatest cause of danger in this kind of mo skill is here. All the bone, blood and flesh of your body would be broken up, processed and then reformed, making up for your natural deficiencies, making a powerful body.”

Zuo Mo pointed at his face and said, “In other words, this face now has no jingshi of a connection with my previous one?”

“Exactly.” Pu Yao was slightly cheerful at the misfortune. “Not just not having a connection at all, your entire body has been broken, all the remaining traces have completely been destroyed. In other words, the clues from before are gone now.”

Zuo Mo stilled.

“You had three clues in your hands. Changing features and erasing the mind would leave behind two clues, one was on your face, the other is on your spirit. There is one more, the five element glass bead in your body. Oh, you only have two clues now.”

Zuo Mo’s expression was very strange, completely different than what Pu Yao had expected. He couldn’t help but ask, “Are you not unhappy that you have one less clue?”

“I’m alright,” Zuo Mo’s tone was slightly complicated. He shrugged his shoulders. “At least, I’m alive. This business is not unprofitable since I kept my little life.”

Pu Yao was speechless.

“What are the benefits of this body?” Zuo Mo quickly came out of his emotions and asked with anticipation. Having heard the scarce words of Pu Yao, it seemed the new body was very powerful.

Pu Yao’s expression froze. He could not suppress it any longer, furiously shouting, “I didn’t do this, it’s none of my business!” before turning and leaving.

Zuo Mo stilled, and then roared with laughed. He felt good about getting one over Pu Yao, the lingering depression in his heart sweeping away.

Leaving the sea of consciousness in a good mood, he suddenly thought of Zong Ru. He remembered that Zong Ru had fended off the last attack for him. If not for that shield, he would have been heavily injured.

He hurriedly found Gongsun Shidi, and asked about Zong Ru's injuries and then rushed over.

Zong Ru sat with his legs crossed, his face white as paper, his presence extremely low. Lei Peng and Nian Lu were worriedly sitting beside him. Seeing Zuo Mo come, the two of them hurriedly stood up.

"How are the injuries?" Zuo Mo abruptly asked.

Nian Lu grimaced, "His channels were injured. It would take a period of time to recover."

"To heal channels, this is third-grade Spring Dew Dan, specifically for channel injuries. Oh, third-grade Primary Energy Dan, not bad for recovering energies. Third-grade Primary Replenishing Dan, restoring the body"

Nian Lu and Lei Peng gaped at the pile of lingdan.

After seeing Zong Ru, Zuo Mo remembered the Rainbow Mark butterfly that he had forgotten in the mountain valley. He called for the Rainbow Mark butterfly through the beast service card, but to his disappointment, the Rainbow Mark butterfly did not reply. If the energy of the Rainbow Mark butterfly was not still present, he would have assumed that the Rainbow Mark butterfly had died of poison.

Since the Rainbow Mark butterfly was still alive, he felt slightly reassured. Without the use of Rainbow Pupil, the black poisonous mist inside the mountain valley was enough to take his little life. He instantly discarded the thought of going to inspect the mountain valley.

He burrowed back into his room, and started to investigate his new body.

There was a question that puzzled Gongsun Cha, the fifth-grade ling

beast was in the hands of the two ningmai. It had to be said that fifth-grade ling beasts were able to enter the ranks of high level ling beasts. They were not something that ningmai could command. How could it not be a puzzled how one appeared in the hands of two ningmai?

He was extremely attentive, and called Nian Lu and Lei Peng over to ask for the details.

“It’s the Kong Brothers.” Luckily, he had Xie Shan who was familiar with Venerable Chi’s base. He explained. “The Kong Brothers had managed to discover a secret technique from somewhere, if the three worked together, they can summon a fifth-grade Bloody Horned Serpent. They were the strongest helpers of Venerable Chi. Supposedly, the secret technique they found was not complete. The fifth-grade ling beast they summon is not truly fifth-grade, and can only be considered a quasi-fifth-grade beast. The reason that the Bloody Horned Serpent escaped control might be related to us having killed Big Kong.”

Even Xie Shan would never have thought that his speculations perfectly matched what had actually happened.

Gongsun Cha felt that it was plausible. To say of nothing else, the power of a fifth-grade ling beast definitely was higher than three ningmai xiuzhe. If this secret technique did not have any flaw, no one would have survived.

Suddenly, someone hurriedly ran in. “Head, head!”

The subordinates usually called Gongsun Cha Head, and Zuo Mo Boss.

“What is it?” Gongsun Cha asked. He wondered inside, did something else happen?

“A female xiu was floating in the river, the brothers pulled her out.”

“Female xiu?” Gongsun Cha stilled. It took a long time for him to react. After leaving Wu Kong Mountain, he had not encountered female xiu again.

In cultivation, there was no difference between female and male. Many sects even took only female disciples. The only type of cultivation that had a difference was probably the dhyana xiu which cultivated their bodies.

Females loved beauty, liked their skin snowy white, and had no interest in bronzed skin and hard bones. Supposedly, Little Mountain Jie had female-only factions.

“Let’s go see,” Gongsun Cha did not hesitate in saying.

When Gongsun Cha hurried to the camp, he quickly saw this female xiu. More accurately, it was a wounded female xiu.

“I say, she is just a bit too ugly.” Gongsun Cha did not realize how malicious his words were as he said in shock.

“Really.” Xie Shan agreed empathetically, nodding his head.

The unconscious female xiu was seriously injured, the hair flowing free, her entire body giving off a nasty smell. Her face was full of crusted scabies. She was dressed in a torn and white robe, not much different from a beggar. Her feet were bare, her legs patched in bruises.

Zuo Mo had hurried over when he heard the news. His expression was serious due to Pu Yao’s words.

“She’s been infected with yao poison.”

“Yao poison.” Zuo Mo’s expression became slightly ugly. “You mean that she was wounded by the yao?”

“Exactly.” Pu Yao, who had felt that his status had become threatened lately did not hold anything back anymore, not forgetting to show off at anytime. “This is a very common yao poison, made from Green Thorn Vine. They used this thousands of years ago. I hadn’t thought they would still use it.” At the end, he did not forget to review like he usually did. “Did they live one thousand years more for nothing?”

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to Pu Yao. He suddenly raised his head. “Where did she float from?”

Xie Shan stilled and then ran to ask the xiuzhe who had discovered the female first. After a while, he pointed at a direction on the river. “Floated from there.”

Gongsun Cha also reacted at this time. The two of them exchanged a

look. Sky Moon Jie!

That direction, it was the direction of Sky Moon Jie!

This female xiu had escaped from Sky Moon Jie. The two of them were extremely shocked. Their present position was not far from the jie river. However, this female xiu was the first person that they had found who had escaped from Sky Moon Jie. Without a doubt, the yao army had locked down the jie river. It was not hard to accomplish. They only needed to send a troop to occupy Desolate Wood Reef, and then they could secure the jie river.

This female xiu was very strong!

Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha exchanged another look with the same idea, getting the other on their side. To say of nothing else, this female xiu's power was not of a normal ningmai to be able to break through the blockade. Even more, all of them came from Sky Moon Jie, this made the two people feel slightly closer to her.

Having made a decision, Zuo Mo asked Pu Yao, "How do you neutralize the poison?"

*

Translator Ramblings: If you are reading this, it means that I haven't found internet access in the last 24 hours. This is a scheduled post so sorry for not responding to your comments for the last chapter. I'll most likely be actually with internet before the next chapter.

To disappoint some of you, Zuo Mo did not become a handsome person. Isn't Pu Yao and Gongsun Cha "eyecandy" enough? In other news, Zuo Mo has been the piece of meat that Pu Yao and the gravestone have been fighting over. Pu Yao just lost a bit due to his desire for earth energy to recover which the gravestone took advantage of. One Stars in Daytime later, and Zuo Mo now has a new body. Zuo Mo obviously cannot do anything to control these two beings so being accepting is actually the best response. The two of them are definitely not done yet.

Xie Shan shows his usefulness. As someone mentioned, if Zuo Mo can

defeat a fifth-grade ling beast, and that is equal to a jindan, he should be able to beat a jindan, he can't because that wasn't a true fifth-grade. But now he shows some hope of being able to do so with help from others.

We get a female character again, other than Silly Bird. Sex ratios are really skewed sometimes in fantasy novels. A common trend is that the males are opponents of the main character while the females are companions. Up to this point, Fang Xiang's character gender ratio is not too bad. It is still not fifty-fifty despite what he said in this chapter about differences between the sexes, but there are some developed female characters. What is a mystery to me is where the female xiu in Little Mountain Jie all gone to. All the people we've encountered in Little Mountain Jie so far are male, except the one in this chapter. I'm not sure if they all died off, or they evacuated quickly and had the money to pay to cross the jie river.

Chapter 238: Sonic Lightning Walnut

“How is it?” Gongsun Cha looked into the room, and then sat next to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo shook his head. “I don’t know. She has been seriously wounded before, not just this once. It is a miracle that she is alive right now.” He had some admiration for her. When he had inspected the female, he had been stunned by the dense layers of hidden wounds inside her body. Was this woman like Wei Sheng Shixiong, and also a battle maniac?

“It would be better if she looked prettier.” Gongsun Cha smacked his lips.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. “Do you want to find a female xiu?”

“No, that’s not it,” Gongsun Cha explained, his face serious. “To be easy on the eyes.”

“Tell me, what’s so good about women? Why does everyone like them?” Zuo Mo recalled the paper crane female’s “illusory formation” that made blood rise.

“Shixiong, you don’t know this?” Gongsun Cha looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo. Gongsun Cha covered his forehead and sighed. He then adjusted his attitude to that of an experienced person, and began to lecture Zuo Mo in a heavy voice, “Shixiong, I may not be as good as you in cultivation. But if we are talking about the understanding of women, this little brother has a little bit of skill.”

Zuo Mo’s mind became alert. He hurriedly said, “Tell me.”

“Women, the most important part is beauty, beauty like jade, voice like the wind, with a tantalizing fragrance that one cannot pull themselves away.” Gongsun Cha’s face was intoxicated, but he quickly said in a heavy voice, “But, Shixiong, you have to remember, you should just look at women. My master said that you can only look at women, but cannot touch them. We shall just look at them.”

“Oh, so it’s like that,” Zuo Mo nodded, still confused.

“It really is wonderful to meet someone from Sky Moon Jie.” Gongsun Cha sighed, “There is only the three of us. It’s better to have one more person.”

Zuo Mo was silent as he thought of previous matters. After a while, he asked, “Where’s Cheng Shidi?”

“Where else could he be? He’s always at the beast pool. Soon, he will accomplish his goal and cultivate into a ling beast. Hee hee,” Gongsun Cha mocked.

“It’s good as long as he likes it.” It might have been the string of occurrences recently, but Zuo Mo had a much more open perspective on many matters.

“En.” Gongsun Cha nodded. It would not be outrageous to say that their situation was a precarious one. They might have won a few victories, but these hundred something people could not rank up there in the entire Little Mountain Jie.

What they were doing right now, was it not what they liked? The deepest impression he had after learning how to command was that he had wasted his days before.

He suddenly thought of an urgent matter. “Shixiong, where do you think this yao army came from?”

“Came from?” Zuo Mo was stilled, struck silent by Gongsun Cha’s question. He thought and said, “Probably Sky Water Jie, Little Mountain Jie only has two jie rivers, they could only have come from Sky Water Jie.”

Gongsun Cha’s handsome face was full of worry. “But if they came from Sky Water Jie, would the yao army have let go of Clear Sky Sect? When we were at Desolate Wood Reef, they didn’t even say a thing before attacking.”

That was right. If the yao army really came into Little Mountain Jie from Sky Water Jie, any power that would have been guarding the jie river would have been destroyed. Zuo Mo didn’t believe that the yao army would make an exception for Clear Sky Sect.

“Maybe Clear Sky Sect had captured the jie river entrance after the yao army passed?” Zuo Mo thought of a possibility.

“I had asked Xie Shan and the others, but the Clear Sky Sect has always guarded that place,” Gongsun Cha said.

Zuo Mo felt a wave of cold seep up from the bottom of his feet. “Is there another entrance to Little Mountain Jie?”

“I don’t know.” Gongsun Cha shook his head.

This question was extremely important. Zuo Mo immediately went to find Pu Yao.

Pu Yao said in a deep voice, “The yao army should have entered from a chaos rift.”

“Chaos rift? What is that?”

“Each jie would have several entrances. The most frequently seen are the jie rivers. But other than those passageways, there usually would be some very small rifts, these are chaos rifts. However, most jie masters, after they have taken control of the jie, would find these chaos rifts and seal them to prevent others from taking advantage of them.” Pu Yao was very familiar with this kind of knowledge.

“Are there many chaos rifts?” Zuo Mo’s expression was slightly ugly. If it really was a chaos rift, then that meant the yao army could appear at any time.

“I don’t know,” Pu Yao said, “each jie is different. However, there is one point. The reason that chaos rifts have the appellation of chaos is that the laws inside the rifts are chaotic and non-existent. The higher the level of cultivator, the greater the effect it has on them. Little Mountain jie is one of the smallest kinds of jie. If it really has a chaos rift, it probably could only allow ningmai xiuzhe to pass through. Yaomo will be similarity constrained.”

Hearing this Zuo Mo was completely certain the yao army had entered

Little Mountain Jie from a chaos rift. He had found it strange before that the yao army's average cultivation had not been high despite the organization it showed. The individual strength had been comparable to ningmai. So it was not that they did not want to send experts, but they could not send them.

“How do you find a chaos rift? Can we block it off?” Zuo Mo asked with fear in his voice. A danger that was known but could not be seen was the easiest ones to cause terror.

“The surroundings of a chaos rift will usually have some attributes. Due to chaos, chaos which is not divided into yin and yang, not into the five elements. There would not be any earth energy, nor ling power. Xiu, yao, and mo will all be suppressed under chaos. Oh, it would also be empty and barren. No beast can survive in the area around a chaos rift, there will be no plants or animals, nothing living,” Pu Yao streamed on. At the end, he added, “There are also some secret methods that can detect them, but I don't know them.”

Zuo Mo left the sea of consciousness. He narrated what Pu Yao had said.

Gongsun Cha was very calm. This answer was not far from his own speculations. He only asked a question, “Is the area around the chaos rift suitable for ambush?”

“Theoretically, it is very suitable.” Pu Yao responded of his own initiative. However, he could only speak to Zuo Mo, “But tell him to end the thought. Even the most exhausted lion is not one sheep can defeat. What he commands are the sheep of the sheep.”

Zuo Mo was speechless. However, he still tactfully passed on Pu Yao's words.

Gongsun Cha's expression was slightly ugly, but he also knew this was the truth. He was very clear about what the people under his command were like. Even though they had formed the beginnings of an army under his training, but it was far from being able to compete with a fully mature army like the yao army.

Zuo Mo also had no solutions for this problem.

However, this also increased the determination of the two people to quickly defeat Clear Sky Sect's blockade. That was the only ray of hope for survival.

"Is there any news of yin fiend grounds?" Zuo Mo asked. The power of the yin fire bead was greater than he had imagined. Such a big monster as the Bloody Horn Serpent had been turned to dust upon impact. It really was out of Zuo Mo's expectations, and increased his desire to find yin fiend lands.

The strength of fifth-grade ling beasts were on the same level as jindan. Even though the bloody horn serpent was only semi-fifth-level, but a power that could kill it would have some effect on a jindan.

Gongsun Cha was also clear about the power of the yin fire bead, and had been extremely attentive to this matter. He said, "Nothing yet, but I will focus on it. Right, after getting rid of Venerable Chi's bunch, we got something good."

"What something good?" Zuo Mo's mind became alert as he asked.

"A maturing fourth-grade Sonic Lightning Walnut tree. The fruit is almost mature. Venerable Chi had been guarding it all this time, but it landed in our hands," Gongsun Cha smiled shyly.

"Sonic Lightning Walnut! Fourth-grade!" Zuo Mo's eyes widened as he gasped.

Seeing Shixiong drooling, Gongsun Cha giggled, "Yes."

Shixiong's expression was so vivid now! Gongsun Cha wanted to laugh.

Zuo Mo rushed into Venerable Chi's mountain cave. The place was heavily guarded at the moment. Gongsun Cha was also clear about the value of a fourth-grade Sonic Lightning Walnut. It was a treasure beyond any price.

A stalk of a non-descript walnut tree twice the height of a person. The crown was filled with green fruits, the skin of which was covered in silver

dots.

There was no thick ling energy, no blinding light. This tree looked extremely normal. It was hard for people to relate this tree to a fourth-grade Sonic Lightning Walnut tree.

“This Venerable Chi has some good eyesight! Normal people won’t have recognized it.” Zuo Mo greedily stared at the sparkling green fruits on the tree.

“Now, it is all ours.” Gongsun Cha did not have a good understanding of the value of the Sonic Lightning Walnut. He only knew that this tree was somewhat rare and very expensive.

Zuo Shixiong always was bursting with interest towards anything that was rare and could be sold for a good price. He himself was also very happy. He knew better than anyone else the expenses that was spent on the training he had ordered. He felt it was a good beginning that he could create revenue for Shixiong.

Having had a sweet taste, Gongsun Cha wondered if it was time to speed up the steps to create revenue?

Pia, a mature fruit fell off the branch.

Zuo Mo hurriedly put out a hand, the fruit flying into his grasp. He gently brushed with his hand and the skin and flesh was taken off, revealing the silvery sparkling walnut on the inside.

This was the famed Sonic Lightning Walnut!

Zuo Mo’s eyes was intoxicated as he pulled the Sonic Lightning Walnut in front of him.

This Sonic Lightning Walnut was slightly smaller than a normal walnut, appearing to have been made of pure silver. It was extremely heavy, the abundant creasing on the surface released the occasional spark of lightning. Zuo Mo’s hand was covered in a thin layer of ling power. Otherwise, he would be injured by the lightning of the Sonic Lightning Walnut.

“So this is the Sonic Lightning Walnut? It’s pretty beautiful.” Gongsun Cha crowded over. “This can probably sell for a good price!”

“Sell?” In a reversal of his usual attitude, Zuo Mo furiously shook his head. “We aren’t going to sell even one! This is something that you can’t even buy if you had the jingshi.”

His consciousness scanned the sparkling silvery Sonic Lightning Walnut in his hand as he sighed inside. The Sonic Lightning Walnut naturally contained abundant amounts of hard lightning. It was a natural talisman that could be used immediately. At present, Zuo Mo was lacking high attack power moves. These Sonic Lightning Walnuts had come at the perfect time!

With his thrifty and prudent personality, he naturally was not so stupid as to use the Sonic Lightning Walnuts directly. He also quickly discovered that, while the Sonic Lightning Walnut contained abundant hard lightning, but the kernel inside the hard husk could contain even more hard lightning.

If hard lightning was used to continuously temper it, the power of the Sonic Lightning Walnut would continuously increase.

For other people, it would not be easy to find hard lightning, but it was as simple for Zuo Mo as raising his hand.

[Yang Fiend Hard lightning], a fourth-grade hard lightning, was perfect for tempering the Sonic Lightning Walnuts.

Zuo Mo looked at the branches drooping with green fruits, and the strong feeling of happiness made him dizzy.

“Mine! All mine!”

The cave echoed with the balderdash of a miser.

*

Translator Ramblings: Gongsun Cha and Zuo Mo are the blind leading the blind in this particular matter. A reason why no powerful great yao have come is given as well as why going to Sky Water Jie is actually a safe

choice. Gongsun Cha is stuck very firmly in the mindset of a strategist. Anything that can be used should be used for his advantage.

I'm a little surprised that there were not more of you that commented on Gongsun Cha's order to massacre Venerable Chi's group. Is it because he seemed like a person who could do such a thing, the situation made it acceptable, or just that everyone is used to killing in fantasy novels? I'm super curious because I was really surprised when I read that part because slaughter on a mass scale hasn't been brought into focus in the novel before, and killing was always limited to just a few people with Zuo Mo.

Chapter 239: Yao Visiting Wu Kong

Compared to the past Wu Kong Mountain, if one went there now, weeds grew all over the mountain, the ling fields were barren. Occasionally, little wild animals poked their heads out from the weeds.

“It is in this area.”

Listening to the report from her subordinate, Mu Xi stepped on the overgrown path as she walked up the mountain.

“Which sect used to possess this site?” She asked.

“It is a sword practicing sect called Wu Kong Sword Sect.” The middle aged man had clearly done large amounts of work, introducing in great detail. “Wu Kong Sword Sect is one of the most accomplished sects of Sky Moon Jie. They became extremely famous in the last two years. At the beginning, they had four jindan of unordinary power.”

“Oh, such a little place, it is really abnormal to have four jindan,” Mu Xi said in surprise.

Yan Feng sneered unconcernedly.

Mu Xi ignored him, and said to the middle aged man, “Continue.”

“These two years, they have expanded extremely quickly. Presently, they have almost ten jindan in the sect.”

Surprise flashed through Mu Xi’s eyes. “Almost ten jindan?”

This time, surprise was also on Yan Feng’s face. They were only the forward guard. Almost ten jindan would be enough to be of threat to them. He was arrogant, but having successfully came out of a yao art house, he naturally was not stupid.

“Other than this, their second generation disciples are extremely outstanding, dominating Sky Moon Jie. The Eldest disciple Wei Sheng entered ningmai at twenty, and his talent at the sword is even more astounding. Having already reached the step of sword essence manifestation. Second disciple Zuo Mo is extremely skilled in formations.

Third disciple Luo Li has also reached ningmai, and created his own sword scripture [Self Separation].”

“A very strong sect!” Mu Xi’s expression changed.

In the past years, the yao had increased their understanding of the xiuzhe. It would not be surprising for this information contained in the report to be referring to an intermediate sized sect. But it really was astounding for it to be reported from a little sect in such a little and backwater jie.

Yan Feng also had a shocked expression. He had always been proud of his genius. He had been deal a great blow by the news that someone had reached ningmai when they were twenty years old, and had reached the level of sword essence manifestation!

They walked to a lonely little wooden house. This little wooden house was extremely eye-catching. As they had walked up, weeds had covered everything. But the empty ground around this little wooden house was bare and had no weeds.

Such an eye-catching and strange place naturally could not escape their eyes. Mu Xi stared at the little wooden house for a while, standing motionlessly at her spot. The other people saw that Mu Xi did not move, and did not dare to move either. Seeing the situation, Yan Feng snorted coldly, and did not hesitate to walk towards the wooden house.

The middle aged man couldn’t help but look at Mu Xi with a questioning expression.

Mu Xi waved her hand with a faint smile.

When Yan Feng’s right foot stepped onto the empty ground, his head rang, all the hairs on his body standing up on end!

The scene in front of him suddenly changed. That normal looking wooden house suddenly broke, everything in the surrounding space seemed to collapse, an invisible force seemed to pull him downwards, countless sharp and intimidating sword essences pushing at him from all directions!

He paled, then his eyes turned bright red, flames erupting all over his body!

He gathered all the energy in his body, and pulled his body out to retreat!

As he left the empty ground, the frightening scene disappeared. The invisible force, the sword essences, they were like illusions. Yan Feng swallowed in terror, not daring to put away the flames on his body as he looked with fear at the lonely little wooden house.

“This is the site of cultivation for a very powerful sword xiu.” Mu Xi slowly walked beside him, and opened, “Every bit of the ground here has been permeated with sword essence for a long time. It is vicious and sharp, nothing can grow here. Each step that you take forward, the sword essence grows stronger. At the end, there is only two endings. One is that you are torn to pieces by the sword essences, the other is all the sword essences have been destroyed by you.”

Yan Feng’s complexion was pale. Since they had entered Little Mountain Jie from the chaos rift, it had been smooth sailing, and he had not encountered any proper resistance, causing him to have a low opinion of xiuzhe, assuming that the xiuzhe were just so. Only now did he suddenly realize, to his shock, that the strong masters of the xiuzhe were so terrifying!

Yan Feng’s unusual silence greatly satisfied Mu Xi. She did not do this just because of Yan Feng. She had discovered a mood of underestimating the enemy invading the ranks earlier. This was fatal to a vanguard that had entered the deep of the enemy.

Her subordinates looked with shock at the barren ground and the wooden house.

She turned, and saw the pride in her subordinates’ eyes had faded greatly before she asked the middle aged man expressionlessly, “Are there any potential targets?”

The middle aged man said respectfully, “From the time of the Stars in Daytime, the time that Daren had came to Wu Kong Sword Sect should have been before Wu Kong Sword Sect’s expansion. Before their

expansion, there were not many people in Wu Kong Sword Sect. Since Daren had caused the Stars in Daytime, this daren probably was seriously wounded. With that, it is unlikely that Daren had taken over a jindan's body. What is more likely are the second generation disciples."

Mu Xi did not interrupt. After he finished, she thought and then asked, "Who do you feel is most suspicious?"

"Wei Sheng!" The middle aged man did not hesitate.

"Why?"

"Wei Sheng is the most talented, and can give Daren the greatest aid!"

Mu Xi shook her head. "I do not think so. If you are wounded and have to hide in someone's body, what would you consider?"

Hearing this, the middle aged man became silent for a moment before saying, "In this subordinate's view, the first is safety, the second is to speedily recover."

"You are not wrong," Mu Xi said then continued, "Wei Sheng's talent is the greatest, and the primary target of the sect's attention. It is easy to slip up if one is not careful. Therefore, residing in his body is not a wise choice. If it was me, I would chose Zuo Mo or Luo Li. They are not as attention-catching as Wei Sheng yet they also received good support. It is also certain that the attention they receive is less than Wei Sheng. No matter if the goal is either to control or to tempt, it is much easier."

The middle aged man was full of admiration. "Daren is wise!"

"Where is Wu Kong Sword Sect now?"

"Supposedly, they have already moved to Bright Wave Jie," the middle aged man answered. He had an expression of difficulty while he spoke, "With our strength, it is unlikely that we can take down Bright Wave Jie."

Mu Xi was not angry, smiling and saying, "Bright Wave Jie is a intermediate jie. Of course, we cannot conquer it. Our mission has almost been completed. Take the information you have gathered, and our speculations to make a report. Just send it back. There will be people who

will naturally take care of the rest.”

“Yes!” The middle aged person said respectfully.

Yan Feng’s expression had recovered. When he heard Mu Xi’s words, he was still somewhat discontent. “Then what are we doing here?”

“Us?” Mu Xi smiled, “After working for so long, it’s time for a vacation.”

Yan Feng was speechless.

Zuo Mo’s body was filled with strength. This new body gave him too many unfamiliar surprises and feelings. It progressed extremely rapidly in body cultivation. Without too much effort, he had entered the stage of three mountains. As he moved, he felt his entire body was filled by a bountiful power. It was an extremely pleasurable feeling.

What surprised him the most was the mo matrix Pu Yao had carved into his body had completely disappeared when his body had been reconstructed this time. However, for some unknown reason, there were some new formation-like patterns on his body. These patterns were not as complex or as strange as the mo matrix appeared, but was filled with a kind of man-made formation beauty.

However, Zuo Mo was still uncertain as to whether these patterns were formations. They required time to study.

Other than his body cultivation that reached three mountains, the other breakthrough was his abhinna which had not formed for a long time.

His abhinna was related to his eyes. This had not changed when he had changed into a new body.

[Ling Eye]!

The only ability of [Ling Eye] was to detect the flow of ling energy.

He was not able to use [Ling Eye] for a very long time at the moment, because his eyes would become extremely dry and sore. But even so, [Ling Eye] was a great surprise to him. Maybe other people would not care about [Ling Eye], but for him, [Ling Eye] was perfect.

It was a great boon to him to be able to see the flow of ling energy when he studied formations!

There were many explanations for the abhinna. Dhyana xiu thought that it was wisdom from Samadhi, the abhinna was wisdom. Pu Yao scorned this explanation. He thought it was the awakening of the base source of power of the flesh.

But there was a point that both sides were in a strange consensus on – an abhinna would grow. However, no matter if it was Zong Ru or Pu Yao, they did not know how to cultivate an abhinna.

Zuo Mo was not in a rush. He still had the simplest and stupidest method, learning through familiarity. When he had the time, he would use the [Ling Eye], and only stop when it was too sore to bear.

The reconstruction of his body had given him improvement in all areas. Other than body cultivation and the abhinna, the improvement in all other areas were extraordinary.

The new ling channels were even stronger, and grown wider by half of what they were before. The bones were like jade, strong as steel. The muscles were like metal, hardness concealed within the flexibility.

Every time he inspected his new body, Zuo Mo could not help but sigh. Strangely, he felt awe towards the gravestone. Such an astonishing method, it could be called uncanny craftsmanship, like stealing the sky and changing the sun!

He could not think of what kind of person could have such ability. This ability completely destroyed all he knew.

However, he put this awe deep into his heart. He cultivated without rest or food. Right now, he had such good conditions. If he wasted it, it would be so unprofitable! The talent that this new body had was something he could not imagine before.

Just as Zuo Mo was furiously cultivating, Gongsun Cha took the group of xiuzhe and started a similarly furious expansion.

In three months, Gongsun Cha took the group of xiuzhe and went through four hard battles!

In the hardest battle, even Ma Fan and Xie Shan were wounded. Even Gongsun Cha was almost killed.

But this battle had completely awoken the madness under Gongsun Cha's shy and delicate appearance. Just as everyone's wounds had healed, he took fifteen battle units, chased for eight hundred li, conquered a faction, and captured eighty xiuzhe.

After four fierce battles, the number of xiuzhe on Gongsun Cha's hands quickly grew to an unprecedented four hundred and fifty people. With one step, they became the biggest power within three thousand li.

Lil' Miss's infamy quickly spread. The strong offensive power displayed by this faction of mysterious origins made people look. After a string of dazzling fights, everyone understood this troop was not a friendly one.

In an area three thousand li in diameter, all the scattered xiuzhe had been swept away by Gongsun Cha, and he did not leave behind one. In other words, in this enormous area, other than Gongsun Cha and the others, there was no one in any other place.

However, after a succession of victories, Gongsun Cha's mood was extremely terrible because he heard a piece of news.

*

Translator Ramblings: A little update on Wu Kong Sword Sect who has done pretty well for themselves. Zuo Mo had a easier time getting to the hut because Xin Yan was actually present. It's not that Yan Feng is weaker than Zuo Mo.

To answer a comment, Zuo Mo's mo matrix has changed and what has happened will be developed. His abhinna is finally revealed. A very simple but useful ability.

Three thousand li, that's the size of a country. But this really isn't much in terms of the total area of Little Mountain Jie, and Little Mountain Jie is only a small one while Bright Wave is an intermediate jie.

I want to say that Mu Xi and the other yao are overthinking it, but the conclusions they come to are correct even when the events that they think led to what had happened are incorrect. Mu Xi is a very smart person. Yes, the person you are searching for does not want to be found, and actively hides away. But they did overestimate just how well Pu Yao was and thought he would have a choice of host.

Chapter 240: What Was Going On?

Gongsun Cha found Zuo Mo and faithfully told him the news he had received.

The further he listened, the uglier Zuo Mo's expression became.

"This Clear Sky Sect is truly too evil! They want to use all of Little Mountain Jie to feed only them!" Zuo Mo was extremely furious, but he quickly calmed down. "We need to move faster! The longer it takes, the harder the days will get. When this Outer Hall of theirs truly stabilizes, they would have many fighters. If we want to charge out, it would be much harder."

"En!" Gongsun Cha nodded his head heavily, a flash of anger in his eyes. Clear Sky Sect's actions was equal to farming the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie as though they were ling beasts. When it was time, they would be no different than those xiu slaves.

"I have a solution," Zuo Mo said after some thought.

"What solution?" Gongsun Cha asked hurriedly.

"They sell ling grains, we'll sell Black Processing Meditation mats!"

Gongsun Cha was slightly puzzled and spoke, "Wouldn't it be too much of a waste if we sell the Black Processing Meditation mats to them? At that time, the price of jingshi in Little Mountain Jie would inflate dramatically."

"Sell!" Zuo Mo said hatefully, "We won't just sell, we'll sell in large quantities! As long as the Black Processing Meditation mats are sold, the noose on everyone's necks would not be so tight. If Clear Sky Sect cannot finish establishing the status quo, all of their past effort would be for nothing. When Clear Sky Sect discovers that it is us who ruined their business, they would definitely come to our doors. Hee hee, wait at leisure while the enemy labors, this way, we can set a trap for them! A strong dragon does not suppress the local snakehead. On our territory, it isn't up to them how things are done."

Gongsun Cha's eyes instantly lit up.

The two of them discussed for a long time inside the room, dark snickers occasionally passing out of the room.

Lei Peng, Xie Shan, and the others found to their surprise that Head's mood today was very good, the shadow on his face seemed to have been swept away. Usually, when Lil' Miss' mood was good, everyone had easier days.

However, before they had time to be happy, they heard Lil' Miss announce that, from today onward, training was multiplied!

Wails rang out into the landscape!

Fortunately, the xiuzhe who made it through the cruel battles were not resistant to harsh cultivation.

Truthfully, what everyone wanted the most was access to that sword formation. Every xiuzhe that came out of the formation would go into seclusion. Up until now, several had comprehended sword essence after entering the sword formation. Something this good that went against the common knowledge was naturally very tempting to many. However, there were too many monks yet not enough porridge. The sword formation only allowed for one person to cultivate at a time. Gongsun Cha had a headache over the matter and could only use it as a part of the rewards for service.

Seeing the busy camp, Gongsun Cha sighed. If there was more time, he would definitely have made a true elite force.

It was a pity what they lacked the most was time.

When they charged out of Little Mountain Jie, he would find Shixiong, and make a true troop.

Having tasted what it was like to be a battle general, it would be really bland if he had to do something else.

However, what was going to happen next really filled him with anticipation!

After giving many matters to Gongsun Shidi, the amount of matters Zuo Mo had to attend to made his scalp prickle. The crux of this plan was Black Processing Meditation mats, and large amounts of them.

It was not difficult to make Black Processing Meditation mats, but the volume was too large. In the recent while, Zuo Mo had used up all the spare time he had outside out of cultivation to make Black Processing Meditation mats. The amount needed now was much higher, and he did not have an assistant. He needed to complete all of the work by himself.

This clearly was not realistic!

He decided to pick some xiuzhe who had the basics of forging from the camp to help him. What surprised him was that there were more than fifty people of the four hundred and fifty who knew the fundamentals of forging. Zuo Mo only understood after he asked. These xiuzhe mostly had no sect, and after they entered ningmai, they naturally had good days. However, before they entered ningmai, they were no different than any other low level xiuzhe.

Basically, everyone had a skill. Ling farming, animal husbandry, forging, etc. Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha gaped at the variety.

However, even though most of them had learned the basics and had spent longer on forging than Zuo Mo had, but due to the lack of a systematic education, they had only done some very basic jobs. After ningmai, they had not done much.

There were two who were exceptions. One of them was called Ji Wei, the other Sun Bao. The two had made a living from forging before the change in Little Mountain Jie. Their skill in forging was much higher than Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo treasured the two of them when he found them.

He even managed to take out the Golden Crow Fire and allowed the two of them to absorb it.

It was like the two of them had been hit with jingshi from the sky, they were so happy they almost fainted. Golden Crow Fire! This was Golden

Crow Fire! The two had schemed and made countless efforts, but had never found a fire seed that could satisfy them.

So when Zuo Mo threw each of them a mini box and told them that a thread of Golden Crow Fire was sealed inside, their hands shook so much they almost dropped the boxes.

Other than happiness, the two deeply felt the importance Boss placed on them.

It was not a joke!

This was Golden Crow Fire!

Fourth-grade fire seed!

The fire seed that any person in forging or dan-making dreamed about!

Yet before the two of them were able to feel smug, they saw Zuo Mo pick out ten more people with the highest skill in forging, and give each of them a mini box!

Ji Wei and Sun Bao were dumbstruck, their expressions as though they had seen a ghost!

It was not just them. When the ten people had been picked out, they had been looking with admiration at the two. Now, they were holding the mini box, a stunned expression on their faces, their minds completely blank.

The remaining xiuzhe were also completely stunned. The temperature of the room rose dramatically.

“Work hard!” Zuo Mo waved his hand like a show off. Taking in everyone’s gazes, it was like he had eaten ginseng fruit, his entire body unspeakably comfortable.

There was no way around it, ge just has a lot of Golden Crow Fire!

This group of xiuzhe that had been dissatisfied at having been transferred over to a new troop started to furiously work as though they had been shot with chicken blood. Their enthusiasm with work made Zuo Mo jump in fright. They wouldn’t die from working this hard, right

Zuo Mo taught the formations of the Black Processing Meditation mat to Ji Wei and Sun Bao. When Zuo Mo finished teaching them, the two were motionless as though they were two pieces of rock.

From then on, the two had truly been convinced.

Zuo Mo concentrated solely on his work. When he raised his head in rest, he noticed that a person was standing in the doorway. Hm, he gave a surprised expression, and stopped what he was doing.

“You woke up?” asked Zuo Mo. The other person was just standing there. He didn’t know how long it had gone on.

This female xiu stood there woodenly as though she had not heard him speak.

Had she become stupid due to her injuries? Zuo Mo muttered inside.

“What are you called?” he probed.

The female xiu did not respond.

“Did your injuries really turn you stupid?” Zuo Mo rubbed his chin as he thought. He decided to try one more time. “Are you hungry?”

The female xiu still did not react.

Seeing the female xiu’s face that was full of scabies, Zuo Mo was suddenly filled with empathy. He remembered his past zombie face.

When she had been unconscious, Zuo Mo had checked. Her face did not have any disguise. The scabies on her face were caused by a certain kind of poison inside her body. Adding on the new and old inner wounds that could not be counted, Zuo Mo felt it was a miracle she was still alive.

After the last try had failed, Zuo Mo had a bit of headache and could only give up. “Do whatever you want.”

He didn’t feel the other understood, but right now, he had too many things to do. Even though the creation of the Black Processing Meditation mat had been basically given to other people, but he still had other work.

Any complete plan was constructed of many conditions.

He decided to do his own work. When he turned to leave, he heard footsteps behind him. This female xiu followed behind him without a word.

Zuo Mo instantly felt his temple start to hurt.

“Hey, there’s no jingshi you can earn by following me!”

“I don’t have the time to play with you, go play by yourself.”

“There really is no jingshi to be earned!”

“I’m warning you, if you don’t stay far away, I won’t be polite to you!”

Zuo Mo pretended to cast a spell. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw the female xiu’s movement, and his pupils sudden expanded. The other had also raised a hand. A light flashed at her fingertip, the air in the surroundings suddenly became sticky!

Motherf*****!

Zuo Mo’s soul almost ran out of his body. He hurriedly released the ling power in his hands, hurriedly saying, “Let’s just talk let’s just talk”

The female xiu still did not say a word, but followed Zuo Mo, the light at her fingertip dissipating. As she lowered her arm, the air in the surroundings returned to normal!

“Such a powerful little girl!” Pu Yao’s shocked sigh sounded in Zuo Mo’s mind, but when Zuo Mo heard it, it clearly had a hint of laughing at his misfortunes.

Zuo Mo had no solution. He basically could not communicate with this female xiu. As to attacking? When he thought of that terrifying light, Zuo Mo’s heart shook. The last bit of hope was destroyed.

“If you want to follow, then follow!” At the end of his rope, Zuo Mo muttered.

“Hahahaha!” Pu Yao’s roaring laughter, and the silence from the female

xiu made Zuo Mo suddenly feel that life was dark.

The xiuzhe in the surrounding all looked with fear at the female xiu behind Zuo Mo. The strength that the female xiu had just displayed made everyone jump. Zuo Mo perceptively noticed that in these people's eyes, other than terror and fear, there was a hint of disgust.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt uncomfortable inside.

But he also knew this was a normal response. When he had first seen the female xiu, he had also been frightened by the scabies on her face.

He randomly picked out a black ore from the pile of material and summoned the Golden Crow Fire before throwing the ore inside. The burning Golden Crow Fire instantly melted the ore into a puddle of red metal liquid. Zuo Mo's mind moved, and it appeared as there was an invisible force that pulled the metal liquid. The metal liquid slowly changed shape.

The female xiu stared at the Golden Crow Fire and metal liquid.

After a while, a mask appeared on Zuo Mo's hands.

The black mask was very plain. There were no patterns or decorations. What was most strange was the ratio was slightly off, the right and left sides of the mask were not symmetrical. Zuo Mo instantly felt slightly embarrassed. "Oh, first time making a mask, my hand was raw, raw! Oh, let's redo it"

He was just going to remake one when a great force passed into his hands from the mask and then the mask flew into the hands of the female xiu.

The female xiu put on the mask.

"Oh, let's remake that one," Zuo Mo rubbed his hands and said embarrassedly.

The right and left sides really were not symmetrical Heavens! He had made such an elementary mistake! Looking at the strange looks from the subordinates in the surroundings, he wanted to find a hole in the ground and hide in it.

This was a great embarrassment!

The female xiu did not say a word, and seemed to not have any intentions of taking off the mask.

Seeing the situation, Zuo Mo perceptively gave up on his plan of making another one. He tried to do his own work and found the female xiu did not disturb him. She only stood there like a person made out of wood.

Zuo Mo gradually became used to her.

However, there was a question that was swirling in his mind.

This, what was going on?

*

Translator Ramblings: Yes, they are selling black processing meditation mats like a lot of you predicted. There's an interesting economy going on right now where the mainstream currency is food and not jingshi.

Zuo Mo has learned a great skill in this chapter, delegation. He didn't really need it before and he did delegate to Gongsun Cha but this is delegating an area that he is skilled in away so he can create a factory for black processing meditation mat.

No symmetry I keep imagining one of those masks with one half smiling and the other half frowning.

Chapter 241: City Construction

Nan Sheng Village. The damaged walls had been reconstructed and it only took a span of a few months for this place to recover its prosperity.

Large numbers of xiuzhe had been transported over. This place also purchased all kinds of ore and other materials, but most importantly, this place sold ling grains, but it was limited. Just this was enough to cause all of Little Mountain Jie to shake.

Just as all of Little Mountain jie's eyes were on Nan Sheng Village, a crowd of people appeared soundlessly in a mountain valley.

"We've searched. There are two jingshi mines here. The jingshi produced here is not high, only third-grade. This area used to belong to Sky Star Sect. Sky Star Sect did not manage to avoid the calamity, and there were heavy fatalities. The other people have disappeared."

"Other than jingshi mines, there are three more mines in this area. They do not produce much. The primary product is Bright Flash Rock, Black Ling Stone Bead, and Greenwater Stone. The primary producer of Greenwater Stone comes from that pond right there. It is called Sky Star Lake."

Xie Shan had done a large amount of work to research all of this.

Zuo Mo gave a satisfied expression. "Let's choose this place!" He then asked, "What about the surrounding powers? Have they been investigated?"

Gongsun Cha smiled shyly and timidly, "They have all been destroyed."

It was not the first time he saw Gongsun Cha smile shyly like a teenage boy, but the coldness in Xie Shan's heart still could not be controlled. Gongsun Cha's trademark timid smile was called "Lil' Miss' Slight Smile" in the camp, and all of them were afraid of it as though it was a snake or scorpion.

The female xiu wearing the black mask stood behind Zuo Mo.

This female xiu that had suddenly appeared had attracted everyone's attention. However, no one dared to challenge her. Even Xie Shan was intimidated by her powerful strength. Xie Shan, whose cultivation had reached ningmmai third statum and was a step away from jindan, but even he did not have the courage to face the mysterious female xiu.

Many people had been secretly speculating if the female xiu was a jindan.

No one dared to ask, even Boss could not get her to speak. No one believed their face was bigger than Boss'.

Looking at the female xiu that was always steps from the Boss, they felt that is was pretty good. With such a powerful guard, Boss wouldn't encounter any danger. This meant they did not have to worry that Boss would accidentally die, and they would collectively die as well. Dying without understanding why was an extremely depressing thought.

Zuo Mo did not have a solution to her following him. The female xiu was of unknown origins, and Zuo Mo naturally did not want her to overhear such secret information. But there was no way around it. The difference between their strengths was too large, his resistance was not effective.

Even someone like Pu Yao praised her with "powerful." Her martial strength quickly rose in Zuo Mo's mind to an unprecedented level. In his memory, Pu Yao had never called someone "powerful."

Unable to communicate and not daring to attack, this was like the mouse pulling the turtle, unable to do a thing! Zuo Mo decided to let it go, pretending that she was air, as he went about his own business. The only thing worth celebrating was that she did not speak, nor make a fuss. Other than being slightly creepy, there were no other inconveniences.

He found it strange. He didn't believe that she was going to help him for the rest of her life because he had saved her. But no matter how puzzled he was, it was clear that he would not find out the truth at the moment, so he could only go with the flow.

If the other held malicious aims against him, no one in the camp could

stop her.

Zuo Mo could only comfort himself like so.

He decided to put his attention on what was in front of him. “In other words, this is ours now?”

“En.” Gongsun Cha nodded his head, and then added, “No one to compete with us.”

At the side, Xie Shan almost choked on air. That was a waste of words, of course no one was competing with them! Gongsun Cha had taken the group and conquered an area two thousand li in circumference, all of the powers had been plucked out one by one like they were nails. Even the xiuzhe who were hiding in the caves had not been let off. Lil’ Miss had sent out many small teams that combed the entire area.

“Great!” Zuo Mo’s eyebrows danced.

The people around him that were used to seeing his zombie face felt extremely unadjusted.

Boss’ face was more and more lively!

As they muttered inside, Xie Shan and the others waited for Boss’ next words.

After Lil’ Miss had left Boss’ place last time, the series of signs had shown that Boss was going to do something big!

It had to be said that Gongsun Cha had been very successful in his transformation of this group of lawless ruffians. The string of victories had increased their confidence, and the harder battles had tempered them and helped them complete the transformation. This troop, having been effected by a battle maniac like Gongsun Cha, always showed great offensive strength and desire for battle.

Having guessed that there was something big coming up, this group of people were full of anticipation!

Reality proved their speculation was correct.

Lil’ Miss had personally led the troops and carried out a blitzkrieg

operation. All the powers in the area two thousand li in circumference around Sky Star Mountain were almost all taken out in the span of one night.

This was exhilarating for this group of battle-maniacs. The series of performance rewards, especially the spots for the sword formation, caused everyone to yearn about finding another eyesore and having a big battle!

“Then let’s build a city,” Zuo Mo sent down the order, but Xie Shan and the others stared at each other.

“Boss, you said to build a city?” Xie Shan probed.

“Yes. Build a big city. We are going to stay here for a while,” Zuo Mo said in a matter-of-fact voice.

“But we don’t know how to build a city!” Xie Shan frowned.

Zuo Mo rubbed his chin. “Oh, that is a problem.”

Very quickly, the camp received a second round of skill selection. With the example of the first round of selection before them, the qualifying round this time filled many people with anticipation since the reward from the first round had been a very enviable one.

Fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire!

But quickly, everyone exchanged looks in silence.

Build a city?

The ending was, no one knew how.

A headache instantly started. He knew how to make formations, but setting up formations and building a city were two different things. If the plan failed now, he would not be satisfied. He said to Gongsun Cha, “Send some people out to investigate where there are xiuzhe who know how to build cities! If they find one, no matter the method, they have to get the person back here.”

The first thing Gongsun Cha did after returning was to gather everyone

together.

“Who knows where there would be xiuzhe that know how to build cities?”

After continuous battle, the number of xiuzhe in the camp had rolled like a snowball and reached seven hundred and thirty people. However, the true core of power, and the ones with highest attack power were the one or two hundred people that had been there since the beginning. The remaining xiuzhe needed time in order to become offensive fighters.

The benefit of more people was more information.

As expected, several people provided some related information. Gongsun Cha instantly sent people out to investigate immediately. The cataclysm in Little Mountain Jie had been very severe. Much of the information that had been provided were things they had known from before. Many were useless information that needed to be further investigated.

Just as Zuo Mo and the others were in a panic, Nan Sheng Village had opened.

He Xiang looked at the waves of people on the street with ambition. He felt his future prospects were a road of light. When he had heard that Clear Sky Sect had been hiring for the Outer Hall, he had went over at the first possible time.

After having survived so laboriously in Little Mountain Jie for so long, no one knew better than he did what the xiuzhe here needed, and were willing to pay for it. He had especially provided large amounts of suggestions to the sect, and received a good appraisal from the Old Forefather. He had personally been appointed by the Old Forefather as the Chief Elder and became one of the most important people in Little Mountain Jie in one step.

He had not failed Old Forefather's hopes. He worked hard and diligently. His contribution in helping reconstruct Nan Sheng Village in just a few

months could not be erased.

A few days ago, they had tried to sell ling grains. However, that was just the beginning. What would come next were the interactions with the different factions. That was the most important part of this battle which had no death. As long as he could handle these interactions cleanly, no one could shake his position as Chief Elder of the Outer Hall.

With the great weapon of ling grains in his hand, he was full of confidence about the upcoming battle!

Sky Moon Jie, a non-descript mountain valley was abnormally silent.

A figure landed from the sky. In a blink, it disappeared into the mountain valley.

This xiuzhe then appeared at the bottom of the valley. The bottom was covered in dense layers of jinzhi that would make people's scalp prickle. It continued on for a long distance, and it was possible to see that the person who set down the jinzhi was an expert. It was not possible to see a hint from outside the valley.

This xiuzhe made his practiced way through the alarming jinzhi without even looking. With a few twists and turns, he headed straight to a cliff face.

The cliff face rippled and the person disappeared.

The scene instantly changed inside.

A seemingly borderless grass plain, a winding river. No one would have ever thought that such a large grass plain could be hidden in a mountain valley.

Secret realm!

If someone saw such a strange place, they would have shouted in shock!

This was a secret realm!

Entering the secret realm, this xiuzhe's expression instantly lightened.

The thick ling power made him feel unspeakably comfortable. He flew straight towards the big river. There was a camp there.

A few xiuzhe flew out of the camp in welcome.

“Haha, you came back!” The xiuzhe in the welcoming entourage smiled as he gave a greeting. “Must have been difficult!”

“No way about it.” The xiuzhe who had just flown in said helplessly. “Got stuck with this mission. You guys have it easy, it seems you have made pretty good progress!”

“Haha!” All of the xiuzhe had proud expressions. “In the time you were gone, another two people entered ningmai. The ling energy here is just too thick!”

“That’s so good!” This xiuzhe was somewhat jealous.

“After this mission, you don’t have to worry and can just cultivate.”

“Hee hee, that’s true.”

“Quick, Leader is waiting for the news!”

“En!”

The people instantly increased their speed as they flew towards the camp.

After landing, this xiuzhe instantly went to a tent.

“Come in!” A deep male voice.

He hurriedly walked into the tent, and respectfully bowed to the male inside. “Daren, I have come back.”

“It must have been great trouble for you!” The male inside the tent raised his face and said in a warm tone.

If Zuo Mo saw this person, he would definitely recognize who it was.

Bo Feng, the mysterious competitor that had appeared at the Sword Test Conference, a person of mysterious power. It had been him who had bought the location of the secret sect from Zuo Mo.

He had actually stayed behind in Sky Moon Jie!

Chapter 242: Bao Yi

“When did Nan Sheng Village become this prosperous?” Lei Peng looked around, full of curiosity.

It was not just him. The other people were also looking around with curiosity. The news that Clear Sky Sect was opening a market at Nan Sheng Village had passed through Little Mountain Jie already. The intentions of Clear Sky Sect was clear in everyone’s minds. However, the situation was stronger than the people, and resistance would be ineffective.

Large numbers of xiuzhe flooded Nan Sheng Village, causing Nan Sheng Village to become the most prosperous area of Little Mountain Jie. This was of great help to Lei Peng and his procession. From every angle, their procession was not too eye-catching.

The leader was Xie Shan. Xie Shan had past experience as a leader, and he was skilled in creating relationships with people. Gongsun Cha had appointed him as the leader of the troop for this mission.

After seeing the many wonders of Boss and Head, and after multiple bloody battles, Xie Shan’s mentality had changed greatly. The little thoughts that he had before had faded. He was clear that even if he was the leader, he could not reach the present level of success. Lei Peng and the others were willing to follow Zuo Mo not because they had been conquered by Zuo Mo’s dominating aura, but because they found that their present lives were better than before.

For the great majority of people, this was enough.

The procession was fifteen people. The person with the highest cultivation was Xie Shan, ningmai third stratum. The person with the lowest cultivation was Nian Lu, ningmai second stratum. At a glance, this group did not show any signs of power.

But Xie Shan was full of confidence in the mission this time.

All fifteen people were old-timers of the camp, and were very good at

teamwork, but what made him so confident was that all fifteen people, including him, had comprehended “essence!”

Xie Shan had led many xiuzhe before, and had never encountered such a strong group. No, he had never even heard of one. There wouldn't be so many xiuzhe that had comprehended “essence” in Clear Sky Sect's disciples.

Fifteen xiuzhe that had comprehended “essence,” this was definitely a terrifying amount of power!

He felt strangely excited every time he thought that he was leading such a group.

Before the appearance of the sword formation, there had only been five xiuzhe in the camp that had comprehended sword essence. Up until now, there had been thirty people that had gone into the sword formation, and nine that had comprehended “essence!” Of the nine, eight had comprehended sword essence, and Lei Peng, who practiced a sabre scripture, comprehended a sabre essence. The one with the most unique situation was Zong Ru. Zong Ru had recovered from his previous wounds, and naturally comprehended fist essence. He was the only person of the group who had comprehended “essence” without going through the sword formation.

This was another reason why these people were willing to follow Zuo Mo. Nothing could be more persuasive to these people than the increase in strength. Why did they join big sects? It was to increase their strength, and breakthrough at an earlier time. Due to personality issues, most of these people had negative experiences with other sects. They were very clear of the scheming and plotting that occurred inside the bigger sects.

In the camp, as long as you put your best in to train, and were not afraid of death when you fought, you would receive a corresponding reward. With spells, talismans, the sword formation, and formations, everyone's strength was flying ahead.

These fifteen xiuzhe who had comprehended “essence” were the elite fighters of the camp. Xie Shan believed that as long as they did not

encounter a jindan, their safety was guaranteed.

Xie Shan did not worry about the problem of safety at all. What he was thinking about was if he could finish the mission more beautifully.

But before that, he planned on visiting a familiar acquaintance of his.

This old acquaintance of his was called Bao Yi who was a black market business man that could buy anything. Before, he could always get some ling grains, and was famed in the profession.

“Boss Bao,” Xie Shan cheerfully gave a greeting. To avoid attracting unnecessary attention, he had come alone.

Bao Yi was both thin and tall like a stick of bamboo. When he saw Xie Shan, his eyes instantly lit up as he said in a warm voice, “Head Xie, what wind blew you here? Come in, please sit! Please sit!”

He had made a few transactions with Xie Shan before. The two of them were quite familiar with each other. He knew that Xie Shan had about one hundred people under his command. Customers like this were primary targets of attention. However, it had been quite a long time since Xie Shan had come. He had actually feeling that it was a pity since he had assumed that Xie Shan had been killed. He hadn't expected the other man to still be alive. For him, this was a good matter.

“Why is it so empty here?” As Xie Shan walked in, he looked around and asked in puzzlement.

Bao Yi's face instantly wrinkled. “Oh, there's nothing to do. Now that Clear Sky Sect has come to directly trade, the business of us little people have become harder.”

“Oh, isn't the Clear Sky Sect doing large business?”

Bao Yi explained, “Clear Sky Sect only does transactions with big factions, but it isn't possible for anyone to do business with small groups. Without jade disks, it is impossible to buy ling grains.”

“With Boss Bao's skill, getting a few jade disks should be easy.” Now, Xie

Shan was really puzzled. Bao Yi's network was extremely complex and broad. He had ties with people from all levels of society. It should not be hard for him to get a few jade disks.

Bao Yi grimaced, "When a person is unlucky, they will even choke on water. The Chief, Elder of Clear Sky Sect Outer Hall, He Xiang, and I had a little conflict in the past."

Xie Shan finally understood. He acted to frown. "So it's like that. Then this won't be easy to do."

"Yes, exactly." Bao Yi's face was mournful as he sighed. "I had come to Nan Sheng to see if there were any good opportunities. It's a coincidence that Boss Xie is also here. After two more days, I'm leaving."

He managed to rouse his spirits. "Does Boss Xie want to buy something? I have a bit left, not too much, but the quality isn't bad. If Boss Xie is interested, I can give a price and you can take the lot."

Xie Shan's mouth continued to talk as his mind whirled furiously. If Boss wanted to build a city, then he wanted to do something big. He was not ignorant. He knew that it was not so easy to build a city. This Bao Yi might be a bit black-hearted but he was an expert at business who also had hate towards Clear Sky Sect.

It was the first time Xie Shan had been given an important task. Naturally, he wanted to perform well. If he could accomplish a great service, Boss probably would not refuse him if he went and asked for a thread of Golden Crow Fire.

The mission this time was to find xiuzhe that knew how to build a city, but if he could find some more talents, wouldn't his service be greater?

He had been a leader for a period of time, and naturally understood more as to how to think of problems from the perspective of a leader.

Seeing Xie Shan did not seem to be interested in his wares, Bao Yi's heart

became even more bitter. This recent while, the matter of He Xiang and he having previously had a conflict had somehow passed around. His business had instantly dropped and no one came to his doors. How could he not know what had gone on in the shadows?

“If this place does not want to keep ye, there naturally are places that can keep ye! Old Bao, there’s nothing to be said about your abilities. We’ve made more than one transaction before, and we know each other very well. What about it, do you have any interest in helping this brother?” Xie Shan smiled cheerfully as he looked at Bao Yi.

Bao Yi gazed with slight shock at Xie Shan. Xie Shan had spoken so plainly that he knew what it meant. But it was that bluntness that shocked him. Xie Shan might have one hundred people, but in Little Mountain Jie, that was only a little faction. Right now, his tone was so grand, had Xie Shan struck it rich?

He was very familiar with Xie Shan and knew that Xie Shan was not an arrogant and irrational person.

As he thought inside, Bao Yi asked in return, “Does Boss Xie not care about worsening your relationship with Clear Sky Sect?”

Xie Shan chuckled. “Old Bao, don’t probe. I dare to say this because I have some certainty.”

Bao Yi’s expression became slightly wary. “If this little brother goes, what will I do?”

“Of course it is to do your old occupation, business.” Xie Shan thought for a beat before saying, “However, I don’t dare to promise you. It depends on what Boss is going to say.”

Boss! Bao Yi was shocked. There was someone else behind Xie Shan! It definitely would not be a weak power if it had managed to take in Xie Shan. He examined Xie Shan, and saw the confidence that naturally spilled out when Xie Shan mentioned his boss. Also, this power did not seem to be very afraid of Clear Sky Sect. This puzzled him. He could not think of any power in Little Mountain Jie that was not afraid of Clear Sky Sect.

Xie Shan was a clever person. Seeing Bao Yi, he knew what the other was thinking, and roared with laughter, using his words to enlighten Bao Yi. “Why is Boss Bao wavering? I cannot think of any situation that is worse than the present one!”

Bao Yi thought, that was right, what could be worse than his present situation? Since the other already knew he was on bad terms with Clear Sky Sect yet still dared to hire him, then he had to have some form of support. He had some savings but everyone knew how that he and Clear Sky Sect were on bad terms. They probably had already started scheming against him.

Clear Sky Sect might restrict fighting in Nan Sheng Village, but if he was robbed, it was very likely that Clear Sky Sect had been acting against him up in the shadows.

After thinking it through, he did not hesitate any longer. “Since Boss Xie holds Bao Yi in such esteem, I’m not one to not recognize what is good for me. From now on, please take good care of me!”

“Ha ha! That’s fine, fine!” Xie Shan’s mood instantly rose.

Bao Yi smiled. “We didn’t come here this time for the ling grains, right?”

The word “we” instantly tightened the distance between the two people. Xie Shan was very satisfied that Bao Yi had entered his role so quickly. He raised a thumb up at Bao Yi. “Old Bao is so smart. Boss heard that many xiuzhe were gathering in Nan Sheng Village, and told me to come to see if we can hire some talents.”

He decided to reveal some information to Bao Yi. He had come to see Bao Yi originally to find some information, but out of consideration for safety, he had not directly said that he was looking into the xiuzhe of the village.

Bao Yi said in a deep voice, “What kind of talent does our boss want to hire? This little brother has stayed for a while at Nan Sheng Village and might know something.”

Xie Shan’s eye lit up. “Anyone that has one skill.”

Bao Yi had a general understanding. This boss that he had never met before had an extremely strong base, and his ambitions were not small. These days, in Little Mountain Jie, the days of any kind of xiuzhe other than combat xiu were extremely difficult.

Since he had decided to enter the other's group, Bao Yi decided he needed to perform well.

In any organization, in order to be recognized, the simplest method was to let the boss see your abilities, and understand your value!

"Do we have enough manpower?" he asked.

"Enough." Xie Shan was full of confidence.

"If it is like that" Bao Yi's heart rose, and he said hatefully, "then we shall do something big!"

*

Translator Ramblings: The mystery female is not Xiao Guo or any other female previously seen in the story. Xiao Guo is not so talented that she could become more powerful than Zuo Mo is at present. She's not a genius like Wei Sheng and she cannot advance so rapidly that she could break through the yao blockade herself.

Not much Zuo Mo, but he is the focus of everything. Xie Shan really wants to get a good position in ~~Li~~ Miss Zuo Mo's army. Also, fifteen people that comprehended essence. In the Wu Kong Sword Sect disciples, there were only the three weirdo monsters. So Zuo Mo is now commanding Wu Kong Sword Sect * 5 but he has no jindan so Wu Kong Sword Sect will win in a face off.

Chapter 243: Jade Scroll

In the secret realm, his subordinate xiuzhe were giving their reports.

“The yao army has established their base in the Wu Kong Mountains. It is very heavily guarded. Our people do not dare to go close.”

Bo Feng nodded. “Do not alert them but keep an eye on them. If they make any unusual movements, report immediately.”

“Yes!”

Bo Feng asked some more questions about the details before letting the xiuzhe leave.

When the xiuzhe left the tent, two figures suddenly appeared inside the tent. Bo Feng did not seem to be surprised.

“What are you really looking for?” Gui Feng asked in a rough voice. At his side, Chang Heng’s expression was indifferent as though he did not care about this question.

“Ha ha, you’ll know when it is time.” Bo Feng smiled.

Chang Heng was not interested in this matter. He stared at Bo Feng. “Give the other half of the scripture to me.”

Bo Feng said easily, “No problem.”

Gui Feng’s expression changed. He seemed to be thinking.

Zuo Mo carefully looked at the black butterfly in front of him. Chun Yu Cheng was at his side, his eyes blazing as he observed the black butterfly. Zuo Mo’s mind had received a notice that the Rainbow Mark butterfly had broken through its cocoon. Zuo Mo had hurriedly pulled Chun Yu Cheng with him. When Chun Yu Cheng heard that the Rainbow Mark butterfly had finished its metamorphosis, it instantly stirred his interest and he took a rare absence from his beast pool.

The Rainbow Mark butterfly had completely changed. The rainbow colors that had covered its entire body had disappeared. Now, its body was

completely black, contrasting against a pair of lively eyes.

“Can the spells still be used?” Chun Yu Cheng asked.

“Still useable, and there now seems to be one more spell.” Zuo Mo closed his eyes and carefully communicated with the black butterfly.

When he started his communication, he instantly felt a difference compared to the past. Before, he could only feel some pieces of what the Rainbow Mark butterfly could feel. Presently, he could clearly feel the emotions of the butterfly.

The black butterfly had become more intelligent than before.

“So it leveled up!” Chun Yu Cheng said with excitement. “Previously, it was just a third-grade ling beast. Now, it should be a fourth-grade ling beast! No wonder it has another spell! Have you discovered what kind of spell it is?”

“A very weird spell.” Zuo Mo’s expression was slightly weird.

“What spell?” Chun Yu Cheng asked impatiently.

“Poison Ling!”

“Poison Ling? What kind of spell is that?” Chun Yu Cheng was puzzled. He had never heard of this kind of spell.

“It is unclear.” Zuo Mo shook his head. He was also ignorant.

The two people looked at each other, with their faces confused. However, they did find out that the Rainbow Mark butterfly had leveled up to fourth-grade. Due to the black color of its body, Zuo Mo decided to change its name to Black Butterfly. He would have to slowly investigate what this poison ling was.

It would be great if it could level up to become a fifth-grade ling beast. Zuo Mo drooled as he dreamed. He decided that he would definitely feed anything poisonous to the Black Butterfly if he found them in the future. He had personally experienced how powerful a fifth-grade ling beast was. If the Black Butterfly could level up to fifth-grade, it could definitely beat down the bloody horn serpent.

Of course, he quickly wiped clean his drool. It had been so difficult to level up to fourth-grade from third-grade.. He could only dream about leveling up to fifth-grade.

He picked up the gourd as well. The poison inside the gourd had all dissipated. It was a pretty good container type talisman, especially for containing substances that were intangible. He was not polite in picking it up. Chun Yu Cheng saw that he could not discover anything else so he rushed back to the beast pool.

Right after Chun Yu Cheng left, Gongsun Cha approached him immediately after. Zuo Mo saw that the other's expression was slightly strange and asked, "What? Did something happen?"

"Take a look." Gongsun Cha handed over a jade scroll.

Zuo Mo took the jade scroll and skimmed it. He jumped in fright. "Holy moly, they're crazy!"

"I was frightened too!" Gongsun Cha grimaced. "However, these people are pretty good!" The last sentence revealed his true thoughts.

"It really is very good" Zuo Mo couldn't stop himself from reading further. The more the read, the wider his mouth grew.

"Shixiong, do you think we will take"

"Yes!" Zuo Mo shook like a basin of cold water had been poured over his head on a hot summer day. His energy then swell up. Holding his neck in an arch, he shouted, "Of course, we'll take them! All of them! Every single one! Do not leave one behind!"

Ji Wei, Sun Bao and the other people that had been forging were frightened by the insanity that Zuo Mo displayed! Only the female xiu that was standing nearby was unaffected as though she had not heard it.

In the camp, everyone was busy cultivating. The new members needed large amounts of training before they could join the combat system. Before this, they had all been normal xiuzhe, and were too unfamiliar with

things like battle formations.

“It is so boring!” A xiuzhe sighed. When he glanced at the group of people who were training laboriously, he felt a burst of dullness.

After the number of people grew, it was not suitable anymore to divide into small teams. Gongsun Cha reorganized the teams into six companies. Each company had one hundred and twenty two people, who were then divided into six platoons. They were led by a company leader and a vice company leader. Each platoon had six squads that were commanded by the platoon leader who was assisted by the vice platoon leader. Each squad had three people, one of which was the squad leader.

Due to the large number of new members, to help the new members quickly enter their roles, these old-timers that were now the company leaders had all taken up positions as instructors. However, to them, teaching the new people was an extremely boring task.

When they saw the raw cooperation between the new members and their awkward movements, they were usually speechless. Even though they clearly knew that they had been no better when they first started, but they thirsted for battle. Gongsun Cha was like a successful wolf tamer, the sheep under his command had been slowly transformed into wolves.

They had started to thirst for battle.

Many people had admired Xie Shan and the others who had gone to carry out a mission. While they held admiration, they could only stay and stare. Those people were stronger than they were. They also understood that the stronger they were, the more likely it was that they would carry out more difficult missions, and had a chance to earn more merit.

Even Gongsun Cha had never expected his unintentional actions had caused the sword formation to become the most attractive prize! Comprehending sword essence was the best path to increasing power.

A person said without strength, “The earlier that we finish training these greenhorns, the earlier we get to rest.”

“Laozi will never do this ever again!” One of the people said furious,

“This group of trash. They can’t even perform the simplest Three Talent Formation after all this time, They are so stupid!”

“Please!” Someone else beside him sneered, “Hei Zi, you talk as though you were so skilled at the beginning! We weren’t much better than them at the beginning.”

“Oh, when can we go out on a mission! Laozi is so idle that my tastes have turned vegetarian.” Hei Zi wailed, his expression dejected.

“Yes, these days are too boring!” People beside him also sighed.

Woosh woosh!

A humming sound suddenly sounded above the formation without any warning.

The two people stilled, looked at each other, and shook simultaneously before they jumped up from the ground like lightning.

Hei Zi looked at the two new members that were still motionless and swore, “What are you doing sitting there? Move faster, this is the emergency signal!” Finishing, he leaped into the air, the two new members hurriedly following behind him.

Moving figures could be seen in the sky above the camp. The shouts of the company and platoon leaders ran out frequently.

“Faster faster! What are you procrastinating for?”

“Keep up!”

“Find your position! Don’t move around!”

... ..

A tense atmosphere covered the entire camp. All the xiuzhe quickly gathered together. Within thirty breaths, all the xiuzhe in the camp had flew into the air, and the ranks had finished assembling.

The old-timers who saw Lil’ Miss staring at them became excited. There was going to be something to do, a big thing!

Gongsun Cha did not waste words. Seeing the troop had finished

assembling, he waved his hand lightly.

“Everyone, move out!”

More than seven hundred xiuzhe silently flowed like a soundless flood across the sky.

Nan Sheng Village, Great Wind Merchant House.

“Little Wei, calculate the accounts for today” The storekeeper slowly savored the ling tea and lightly ordered.

“Yes,” Wei Cheng Bin instinctively answered.

The storekeeper detected Wei Cheng Bin’s inattentiveness, his face instantly darkening. “What? You worried about something? Do you feel dissatisfied with the work?”

It was like Wei Cheng Bin had been woken up from a dream. When he saw the storekeeper’s dark face, he knew that it was not good. He gave a smile, “No, no! This one has just met a bit of a problem in my cultivation.”

“Humph!” The storekeeper snorted coldly. “Cultivation? I hadn’t seen before that Little Wei has great ambitions! You want to reach jindan? To live, you have to be reliable. Do you know how many people are trying to get your ration of fifty catties of ling grains per month?! Cultivation? Don’t waste this old man’s ling grains!”

Wei Cheng Bin’s face flushed entirely red.

The storekeeper glanced at him and drawled, “One has to know their own limits. Little Mountain Jie has not had cultivation in a long time ago.”

“Two-tenths off this month’s wage of ling grains.” When he finished, he strode away.

Wei Cheng Bin’s head was bent, and he did not make a sound. Unknowingly, his fists were so tight that they had turned white. After the storekeeper had gone far away, he relaxed his fists. In his hand was a jade scroll.

This was a jade scroll he had received two days ago. It was an announcement for hiring.

The other had learned from somewhere that he had a skill at illusory formations and came to head-hunt him. They promised two hundred catties of ling grains per month. Wei Cheng Bin had come from a sect, and his best skill was some little illusory formations. He could make extremely exquisite mirage formations. However, this great skill had not provided him with any benefit in a situation such as the present one.

He had asked around everywhere, almost spending all his savings to beg to get a job like this. Accounting, hard labor, cleaning, he did everything!

Compared to those xiuzhe that worried for ling grains, he was much luckier. Rationally, he could settle down, but when he received this jade scroll, his heart uncontrollably started to jump.

He did not know how many times the shixiong had mocked him for playing with those little formations. In many people's eyes, he was the classical example of someone who only played around. The sect elders had thought of him as one who did not treasure their talent, especially after he had cultivated to ningmai, and had treated him coldly.

This job might let him scrape by, but he didn't know how many eye-rolls he had gotten. The enormous store, other than the storekeeper, he was the only one remaining. He had to do all the work.

For some reason, the sneer and disdain of the storekeeper flashed in front of his eyes.

Impulsiveness was the demon impulsiveness was the demon

He continuously told himself but his feet uncontrollably started to walk towards the outside.

"What are you doing? You idiot! I raised a trash like you for nothing! You you don't have to come tomorrow!" The storekeeper's bellows came from behind him.

Wei Cheng Bin suddenly felt his body was unspeakably light, his steps increasing speed.

In the dark, his eyes were as bright as jewels.

Chapter 244: Consensus

In Little Mountain Jie, no one would pay attention to the flow of xiuzhe. What everyone was attentive to was the flow of ling grains. As for xiuzhe, who would care?

Wei Cheng Bin found the place according to the address on the jade scroll. His heart was slightly insecure. He should have first confirmed it. If this jade scroll was a joke that someone played on him, then it would be terrible.

This was the place.

Two life-like authoritative and ferocious stone lion-type auspicious beasts were standing by the two sides of the gate. He had some experience and knew these were mechanized golem beasts. They usually were motionless, but if one dared to attack then they would attack at the first possible moment. The black metal gate was tightly shut. The light of jinzhi occasionally flashed by. He was slightly reassured. Families that had this kind of house in Nan Sheng Village should have at least some power.

He put his palm on the copper bell diagram carved on the door and channeled ling power.

Ding-dong!

The bell sound was clear and ethereal. A moment later, the metal door slowly opened,

A brawny man with a face full of scruff examined him, his gaze as sharp as a knife. Wei Cheng Bin felt his body tighten. He might be in ningmai, but his combat abilities were very low. He had broken through to ningmai due to a moment of enlightenment after working with illusory formations. He nervously swallowed. The brutal aura exuded by the large man in front of him created fear in him.

“I I am Wei Cheng Bin two two days ago, I received a jade scroll, it said”

Hearing Wei Cheng Bin stammer on for a long time yet unable to clearly state his meaning, Lei Peng lost his patience and interrupted, "Okay! This is the place, you didn't go to the wrong place."

Finishing, he raised Wei Cheng Bin with one hand as though he was picking up a little chicken, and flew inside.

Wei Cheng Bin closed his eyes in fright, his entire body shaking. Lei Peng rolled his eyes inside. He didn't know who had suggested that he should be the one to welcome this group of people. Every single one person in this group was as cowardly as mice, and shook whenever they saw him.

This compound was just one of Bao Yi's secret properties. As cunning as a rabbit, he had backups upon backups. That was his usual conduct.

"Another one came."

The ling power on Lei Peng's hand spat slightly, and Wei Cheng Bin was stunned into unconsciousness. He carelessly threw him on the ground.

"En, there's already eight in this batch. With him, we only need one more before we can send them off," Xie Shan said with satisfaction. He had exceeded his mission this time. According to Bao Yi's intelligence, they had found three xiuzhe skilled in building cities. Without an exception, none of the three were able to resist the temptation of two hundred catties of ling grains per month.

He couldn't help but sigh. If they were anywhere outside of Little Mountain Jie, no matter where they went, they would be treated courteously. But in Little Mountain Jie where life was worth as much as grass, just two hundred catties of ling grains was enough to buy a xiuzhe's life. As a xiuzhe, Xie Shan couldn't not help but marvel.

Bao Yi was off to the side. He was rejoicing that he had made the right choice. Even though he had not seen the Boss yet, but he had been successively shocked by Boss' strength. Up until now, more than sixty people had been sent away.

The people that had been delivered outside seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

There definitely were people who were cooperating with them outside of the city, and that number would not be small. This group of people really were daring to act so boldly under Clear Sky Sect's nose. However, he felt very good secretly at being able to dig at Clear Sky Sect's walls.

He really had his action of throwing in the lot beautiful!

He Xiang looked down at the leaders of the different factions, the feeling of accomplishment in his heart reaching the peak in an instant. Previously, when he met any of the people seated here, he would have to nod his head and bend his waist, but right now, he could clearly capture the fear they had of him in the deepest part of their eyes.

This feeling was really good!

He quickly pulled himself back. He was very clear what his mission was.

A warm and careful smile piled onto his face. His voice was very light like the clouds high up in the sky. "My thanks to everyone here for waiting so long, then we shall now begin."

"Seventy people, it should be enough! How about it? Let's stop?" Lei Peng said impatiently. They had been guarding here every day. That Clear Sky Sect was really trash. They hadn't reacted in the slightest. In the beginning, he had thought that this time would be a big mission. Who knew that it was so boring and tasteless? He just wanted to return to camp now.

Xie Shan did not pay attention to him. He looked at the list and frowned. "Why did the remaining people not come?"

Hearing this, Bao Yi didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "We used ling grains to attract them. In the end, it is like business, you and I have to both be willing. The remainder probably are living quite well now, and do not

want to move.”

“Then we will just leave them?” Xie Shan was slightly discontent. He did not want to leave any regrets in the first mission he was leading.

Bao Yi spread his hands. “Then what? It’s not like we can kidnap them.”

“Kidnap them!” Xie Shan’s eyes lit up as he clapped in excitement. “This idea is great! How come I didn’t think of it?”

Hearing this, Lei Peng, who was at so much leisure that he felt restless, was also excited and furiously nodded. “Not bad, not bad! We’ll kidnap all of them! We won’t leave one behind!”

The other people snickered as they exchanged looks. Zong Ru helplessly raised his eyelids. His Samhadhi had been interrupted once again.

Bao Yi paled. “No way! No way! It is very lucky that our recent actions had not attracted Clear Sky Sect’s attention! If we go to kidnap people, we would certainly alarm Clear Sky Sect, then it would be great trouble!”

“We’re not afraid!” Lei Peng twisted his mouth and said scornfully.

Bao Yi hurriedly looked at the other people. When he saw the anticipatory expressions on their faces, he felt his vision darken. He thought of Zong Ru. In his mind, Zong Ru had always been calm and reliable. He definitely would not approve of this course of action.

But before he could look at Zong Ru – he heard Zong Ru say in a voice filled with helplessness, “Should we do it now? Let’s go, let’s finish so I can go back sooner to train my Samadhi.”

Bao Yi felt his head instantly sink into stillness.

All fifteen people agreed to the kidnapping. From the suggestions to passing the motion, it hadn’t taken more than a minute. To be able to plan such a large kidnapping under the mighty Clear Sky Sect’s eyes, it was enough to make everyone except Bao Yi feel their blood boil!

Only this way would they not have wasted their journey here!

Since they had decided, everyone quickly started to finalize the plan. After following Lil’ Miss for so long, they had started to learn how to make

a plan, and the beginnings of being professional brutes.

Bao Yi's face was pale as he listened from the side. He decided he would definitely stay far away from this group of madmen in the future! Especially Zong Ru. Only now did he know how wrong he had been. Zong Ru usually indifferent, but when he spoke, malicious and evil ideas were lightly thrown out.

With one word from one and another from the other, a simple and rough plan was quickly born.

When Wei Cheng Bin woke up, he found that he was on someone's back. The sound of wind that occasionally sounded around him let him know that he was flying at high speed through the air. He did not dare to move. He knew the limits of his own abilities. Up until now, he did not make a sound. He slightly turned his head, and warily scanned the surroundings.

Not ten zhang away from him, there was a xiuzhe. He was also carrying a person on his back.

When he clearly saw the surroundings, he was greatly shocked. There were more than one hundred xiuzhe around him. Of those, only twenty of the xiuzhe were carrying people. The other xiuzhe had placed them at the very center.

Wei Cheng Bin finally thought of what had occurred before he had become unconscious.

Which faction did this group of people belong to? They really looked like a big faction! Even though he did not know his own future, but he was full of anticipation. It was very clear that this was an extremely well-thought out plan. More than one hundred xiuzhe were protecting and transporting the twenty of them, it could be seen how importantly they were being treated. The other side had spent such effort so what they aimed for definitely would not be small.

"Notice your rhythm. Control the output of ling power."

“Preserve the flexibility of the ranks!”

“Combat units at the outermost layer, be on your guard!”

“Try to avoid the clouds.”

... ..

He could hear endless shouts of scolding. What Wei Cheng Bin found wondrous was that the xiuzhe in the surroundings did not make a sound as they continuously adjusted their position.

For some unknown reason, the stern silence this group of xiuzhe maintained made Wei Cheng Bin to feel a different kind of power!

He couldn't help but make a closer examination.

The troop that was in front of his eyes were different than any other troop he had seen before. More than one hundred people were flying, but the ranks were so organized it was as though they had been drawn out with a ruler. The elites that he had seen before had been more relaxed and spread out. In front of this group, they seemed more like a random group of soldiers.

He could occasionally see xiuzhe in groups of three or five moving far away. Those were probably sentries.

The more he saw, the greater his shock was. The power that this troop displayed surpassed the limits of his imagination.

Wei Ran's mind was tightly alert. He was the division leader of the Second Division, but before this, he had never lead a group larger than thirty people. He was worried that he would not do a good job, and thus he was extremely attentive. He also worked hard at his cultivation.

This was the first mission he was undergoing as a division leader.

The mission that Gongsun Cha had given him was not difficult – move forward along a predetermined path, and transport the twenty people back to the camp. When he had first heard the mission, he had released a breath, but when he saw the path, his expression became unnatural.

This path drew out an extremely large curve. It was akin to having travelled in a circle before returning to the camp. He did not understand why Lil' Miss would make such a complex, and roundabout path. What worried him the most was this path would take him through the territories of multiple factions.

This meant that they could be attacked at any time.

However, when he saw the unnatural expressions of the other division leaders, he instantly understood. This was a mission, but it was also a test. Lil' Miss was testing whether they had the abilities to be a division leader.

Up until now, they had not encountered any dangers.

However, they had encountered several xiuzhe yesterday that had skirted around them before leaving.

Wei Ran was experienced in battle and understood that people had locked onto his group.

On the entire way, he had constantly maintained the troop formations for combat.

Seeing the increasingly practiced display from the xiuzhe under him, he couldn't help but sigh. As expected, true combat would temper a person. The improvement they had made in the last few days surpassed the improvement they had made in the previous month.

A blinding red light suddenly exploded in the sky in front of them.

Wei Ran's pupils suddenly shrank. It had come!

That was the warning spell that their sentries had cast. He tried to compose himself, his mind furiously thinking back to what Lil' Miss usually did.

He raised his right hand to copy the aloofness of Lil' Miss, his voice coming out abnormally cold.

"Prepare for battle!"

Translator Ramblings: Ahh, Gongsun Cha's insanity was awakened by Pu Yao and has spread to other people. Headhunting talented people, no problem. Kidnapping people under the eyes of a faction multiple times your size, that's a great idea. Taking those people and then making a huge circle so everyone sees and attacks you, let's do it!

I like how Bao Yi thought that Zong Ru was the sanest person of the bunch. Don't be fooled by his appearance and his type of cultivation. The guy was crazy enough to get carved on by a guy who is just ningmai and the equivalent to a low-class worker in this world.

Chapter 245: First Battle

The sentries that had been swimming at the edges started to spread out. Their job was not to engage in battle, but to observe the direction of the entire battlefield.

Wei Ran's expression was cold, his lips tightly pressed together. There were about two hundred people in the enemy that were full of murderous intent as they charged. Wei Ran straightened his back like a sharp and upright spear. He slightly floated in the air, the shouts of the platoon leaders as they shouted at maximum passing into his ears.

"All of you, be alert! Notice your position!"

"What is in front of you is a pile of trash! Kill them! Kill them all!"

"Later, don't think of anything. Where I go, charge after me! Whoever f**king lingers behind, watch how I'll take care of him later!"

"Follow what you usually do during training!"

... ..

The platoon leaders were doing their last adjustments before the battle. Most of the people under their command were greenhorns. They all had above average individual power, but in this kind of battle tactic style that demanded rigor, so cooperation was the crux of victory.

The rough, serious, or relaxed mobilizations burrowed into Wei Ran's ears. He uncontrollably started to heat up. He did not notice that a smear of red had appeared in his eyes.

This really made a person's blood boil!

Watching as the other side neared, Wei Ran raised his right hand again. All the noise disappeared. All one hundred and twenty two xiuzhe were completely silent. The entire troop was like a great bow that had been fully drawn. Everyone's nerves were tensed to their limits, especially the xiuzhe at the front. The ling power in their body vibrated, their presence continuously rising. However, their feet seemed to be nailed to their spot.

Wei Cheng Bin unconsciously stopped breathing, his mind a patch of blankness.

He had never experienced such a shocking battle. This patch of silence was like an invisible noose that wrapped around him and slowly tightened, choking his throat shut. It was slightly suffocating. He opened his mouth to pant heavily. He widened his eyes, and instinctively stared at the xiuzhe at the front raise his right hand. His entire body started to unconsciously shake. He didn't know if it was in terror or excitement.

Wei Ran coldly watched as the enemy entered the range of attack, the raised right hand suddenly chopping down.

“Kill!”

Pia!

The air exploded crisply like a firework. The furiously rampaging ling power of the twenty xiuzhe that were at the front platoon suddenly lost their restraints and exploded!

Twenty figures suddenly disappeared into the air.

Pia!

It was another soul-shaking explosion!

Twenty xiuzhe from the second platoon also disappeared into the air.

Pia!

The third platoon quickly followed behind!

The trademark three section wave killing charge!

Each little troop carried a gigantic sword energy twenty zhang above their heads. This was an attack created by the merging of three xiuzhe's power! This kind of ling merging technique could only be activated when the Three Talent Formation reached a certain skill level.

The gigantic sword energies tore through the air and howled. On the

entire battlefield, all the other sword energies and spells lost color in comparison.

In front of the gigantic sword energy, individual sword energies were as fragile as chopsticks, breaking upon impact.

As fast as lightning!

One platoon had six teams. It was as though six staggered blades cut right to the middle of the enemy.

Blood rained through the sky!

Six deep bloody marks appeared in the ranks of the enemy. Anywhere they passed, if one was just brushed, it meant either cutting off the limbs or breaking the spine. With destructive force, they penetrated through the enemy formation.

The enemy leader's eyes bulged out of their sockets. "Drag them down! Their later power"

Just as he had spoken halfway, the ghostly wail-like howl of the gigantic sword energy sounded again!

The second platoon had arrived!

Six gigantic sword essences cut from a small angle on the right as they curved into the enemy formation.

Pew pew pew!

After a string of alarming sounds of cut of limbs and broken bones, the six gigantic sword essences plowed out six broad bloody groves. Wails passed into everyone's ears.

The third platoon attacked from the opposite angle!

Just as the second platoon had finished passing through the enemy formation, the third platoon had coincidentally entered the center of the enemy formation.

Wei Ran pressed his lips tightly together. The power of the three section wave killing charge was evident! The courage of the enemy had been

stolen, their morale plummeted and they had no more desire to battle. What he needed to do next was lay down the last straw that would break the camel's back.

The fourth and fifth platoon suddenly attacked!

The enemy, whose courage had already been stolen, panicked when they saw the fourth and fifth platoons press forward. In an instant, they broke formation and their lines collapsed as they scattered in all directions!

Wei Ran's body finally relaxed. The battle had been settled.

The three section wave killing charge was peerless in its killing power, but it was not as though it did not have weaknesses. Its biggest weakness was that it was weak in its follow up. If the enemy could stop the first few cycles of attacks, then they would be the ones in danger.

The giant sword energies could defend, but the ling power consumed was extremely terrifying. Gathering up all the ling power before the charge was not just to posture.

Wei Ran released a breath. This battle was much smoother than he had imagined. It now had no meaning. The leaders of the platoons directed the little teams to continuously move and cut. If there was a small gathering of people at one location, they were like sharks that tasted blood and would leap over.

The fearful enemy fighters did not hesitate when they saw the situation, all of them turning and fleeing.

Wei Ran hurriedly sent an order to not pursue. Their mission was to safely reach the camp, not to kill enemies. However, when he noticed some scattered xiuzhe that had been watching from far away, he guessed that those were scouts from other factions.

This battle should have intimidated many people, he pondered inside.

The enemy had completely fled in a short while Wei Ran ordered some xiuzhe to clean up the spoils, and everyone else landed to set up camp. The xiuzhe that had just come out of battle all had excited expressions lingering on their faces, but they still meticulously completed their orders.

All the platoon leaders all released a breath of relief. This kind of battle was just a minor matter to them, but they had still been worried about the new members under their command. In total, no major incidents had occurred, but combat had exposed many problems.

Some squads had not performed to their training standards when they had sent out the gigantic sword energy in the fight, and almost were not able to penetrate the ranks of the enemy. If they could not penetrate the ranks, and were bogged down in the enemy formation, the enemy would immediately have swarmed and torn them to pieces. These platoon leaders still felt fear when they thought of it.

Wei Ran did not interfere with the platoon leaders lecturing the xiuzhe who had made mistakes. He silently patrolled the camp.

A while later, the xiuzhe that finished cleaning up returned. The spoils of victory were given to the vice division later who would give them to Lil' Miss when they returned, and then divided according to contributions.

Wei Cheng Bin gaped. The swiftness in which the battle had finished with had surpassed his imagination. When he heard the platoon leaders swear at their subordinations, he couldn't believe it. Was this not enough? Such crisp and clean combat, such strong subordinates, then why were they being sworn at?

He was not skilled at battle, but that did not mean he did not have good eyes. He could generally see the traces of the skill of a troop. In his view, this completely unfamiliar and unique troop was the strongest that he had ever seen without exception.

They were too demanding! Wei Cheng Bin was unable to understand.

This victory was great motivation to the xiuzhe who were being transported. Their anticipation towards their destination rose. In the chaotic Little Mountain Jie, martial strength was the most effective guarantee of survival.

Nan Sheng Village.

He Xiang looked at the fake smiles on the faces in front of him. His temple throbbed. The negotiations were more difficult than he had imaged. These factions seemed to have reached a certain agreement in secret, their positions were at a strange consensus. Even the leaders that he had a good relationship with before had reversed their attitudes and remained silent.

He knew that these people just wanted to bargain, but for him who wanted to show his accomplishments, his abilities would only be displayed if he could push the price to the bottom. There were more than a few that were scheming after his position. He did not want to give them an opportunity.

He smiled, not showing his thoughts. "Everyone is tired today, let's take a rest. This one has prepared a banquet especially for this, please, everyone come attend."

The leaders exchanged looks with each other, rose, and said they were tired and wanted to rest.

He Xiang did not force them, smiling as he sent them out the door. When the last leader left, his dark expression could not be disguised any longer.

He needed a way to divide them, he thought inside. Just as he turned to leave, he coincidentally caught the mirth in the eyes of one of the other elders and his mood instantly became even more terrible.

"Is everyone sure of their target?" Xie Shan asked as he looked at everyone.

Everyone nodded.

Lei Peng rumbled, "Motherf***er, laozi even had to watch him as he went to the bathroom, it really is unlucky."

Everyone laughed lightly. To guarantee they would succeed with one

blow, everyone had rehearsed before. They had divided the ten targets among them.

“We will move in two hours,” Xie Shan did not waste words. All fifteen people had their own techniques. He might have the highest cultivation, but he did not dare to posture. Fortunately, everyone was rule-abiding and did not need him to nag.

Fifteen people silently spread out in all directions.

Lei Peng's target was a guy skilled in dan-making. Even though ling materials were now in short supply in Little Mountain Jie, but some businesses still had some in stock. Due to this, this person had found a pretty good job. Consequently, when he had received the jade scroll, he had weighed his options, and decided to stay with his current employer. Especially since his current employer was good to him and the jade scroll was of unknown origins. He was not willing to take the risk.

For some reason, he felt the willies today as though something was going to happen.

This caused him to be unable to focus. Every time he had this feeling, there never was anything good.

He raised his head to look at the sky. The clouds were very low in the air, dense and suffocating.

“Medicine Master He, the owner is calling you.” The busboy hurriedly rushed over.

“Oh, I'm going now.” He refocused and hurriedly moved. There was probably another job for him to do.

He had just passed through into the backyard when he suddenly felt pain at the back of his head. His vision darkened, and he did not know anything else.

Lei Peng held him with one hand and looked around. Looking around to see if he had alarmed any other people, he grinned silently before

disappearing into the air.

However, not everyone had the same good fortune as him. For example, Nian Lu.

Nian Lu looked with panic at his target. A female xiu skilled with livestock. She was presently teaching the other people how to put together feed for ling beasts. These apprentices were extremely respectful and listened carefully.

The time to act had arrived!

Seeing that the target would definitely not be leaving soon, Nian Lu gritted his teeth, and decided to move.

His figure was like a ghost that appeared behind the female xiu. His hand gently chopped, his left hand raising and grasping. The unconscious female xiu was on his back.

His movements were clean and crisp.

Only when he had disappeared through the door did the apprentices finally react, yelling in fear.

The guards of the store were instantly alerted and flew into the air.

The same situation, at the same time, occurred at different places in Nan Sheng Village.

Nan Sheng Village instantly became a mess!

*

Translator Ramblings: Do you want to win? Do you want to learn creativity in battle? Do you want trusted teammates and to be employed after graduation? Look no further. Lil' Miss Boot Camp will provide you with all you need for cultivation and shelter. All you have to pay is to allow a jinzhi to be put inside your body! Let these graduates of the Lil' Miss Boot Camp show you what they have learned!

One problem of posting a translation before it is complete is that terms

can be modified and changed but people get used to the terms already in use and there are a lot of chapters that are posted already. Making an announcement that a term has changed and then doing nothing about the posted chapters annoys me and I feel it is irresponsible of me because changing terms leads to reader confusion. Editing and keeping terms consistent is a hard task so please go thank WanderingGummiOfDoom even if you might not read the revised chapters because he is amazing at keeping object names and other things consistent from the earlier chapters to these present ones.

Also, the humongous sword energy is about 66 meters which is bigger than the wingspan of a Boeing 777. Imagine that charging at you.

Chapter 246: Ambush

The camp.

Zuo Mo looked at the female xiu and scratched his head, "You need a name. This way, we can call each other." After changing his body, his hair had become short. When he scratched, he felt the hair was prickly like metal wire. So strange. How could his hair be this hard?

The female xiu did not seem to hear him.

When Zuo Mo had inspected her injuries last time, he found that there was a strange and icy power inside her body. The reason the alarming injuries inside her body had not worsen was due to this strange power. This unknown power was like strong spider silk that reached into every corner of her body. Zuo Mo would think sometimes that if the strange power did not exist, her body would shatter into pieces.

The reason her presence caused fear in others should also be caused by this unknown power, Zuo Mo thought to himself. No one dared to go near her. Even Silly Bird, the silly big sister, did not dare to go within three zhang of her, not to mention the cowardly pair of Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Black.

Seeing the female xiu's lack of response, Zuo Mo put his attention back on the wiry hair on his scalp. He wouldn't be turning into a yao beast, right? he thought inside.

The three Golden Armor Guards stood nearby with their swords. They also seemed to be slightly afraid of the female xiu. Weren't the Golden Armor Guards golems? Why would they be afraid of a person?

The female xiu was a puzzle.

It seemed like there would be no result today. Zuo Mo shook his head. He had persisted in chatting with the female xiu everyday to deepen their connection, but up until now, there was no result. She was like a stone statue that stood there motionlessly. Zuo Mo had never even heard her speak.

Was she mute?

Zuo Mo thought uncertainly. In his mind, this female did not seem to have come from a big sect, because she was truly too unclean and ugly. Behind the disheveled appearance was a mess of dense lichen-like scabies. The only part untouched was the pair of bare feet.

In reality, Zuo Mo had never seen such beautiful feet. Symmetrical and white like jade and porcelain. There were no flaws. They were warm and delicate, exquisite like nothing else. When Zuo Mo had been inspecting her injuries, and when he had seen this pair of bare feet for the first time, his mind had blanked for a moment.

They seemed to hold a fatal attraction that made one unable to move their gaze aside.

It was a pity that scabies covered everything above the knees.

She wore the mask and a loose hemp robe. Her bare feet were in the mud. The snowy white and fine bare feet and the black mud made a strong contrast. Every time Zuo Mo saw it, he would uncontrollably stop breathing. What followed after would be pity. It was very pitiful for a woman to be covered in scabies.

He sighed inside. He didn't know what he was sighing about. He flew onto a mountain peak. Looking into the distance, the sky was tourmaline and the white clouds were like silk. The wind was gentle and refreshing. At the base of the mountain, the Sky Star Lake was like a clear jewel embedded among the mountain peaks.

Zuo Mo's mood instantly opened up. Little Mountain Jie might have lost its ling energy, but there was not much of a difference to these flora and wild beasts. Due to the lack of activity of xiuzhe, the mountains were even more green.

In order to construct the city, he moved the camp to Sky Star Mountain. He suddenly thought of the unwillingness on Chun Yu Cheng's face, he grinned. Chun Shidi was really a manic about livestock.

Ji Wei and Sun Bao led their subordinates and furiously rushed about.

The amount of materials needed to construct a city was an exceedingly terrifying number. For example, the bricks. Most of them had to be cut from the mountain. Each piece had to be processed and carved with formations. It was not hard for xiuzhe to cut rocks, but processing them was not as easy.

To increase the speed, Zuo Mo had set up a large formation to gather large amounts of Golden Crow Fire again. Each person received a portion. The xiuzhe naturally were overjoyed and worked harder.

Each piece of bluestone was three zhang long, one zhang wide, and one zhang high. After the Golden Armor Guards mined it, the xiuzhe would start to process it. What caused Zuo Mo to have a headache was the grade of the Golden Crow Fire was too high. If they were the slightest bit inattentive, these second-grade bluestones would turn into a pile of molten rocks.

Later, the problem was finally solved when they decided to first carve the formations before they processed with the Golden Crow Fire. However, during the entire processing method, the bluestone bricks would shrink to more than half its original size and turn to a blue gold color. The quality was extremely dense and hard. Zuo Mo had experimented. Even if he chopped with a flying sword, sparks would fly but the brick would not be damaged. Only when Zuo Mo channeled all the ling power in his body would the sword cut halfway into the brick.

Such a material would not be enough to use to make ling armor but it was more than sufficient to use for city walls.

Fifty xiuzhe were all tasked with processing bluestone bricks. Zuo Mo himself was busy with surveying the geography. The newly constructed city had to have formations. The formations he set up this time were to face a jindan. This was an unprecedented test for Zuo Mo.

The large formations he had set up before, including the large formation on Desolate Wood Reef, were not enough to stop a jindan. He had seen jindan before, but had never fought against one before. He did not know how powerful they are, but he knew they were definitely more powerful

than he could imagine.

There was an innate difference in terms of comprehension of ling power between ningmai and jindan.

He did not know how great this innate difference was. He could only do as much as he was able.

The path was dangerous!

Looking at the mountains in the distance, Zuo Mo's eyes were black and deep.

Nian Lu was carrying a person on his back while the scenery flashed by. His speed had not been impeded at all. If one looked closely, they would find that a white lotus was under his feet. With the white robes, the tender white lotus flower, he looked unspeakably handsome as he flew in the wind. The eyes of many young females along his path lit up.

“Whoa! So handsome!”

The shrieks of the female xiu were endless.

The xiuzhe that were pursuing him heard the exclamations, causing their expressions to become even uglier.

Nian Lu did not use any disguise at this time. He picked the most straightforward path, a straight line!

Not just him, the other nine people had also picked straight lines. From different places within the village, they all sprinted towards the village gate of Nan Sheng Village! If one looked down from above Nan Sheng Village, they would see ten figures drawing out ten straight lines that were going to intersect at the village gate. Behind them, there were between fifty and sixty xiuzhe who seemed to be attracted and pulled towards the village gate.

Many xiuzhe flew into the sky. They were watching the spectacle. Inside, there were very shocked. Who dared to be so presumptuous in Clear Sky Sect's territory?

Lei Peng was the first to reach the village gate. He even had the leisure to look back at his fellows that were sprinting towards him. Giving a smug grin, he then turned and slowly went through the village gate.

The other nine people simultaneously saw the smug expression on Lei Peng's face, and they all rolled their eyes at the same time. Without needed to exchange a word, they snorted, and moved faster!

Ear-piercing howling instantly roared through Nan Sheng Village!

The nine figures were like nine sharp arrows that howled as they headed straight for the village gates!

The gate of Nan Sheng Village was just a symbolic construction. He Xiang had never expected people to dare to scheme against Clear Sky Sect. Who would dare to rampage on Clear Sky Sect's territory? Only if that person did not want to keep living in Little Mountain Jie. Due to this, the defenses of Nan Sheng Village were pitifully weak.

The nine figures flashed past at high speeds. The pitiful gates were torn to pieces by the knife-like tailwinds!

Dust and wood flew at the village gates!

The xiuzhe in pursuit directly ran into it. Seeing the situation, they did not slow down. A light flashed across their ling armor and their ling shields were opened as they prepared to directly go through the village gate!

"I just knew that these people want us to eat their dust!"

Inside the dust, someone complained.

Countless sword energies suddenly shot out of the dust like bats hiding in the dark that showed their vampiric teeth.

"There's an ambush!"

The pursuing xiuzhe all paled.

Pew pew pew!

The xiuzhe at the very front basically had no time to react. Their ling

armor was instantly penetrated like it was made of paper-mache. Several bloody holes appeared on the body of this xiuzhe. The expression of this xiuzhe instantly froze, his body losing control and falling into the dirt like a bag of sand.

It was not just him alone. Several of the xiuzhe in the front did not survive.

“Sword essence!”

The xiuzhe at the back paled. Such destructive sword energies, there was only one possibility – sword essence!

Only sword xiu that comprehended sword essence could release such a terrifying sword energy which could so easily penetrate ling armor and kill with one strike!

There were not many sword energies, but they were of different colors. It was clear they had been released by different sword xiu!

There wasn't just one sword xiu who had comprehended sword essence!

The expressions of this group of xiuzhe changed drastically. Sword xiu who comprehended sword essence were rare. One in a hundred of ningmai sword xiu comprehending sword essence was considered a rare event. Why did sword xiu always persist in trying to comprehend sword essence?

That was because the power of the sword energies were much greater if one comprehended sword essence. This kind of increase depended on the individual and the sword scripture, but it was certain that sword xiu who comprehend sword essence were much scarier than sword xiu of the same cultivation who had not comprehended sword essence!

Seven sword xiu died in the first encounter.

Other than fear, the other people rejoiced inside that they had not been so close in their pursuit. What made them even happier was that the collision between the two sides had swept away the scattered dust. The other side also showed themselves.

Five people!

There were only five people!

Their hearts were slightly reassured. Even if these five people all comprehended sword essence, but the number was too small. There were fifty to sixty on their side.

Zong Ru stood on the street with his eyes closed, his hand holding the Four-Flanged Vajra Gada. There was no joy or sorrow in his heart.

His beaded bracelet had been destroyed in the battle with the Bloody Horn Serpent. Zuo Mo had felt especially guilty and had the idea of finding a talisman for Zong Ru. However, Zong Ru was a rare dhyana xiu. Dhyana talismans were even harder to find. Zuo Mo had suddenly recalled that he had a damaged Four-Flanged Vajra Gada in his ring.

That Four-Flanged Vajra Gada was a true dhyana xiu talisman. When Zong Ru had used his full power with his bracelet, Zuo Mo had caught a thread of the mysteries of dhyana talismans. He had put in great thought and reforged the Four-Flanged Vajra Gada before giving it to Zong Ru.

When this Four-Flanged Vajra Gada came into Zong Ru's hands, Zong Ru instantly knew this wasn't a dhyana talisman of a low grade. The gada itself contained extremely abundant Buddhist mindfulness. He did not know which great elder had carried this gada along his path of enlightenment. Over time, this Four-Flanged Vajra Gada had accumulated large amounts of Buddhist mindfulness.

The power that this Four-Flanged Vajra Gada could express in Zuo Mo's hands wasn't even one percent of what it could be in Zong Ru's hands.

The Buddhist mindfulness resting in the gada itself was extremely beneficial to Zong Ru's cultivation. What was most valuable was that there were many scenes of the comprehensions that the elder had experienced in Buddhist fixity.

Zong Ru, who had been troubled due to his lack of a teacher, progressed quickly upon receiving such a treasure.

Other than his fist essence, even his abhinna which he had thought he would never form in this lifetime had unintentionally formed!

He felt the warm and cold presence that came from the Four-Flanged Vajra Gada just before the sword energies disappeared.

Zong Ru suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes!

*

Translator Ramblings: Uh, yeah, so Zuo Mo doesn't get women, but cough cough.

After a long time, something that Zuo Mo traded for is used. I know that Fang Xiang is good at foreshadowing and putting down threads to a plot, but this time, I really think that Zuo Mo was forgetful. So there is a lot going on, but he is seriously forgetful.

Chapter 247: Rainbow Mirage Light

Zong Ru's gaze was indifferent, his left hand held the Four-Flanged Vajra Gada, his right hand formed a seal.

"Duo!"

His voice resounded like a vast bell. It was not high and exciting, but it could be heard throughout Nan Sheng Village! With him as the center, an invisible hurricane swept outwards.

The faces of the xiuzhe all changed!

The ling armors they were wearing were already activated, but this shout seemed to have sounded from the bottom of their hearts. Their ling shields were not effective at all. What shocked them even more was all the ling power in their bodies suddenly froze for a moment!

Abhinna: Truth Speech!

The other four people took the opportunity to jump off the ground. Lightning fast, they were like four flying swords that thrust into the crowd.

Ma Fan only took a quick glance and the battle field was imprinted in his mind. After being the core for so long, his grasp of the entire battle situation was unparalleled in the camp. He had undergone the greatest change in the camp, or rather, he had improved the most, especially the presence he now had.

When he had been made the core, his performance had been very inexperienced. After gradually adjusting, a presence appeared on his body, one that was extremely authoritative. He had previously been an eternally roaming wolf that always gave people the sense of danger. The present him was less attention-catching. His features were ordinary. In a crowd, it was now harder to pick him out.

[Illusory Shadowless Sword of Destruction] was the killing move he had used the most in the past, but as his understanding of sword essence and battle had deepened, he started to experiment with simpler sword moves.

Gradually, the number of times he used [Illusory Shadowless Sword Of Destruction] had decreased, and his edges had gradually been hidden. After he learned the fifth-grade [Void Movement] method, which lacked the dazzle of his previous illusory movement method, the threat he posed increased rather than decreased.

In a chaotic battle, it was difficult for the enemy to even detect his existence.

Ma Fan's stealth was wonderfully displayed at this time. He was like an unnoticeable thread of light smoke floating among this crowd. There were no grand sword moves. Even his sword energies were just several cun long. He was like a little swordfish but no one other than Xie Shan could rival his efficiency!

In the blink of an eye, he had defeated seven or eight people.

Many people had not even found they had been attacked before he had disappeared without a shadow.

Compared to Ma Fan's clean and high efficiency killing intent that was concealed, Xie Shan was a completely different style.

Keen!

As keen as a sword!

He was like an unsheathed sword. Countless five colored sword essences swam around him like rainbow flying swords. The pressuring sword essences intercrossed, extremely beautiful, and full of killing intent!

Xie Shan was a clever person. He knew his strengths and weaknesses.

In Little Mountain Jie, those with ningmai third stratum cultivation could be counted on the fingers!

In the stage of ningmai third stratum, the lowest amount of ling power in the body was ninety jing. No one knew that the ling power in Xie Shan's body had reached an astounding one hundred and eighty jing! There was a saying that if a person could get the ling power in their body to contain

more than two hundred jing, they could enter jindan. This kind of saying was not reliable, but it showed just how strong Xie Shan was. He had almost reached the peak of ningmai!

The benefit of deep cultivation was that those killing moves that came at great cost were not significant to him.

He rarely used killing moves. His comprehension of sword essence meant that he could easily face other enemies. However, Ma Fan had provoked his competitiveness today!

The pure ling power in his body were instantly channelled. The multi-colored sword energies around his body brightened and vibrated.

A light flashed through his eyes. His fingers came together, and he pointed at the crowd of xiuzhe!

Five colored light rose in the sky above his head in layers like an aurora curtain. The sun in the sky lost color at this moment. As his fingers pointed into the air, the aurora in the sky suddenly broke, and countless broken sword essences howled as they turned to streaming five colored lights that shot down. Killing intent rose with the rain of light!

It was a five colored rainstorm. However, no one had the energy to spare to watch it. The sound of air tearing made everyone's scalp prickle!

What shocked the surrounding spectators was that Xie Shan's move had covered all the xiuzhe that had been pursuing them!

[Rainbow Mirage Light]!

This beautiful and ethereal name was a terrifying killing move. The ling power it consumed was even more astonishing. One hundred and fifty jing of ling power. It was more than the total ling power that the great majority of ningmai contained in their bodies!

Ma Fan's expression changed and he did not hesitate in pulling out and retreating! He was not the only one. The other two xiuzhe who had charged forward also changed expressions, turning and then running

back.

This madman!

They were extremely shocked. They knew that no one in the camp could compare to Xie Shan's cultivation but they had never expected that he was this powerful! Ma Fan could not calm his heart. He had always assumed that while Xie Shan's cultivation was high, but they were equal in their strength.

Due to the incorrect assumptions, he never placed much emphasis on his own cultivation. However, this scene today totally destroyed his worldview. They had escaped from this move because the sword essence in the sky had not locked onto them. Otherwise, it would have been as though they had sunk into quicksand and would be unable to take a single step!

Xie Shan used this move to show them that xiuzhe of deep cultivation were terrifying.

The xiuzhe that were covered by the rainbow rain were in tragic states. Other than sharpness, the five colored sword energies also had a strange corroding power. The ling shield would only hold up to several blows before it would break! The xiuzhe that had been struck by the five colored streams of light were not able to even make a sound before their bodies rapidly changed into a puddle of soft five colored mud.

Lei Peng and the other nine that had ran away stopped at this time. They stared with their mouths wide open in shock as they looked in the direction of Nan Sheng Village to see that patch of terrifying rainbow rain!

Before they could sigh, they saw the five people flying over. Everyone's gaze as they looked at Xie Shan had changed.

Xie Shan was not very smug. He only had thirty jing of ling power left in his body. It would not be good if a battle occurred again.

"Move quickly!"

He did not hesitate as he passed by the others and threw out the two words. The others woke and hurriedly channelled their ling power as they

fled for their lives.

Everyone knew that they had gone overboard!

The killing move that consumed one hundred and fifty jing of ling power had startled all the xiuzhe in Nan Sheng Village!

In the blink of an eye, all the xiuzhe in Nan Sheng Village flew into the sky. The sky was covered. Their expressions were strangely similar, extremely shocked. Even the few ningmai third stratum xiuzhe had paled.

One hundred and fifty jing of ling power, that was more than all the ling power in their bodies!

Not one xiuzhe was standing in the area covered by the rainbow rain. Ling armor, talismans and flying swords covered the ground. At this time, no one dared to go and pick them up. The rainbow liquid that was flowing everywhere was like a beautiful yet fatal poison.

He Xiang gaped as he looked at this scene, his mind blank. It was over!

Having stayed at the camp, Zuo Mo did not know at all that the affair had become so large. He was busy settling in the first batch of xiuzhe that had arrived. The xiuzhe that were skilled in city building had been delivered to Sky Star Mountain with the quickest possible speed.

Seeing the patch of wild mountains and a crude camp, many people had disappointed expressions.

Zuo Mo did not attend to these people. He went straight to the xiuzhe who were skilled in city construction and spoke of his demands.

“Build a city?”

The three people looked at each other, their faces filled with disbelief. Did he assume that building a city was just putting a pile of rocks together and that was it?

“Is there a problem?” Zuo Mo looked at the three with slight displeasure.

The three people were not dumb. They knew that it was impossible for

them to return now that they had arrived here. If they immediately offended the boss, they could not think about having a good future.

“How big of a city does Boss want to construct?” asked one of them.

“Following the flow of this mountain range, it needs to include these peaks, able to defend against the attacks of a jindan, able to”

The three all collectively sank to inertness.

“The expense will be a bit high,” another person probed.

“No problem, we have enough jingshi.” Zuo Mo’s attitude was like that of a nouveau riche.

“We need lots of manpower.”

“Oh, seven hundred xiuzhe, is that enough? I can also make some puppets.” Zuo Mo rubbed his chin and said to himself, “It seems that I need to let Gongsun Shidi get some more people.”

These words made the three feel a malicious intent. Was this person a xiu slave trader?

However, the three had seen the combat abilities of this group on the way here. They did not believe xiu slave traders would have such a strong troop.

The three saw Zuo Mo was serious and started to also seriously focus on surveying the landscape.

A few days later, Second Division had smoothly arrived back at camp. When Wei Cheng Bin came to the crude campsite, he was also very disappointed. However, before he could recover from the disappointment, the xiuzhe who had been hired were led in front of a person.

Ji Wei looked down at the crowd of xiuzhe that had recoiled slightly and shouted, “Those that know forging, come out.”

A while later, they looked at each other, but no one dared to walk out.

Ji Wei had expected the situation and followed up with, “Those that

know forging can start work immediately. Let me tell you, this place pays wages on a unit basis. If you are late and the positions are taken, don't blame other people."

Just as he finished, people instantly reacted

"I know!"

"I know too!"

... ..

Ji Wei was not picky. He waved his hands, "All of you, come with me."

Eight people followed Ji Wei, Wei Cheng Bin was among them. Because he had studied small illusory formations, he had put in quite a bit of effort on forging. He was not good at forging big pieces, but was very good as making small ones.

They were taken to a mountain cave. The mountain cave clearly had been just carved out, and the person who dug it seemed to have no intentions of decoration. The walls were bare stone and mud.

When they walked to the end of the mountain cave, they found that the area was extremely wide.

However, it was all empty. There was nothing.

Someone could not resist, "Where's the fire pool for forging? The gold steel drills? Without those things, how can we forge?"

Ji Wei looked with dissatisfaction at the person and bellowed, "Shut up! You don't have any conduct!" Seeing the person shrink back in fear, he snorted coldly and did not look at the person any longer.

"Starting from today, you will be working here."

The other people had expressions of bewilderment, but did not speak. Ji Wei was very satisfied.

"As to the things you mentions, this place has none of them," Jie Wei said proudly, "Starting from today, you need to adjust to a new kind of forging method."

At this time, the xiuzhe beside Ji Wei started to distribute jade boxes to everyone.

Wei Cheng Bin took the jade book with puzzlement. The jade box was very light in his hands. What it contained was very small.

He looked cautiously at Ji Wei. Seeing the other did not seem to object to them opening the jade box, he carefully opened the jade box.

His eyes suddenly widened, his mind blank.

“Golden Crow Fire!”

*

Translator Ramblings: “Oops” – Xie Shan. Way too eager to show his worth.

I always have a weird thought when I read stories where there is time-travelling or being reborn. How do they deal with muscle memory. Even if it was the body of a character’s past, they shouldn’t be so familiar with it. Most of their bodies should be those of teenagers, so there are many physical differences to a fully grown body. I can accept something having great knowledge and tricks to speed things up like cultivation and dan-making, even playing chess, but when it moves to the physical stuff like making a difficult dan with complex finger moves, I’m wondering how that’s even possible. I have trouble typing properly if I don’t do it for a week, how do they overcome physical limitations. I can accept someone being the most amazing songwriter after they travel back in time, but how can they sing so well? Even the best voices need at least some practice.

Chapter 248: The Problem of Settlement

When Lei Peng and the others returned, Zuo Mo was discussing the construction plans of the city with the three people. Never having participated in building a city before, Zuo Mo was extremely interested. Also, the newly built city was of extremely important in his plan.

To the three people, a strong village that could defend against a jindan was something they had never done before. They were extremely interested. As to the feasibility of the plans due to the high difficulty? That was Boss' problem. They were only in charge of designing it.

"What is the use of this beacon tower?" Zuo Mo pointed at the plans and asked.

"It is primarily to give warning to allies. Other than that, it can contain twenty xiuzhe. Its ling shield can protect xiuzhe. Xiuzhe standing on the top do not have to worry about the attacks of the enemy."

"But don't you think it is too small?"

"It can hold twenty people, it is not small."

"Small, it's too small. At the very least, it needs to be able to hold fifty xiuzhe. That way, it has offensive power. Also, we don't need that fire altar. We only have one city, we don't need to give anyone warnings."

"Without the fire altar, is it still a beacon tower?"

"We can give it another name. What about Sword Pavilion, how do you guys feel about it?" Zuo Mo asked with interest.

The three were wordless.

Zuo Mo clearly had not finished speaking his thoughts. "Your plans are pretty good, but it is too conservative. Pure defense cannot stop the attacks of the enemy. Jindan recover ling power faster than us. If he can't defeat us the first day, he'll come back the second day. If he continues to attack for a dozen days or a month, do you feel we can stop him?"

The three were speechless again.

One person argued, "If a jindan attacks a city, there's no city in Little Mountain Jie that can stop him."

"There wasn't one before, but there will be one soon." Zuo Mo looked at the other, and then added, "If there isn't one when it's time, we will all die."

The three instantly started to sweat, feeling hopelessness. Heavens, who had Boss offended? Wait! Jindan! A person flashed across their minds, Clear Sky Old Forefather! There was only one jindan xiuzhe in Little Mountain Jie.

"Clear Sky Old Forefather?" a person asked in a trembling voice.

Zuo Mo smiled and said, "Your guess is so accurate."

The three's faces turned ashy. Zuo Mo's smile was so evil in their eyes, more evil than a demon. They were extremely regretful. Before, their lives were poor, but at least they wouldn't be at risk for losing their little lives.

"Okay, everyone," Zuo Mo clapped his hands, "cheer up. I know you are the same as me, you don't want to die. So cheer up. Use your strongest imagination and give the most plausible plan."

One person looked soulless, but he managed to keep his composure. "Boss, you can't defend against a jindan."

"Then what do we do?" Zuo Mo spread his hands and asked.

This person bit out, "If we can't defend, maybe we can try to kill him!"

"You're crazy!" The other two people yelled.

"Continue." Zuo Mo was shocked inside, and gave a surprised expression.

This person's face was white, but his eyes flashed with an insane light. "Jindan might be strong, but they do have weaknesses. They are too proud, they believe too much in their own strength. They would not care about things that look very dangerous to us. We can make a trap using the city as bait. He may fall for it."

"It's not possible. He will see through our disguise."

“You cannot kill a jindan!”

The other two muttered as though they were dreaming.

Zuo Mo scanned this person and asked, “What’s your name?”

“Yuan Jiang, Boss,” the person answered respectfully.

“From today on, you are the leader of the three of you,” Zuo Mo then said to the other two, “you two will be his assistants. If someone doesn’t listen, hmph hmph. You won’t live if you rebel against a jindan, but if you rebel against me, you won’t have a life now.”

The two people’s faces instantly whitened again, and fell silent.

“Make a new plan,” Zuo Mo said to Yuan Jiang.

“Yes, Boss!” Yuan Jiang said respectfully. He knew that if he was able to grasp this chance, his future prospects were limitless.

Gongsun Cha listened to the people report. Xie Shan stood at the side with an ashamed expression. He knew that he had gone overboard this time. He had exposed himself too early in front of the public. It was not a good thing for them.

“Oh, so it’s like that.” Gongsun Cha raised his head, and gave a shy smile. He said warmly, “No problem.”

Xie Shan’s heart loosened slightly.

“However”

Xie Shan’s heart suddenly rose again.

“Since you guys caused this problem, then you need to wipe your own butts.” Gongsun Cha then seemed to say to himself, “Oh, this is a pretty good chance, can’t waste it.”

No one understood what Lil’ Miss meant in his words to himself.

“Right now, Clear Sky Sect is definitely searching for you. Even though you have covered your tracks very well, but they probably will not have to try so hard to find this place. Your present mission is to stop and disrupt

their pursuit.”

Everyone instantly had an excited expression. Wasn't this another chance to fight?

The corner of Gongsun Cha's mouth rose in an imperceptible curve. “All of you will lead a platoon in this disruption mission.”

“Ah! We also need to take those new people?”

The people who had just been so excited instantly withered. They finally reacted. What disruption mission? It was a babysitting mission. Thinking about taking along a large group of newbies that didn't know a thing, everyone, including Zong Ru, had a grimace on their face.

They were very willing to kill. But not one of them was willing to be a babysitter.

“What, you aren't willing?” Gongsun Cha smiled, showing his teeth.

Everyone's hearts suddenly froze. They simultaneously shook their heads.

“Willing, how can we not be willing?! Leading a group of people, it will be very imposing, ha ha!” Lei Peng's laughter was like sobbing.

“Very willing, very willing!” Nian Lu hurried to agree, afraid if he wasn't careful, Lil' Miss would fix onto him. Then it really would be getting a strip torn off his hide.

Ma Fan saw Lil' Miss' eyes float towards him and hurriedly jumped out. “This subordinate is willing to be the first to fight.”

The other people instantly were upset. How come they hadn't been the first to declare themselves? Ma Fan's mind was getting better and better. He hadn't been the core for nothing!

Instantly, everyone asked to fight.

Gongsun Cha gave a shy and bashful smile, and said softly, “You have to be careful.”

Hearing this, it was as though everyone had been pardoned, and they

scattered, rushing to go pick people.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt he was much busier. All the xiuzhe that had been brought over had at least one skill. He had to personally make arrangements for many people. However, before this, the first person he had to meet was the one who had planned all this, Bao Yi.

“Boss!” Bao Yi respectfully bowed.

When he first saw Zuo Mo, he was extremely shocked. From any angle, this boss looked like a youth that did not seem to have even entered his twenties. The more amazed he was, the less he dared to slight Boss. To be able to gather together such a large group of people at such an age, his abilities were definitely not something that a little businessman like him could underestimate.

After he took a tour around the camp, the amazement in his heart increased. Maybe this camp was extremely crude in other people’s eyes, but in the eyes of someone as experienced as Bao Yi, there were too many places here that were not normal.

That date seed ship was a rare jingshi talisman. The female xiu beside Boss and the three metal guards enveloped in golden armor were unable to be quantified.

The first mission he received was to organize the stores.

He was very attentive to this mission. The stores could, to a certain degree, reflect the wealth of Boss.

The storeroom was a mountain cave. It was heavily guarded with two whole platoons of xiuzhe. When he entered the deep cavern, and saw the mountainous pile of talismans, he was dumbstruck. In an instant, he felt all the blood in his body suddenly flood into his head.

Heavens! It was the first time he had seen talismans piled up in heaps like they were trash.

No one to care and repair them, Bao Yi’s first thought was, wastrel, they

were wastrels!

After that, he started to organize through day and night. He organized and sorted the talismans according to type and grade. When Zuo Mo entered the store and saw the reborn storeroom, he was very satisfied.

“You must have worked very hard,” Zuo Mo said.

“This is this subordinate’s duty,” Bao Yi hurriedly said.

This guy really had abilities, Zuo Mo thought inside. Even though he was full of interest towards business, but it was clear that he definitely would not have the time in the future.

“You are going to be in charge of the store and be the quartermaster for the troop.” Zuo Mo reassured him. As the number of people increased, Zuo Mo felt it was increasingly difficult to manage them all. The training and combat of the xiuzhe in the camp belonged to Gongsun Shidi, but there was a lot of work in supplying resources. It had been a headache for him and Gongsun Shidi. As to Chun Shidi, that maniac could not be relied on.

Bao Yi was overjoyed. “Thank you Boss!”

Quartermaster and in charge of the stores, that was a rich job. What he thought more of was the importance of this job. After this, he did not need to worry about his status in this group.

“Work hard.” Zuo Mo encouraged and quickly left the storeroom.

Bao Yi’s job was very easy to arrange because no one other than him could do the job. However, Zuo Mo felt it was very difficult to arrange the other people.

They were skilled in a variety of areas, some of which were very obscure. Zuo Mo still had no idea what to do with them.

The only person he could ask for help was Pu Yao.

“This problem.” Pu Yao thought, and then said, “Maybe you can borrow some methods from our Yao Art Houses.”

“What methods?” Zuo Mo’s mind became alert.

“In the bigger yao art houses, they would take out a portion of resources and monies each year to support those yao with unique ideas to study new yao arts.” Pu Yao said, “Of course, you cannot avoid the necessary examinations and assessments.”

Zuo Mo’s eyes lit up. That was a good idea.

If he didn’t know how to organize these people, it was better to let them work it out, and he could save effort. As to resources, it would be within the limits of their abilities.

What Zuo Mo needed the most at the moment was the least effort-consuming method. If it continued like this, he felt that definitely would have no time to cultivate.

These days, it wasn’t easy being the boss!

*

Translator Ramblings: The crazier the person, the more they get promoted in Zuo Mo’s camp, and the higher the status. The best example is, of course, Gongsun Cha. Gongsun Cha making an army is a long term process he is going through that is showing preliminary results. Chun Yu Cheng is also doing the same thing. He’s had preliminary results, and now he just needs more time. If he was useless, Fang Xiang wouldn’t have wrote him in and kept mentioning him in all these chapters.

Some of you have really good theories for what is going on with the mystery female.

Chapter 249: A New Plan

He Xiang's face was black. The battle that had occurred at Nan Sheng Village was nothing less than a slap to his face. Also, this incident had coincided with the most crucial moment in negotiations. Looking at the slightly mocking expressions on the faces of the group of leaders, he understood that he would not be able to negotiate for the price he wanted.

He needed to prove Clear Sky Sect's dominance of Little Mountain Jie. He needed to tell everyone what would happen if they went against Clear Sky Sect and him!

He Xiang's expression was twisted viciously like a wild beast wanting to bite someone. There was none of the slight smile that had been on his face during the day.

All of you, just wait!

Zuo Mo read through Yuan Jiang's new plan. At first glance, he liked this plan, a plan that was completely different than before.

Yuan Jiang was introducing the details, "This is an extreme plan. All of the construction is about one goal, our imaginary enemy, the Clear Sky Old Forefather."

When he spoke of Clear Sky Old Forefather, Yuan Jiang's voice was excited.

"To be able to maximize offensive and defensive capabilities, we rejected the plan to build a large city in this new plan. We will build a small city, a very small city, one that can only contain ten thousand people. Over here."

He pointed at the highest peak.

"As the new city will be small, it will greatly reduce the area we have to defend, and gather our strength. Inside the new city, other than the basic necessities, all other constructions not related to combat have been abolished. The new city will be a big formation. This way, we can dramatically increase the defensive capabilities of the new city.

“We will hollow out the other six mountain peaks, and connect them to the new city underground. This way, we can form a gigantic Seven Star Formation. We’ve never planned such a large formation before, and do not know if it can stop a jindan, but this is the limits of what we can do. Boss needs to find experts in formations to complete this plan.”

Zuo Mo stared at the new blueprints without a word.

Yuan Jiang was slightly uncertain. He didn’t want to ruin his first job.

What he didn’t know was that his plan had given Zuo Mo endless inspiration, especially the idea of digging out the six mountain peaks and forming a Seven Star Formation underground. That idea was too crazy, too creative!

Zuo Mo was thinking, if it was like that, the Sky Star Lake could also be included in the big formation.

Using the mountains and lakes to set up a formation, Yuan Jiang’s plans had opened a new window for Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo had never tried such a terrifying and large formation. However, he knew that if this big formation could be formed, its power would be greater than any formation he had ever set up before.

The entire area around Sky Star Mountain would become an area controlled by the new city. Also, it would be so well disguised. Who could think that anyone would set up such an insane formation?

There were many places inside the city that could be improved, especially in the area of formations. It was clear that the three people were less skilled in the area of formations compared to Zuo Mo .

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a problem. Power. Such a large formations, how many jingshi would it take to activate?

An even more insane idea jumped out of his head.

Just at this time, he heard Yuan Jiang’s worried words, “Boss, the building materials for this city isn’t easy to find.”

Zuo Mo silently remembered his thought and raised his head to smile

smugly at Yuan Jiang. "We've already started to prepare the bricks."

Yuan Jiang stilled, and did not look very happy. He said, "Boss, for the new city to achieve the predicted effect, these bricks can't be just anything. We need"

"Follow me." Zuo Mo did not waste words and turn to lead the front.

When Yuan Jiang saw the mountains of blue gold stone bricks that had already been processed, he was dumbstruck. The other two people also gaped, looking dazedly at the glittering blue gold bricks.

After a beat, Yuan Jiang managed to react and leap forward.

"Good good good! The quality is comparable to talismans. However, it is the first time I have seen such a hot presence." Yuan Jiang's expression was excited. Only now did he finally believe that Boss really wanted to build a city!

"These bricks have been processed with Golden Crow Fire. The quality isn't bad." A rock in Zuo Mo's heart landed. It looked like these bricks would satisfy Yuan Jiang's demands.

"Great!" Yuan Jiang was thrilled, "Now that the problem of the bricks has been resolved, the other problems are easy."

Zuo Mo did not speak. In his view, it was the exact opposite. The other problems were even harder.

It really was a vast undertaking!

Wei Cheng Bin's recent days were not very good. Rationally, absorbing such a desired and fine fire seed as Golden Crow Fire should make a person happy. Even though there was none of the ling grains that had been predicted, but everyone had received a Black Meditation Mat. When Master Sun Bao had showed them how to use it, these Black Meditation Mats had become everyone's most treasured possession. Many people were regretting that they hadn't taken enough jingshi with them.

No one had any objections about their wages turning from the ling

grains to jingshi.

What saddened him was the work that had followed.

When he saw the bluestone bricks that were multiple times larger than he was, he instantly did not know what to do. After that, it had taken him great effort before managing to process one of them. Then he found that other people had finished three pieces.

Therefore, his wages were one third of other people's income.

Master Ji Wei suddenly gathered people together. "Who knows how to make small parts?"

The dejected Wei Cheng Bin instantly jumped out, his eyes bright. "I know."

Other than him, a few other people had also stood up. Wei Cheng Bin glanced and laughed inside. All of them were people that had not performed well in the recent days.

Master Ji Wei did not say anything and gave them each a jade scroll.

"Make whatever you can from what is in there. All the materials are over there. It's the same, pay by unit."

Finishing, Master Ji Wei did not waste words and left. In the time he had spent here, Wei Cheng Bin had gradually gotten used to the busy atmosphere in this place. There were no idle people to be seen here. All the people, including Boss, seemed extremely busy. The cave was even more so. Because wages were calculated according to quantity, everyone was furiously working as the meditation mat meant jingshi became a life-saver. Everyone hoped to get more jingshi.

Only xiuzhe that had experienced the lack of ling energy and faced the possibility that their cultivation could collapse at any time would work so crazily.

He started to read the jade scroll in his hands and made a sound of surprise. Everything inside the jade scroll were strange metal constructs. There seemed like talismans but were not talismans. There were very

detailed descriptions. Wei Cheng Bing recognized them. These were for a type of puppet.

He silently praised the wisdom of the person who had this idea. The puppet had been deconstructed to many little constructs. This person clearly was going after assembly. Wei Cheng Bin reacted. The number of xiuzhe here was limited, and there were no xiu slaves. Puppets were a pretty good substitute. However, what puzzled him was that puppets needed xiuzhe to direct them. With so many puppets, how many xiuzhe would be needed to direct them?

This thought turned in his head once before he threw it out. That wasn't something he should care about. He started to work. A short while later, he made his first finished product. He was greatly encouraged, and worked hard. He gradually found that the smaller and more exquisite the item, the easier it was for him to make it.

Master Ji Wei quickly noticed his specialty and was somewhat shocked before giving him a job with a batch of small items.

His wages quickly grew with astonishing speed. The xiuzhe around him stared jealously.

These days were actually not bad, Wei Cheng Bin occasionally thought.

"Still haven't found them?" He Xiang bellowed, "You group of garbage. How many days has it been since they escaped? You still haven't found them?"

"This group is very cunning. They had scattered and escaped which wasted a lot of our time." His subordinate defended.

"Don't find excuses!" He Xiang controlled his anger, his tone dark, "What I want are results! As long as Old Forefather's order has not come down, I am the Chief Elder. Before this, I can execute any of you!"

The subordinates paled. They knew that He Xiang was not wrong.

"I'll give you three more days. If you cannot find them in three days, you

can take your heads to see me.”

He Xiang's words seemed to come from the depths of hell, cold and terrifying.

The subordinates knew that defending themselves was ineffective at this time. Everyone dejectedly bowed and quickly left. The Chief Elder would do what he said! The Old Forefather would not interfere. There were too many people waiting to enter to the Outer Hall, too many people that could replace them.

When everyone had left, He Xiang collapsed on the chair as though he had been robbed of all energy. His eyes were as dull as those of a dead fish.

Three days, that was the deadline the Old Forefather gave.

If there were no further developments in three days, he wasn't going to live any longer. Originally, he had wanted to conceal this matter, and had not expected someone to bring it to Old Forefather. The result could be imagined. If he did not display enough ability, he knew very well the outcome waiting for him.

Ma Fan chewed a piece of grass in his mouth, looking in boredom at the sky above his head. He muttered, “Troublesome, it really is troublesome!”

The platoon leader tightly followed behind his butt, completely disregarding Ma Fan's grouching. He was overjoyed at having gotten picked by Ma Fan. He was one of the original ones and very clear as to Ma Fan's previous position and effect within the troop. Previously, many people had expected Ma Fan would have been the First Division leader.

This platoon leader knew one thing. If he followed behind Ma Fan, he would learn many things.

The xiuzhe under his command did not understand why the platoon leader was so respectful towards this xiuzhe that had been inattentive all this time. In their eyes, the biggest reason Ma Fan did not fit in with the troop was that indifference he exuded.

Idle, lazy, wasn't those things that the platoon leader extremely disliked?

"They aren't far from us." A piece of grass held between his lips, Ma Fan's words were slightly muddled. The platoon leader listened very carefully. On the way here, he was full of admiration towards Ma Fan's judgement. Ma Fan raised his eyelids, looked into the distance, and continued, "Let everyone recover their ling power. They will probably encounter us in six hours."

The platoon leader's expression tensed.

The slight wind in the air suddenly seemed slightly murderous.

*

Translator Ramblings: The effects of what Xie Shan and the others did at the village are being seen. Zuo Mo gets the blueprints for his city and we get another glimpse of Wei Cheng Bin. For the person who commented and asked about Wei Cheng Bin, his skill in making small parts is much more profitable at the moment.

My reasoning on why Zuo Mo didn't really pick Sky Star Lake and the surroundings randomly and it is not plausible to take over Nan Zheng Village. First, Nan Sheng Village is under the control of Clear Sky Sect and there are also local factions. Gongsun Cha's little militia is enough to defeat a few hundred people but not a few thousand. Secondly, you can think of it as Zuo Mo being located close to the jie river that he came through. He went deeper into Little Mountain Jie. While Nan Sheng Village's location is not specified, it is most likely much closer to Clear Sky Sect at the other jie river and not so close to where Zuo Mo is now. This way, he has the freedom to expand his territory while still keeping himself under the radar (which Xie Shan and the others ruined.) Lastly, Nan Sheng Village is not a place that is easy to defend. It has almost no defensive measures which are effective. If they took over Nan Sheng Village and tried to hold it against Clear Sky Sect, they would need to fortify it through changing the village. In that case, building a new city might save more effort, especially if it is in a better strategic location and Zuo Mo can design it anyway he wants.

Chapter 250: Pu Yao's Insane Suggestion

Zuo Mo stretched and released a long breath, his entire body sore. However, when he looked at the jade scroll in front of him, he couldn't help but give a proud smile. He had completely improved the new plan. All the formations in the plans were redone.

Formation-defense-style, hee, have a taste of the true formations-defense-style!

Zuo Mo was very satisfied and proud of the finished plan. In the process of improving them, he had benefited. It had been very valuable. There were many questions he had never thought of before. There were many problems when building a city, and it was far more complex than formations. He tried to put different kinds of formations into every corner of the plans. Unlike Yuan Jiang and the others, Zuo Mo would use formations in any place possible if he did not have to use manpower.

The enormous construction would become a shockingly complex formation group, a gigantic formation belt composed of more than four hundred formations of various sizes.

Zuo Mo anticipated what expression Yuan Jiang would have when he saw this completely transformed plan.

Pu Yao suddenly came out to remind him, "This is a good chance."

Zuo Mo stilled and asked, "What's a good chance?"

Gongsun Cha had become at leisure recently and spent everyday playing war chess with Pu Yao. Usually, as long as he was facing off Gongsun Cha, Pu Yao would be much calmer. Many times, Zuo Mo could not help but feel that Pu Yao really was like a child. Of course, this kind of comparison was something a Sky Yao could not tolerate. Zuo Mo had smartly shut his mouth.

"Your body is barely acceptable, but you have been lacking in your cultivation recently. The potential of this body has not been completely excavated," Pu Yao said, his voice heavy, "Wastefulness is shameful!"

Zuo Mo looked in shock at Pu Yao. That tone, why did it sound so similar to his own?

Wrong feeling, wrong feeling. Zuo Mo shook his head and threw the feeling aside. He said in helplessness, "There's no other way. You can see it. I'm just one person. I can't be split in two."

"So what is in front of you is a chance. Right now, you have reached the peak of mountain physique. If you take another step, you will give birth to the moon soul, and reach the level of mo captain." Light flashed through Pu Yao's bloody pupil.

"The level of mo captain?"

"Equivalent to your xiuzhe's ningmai."

Zuo Mo was greatly disappointed. He was already ningmai. After the breakthrough to create a moon soul, that would just be equivalent to a ningmai. It was not that attractive to him.

Pu Yao seemed to see what Zuo Mo was thinking and smiled coldly. "Don't feel as though it is unprofitable. Your physique has a name, it is called Jade Metal Head. Metal skin, jade bones. In low level mo physiques, it is among the top. That guy really put a lot of effort into it. Your luck isn't bad, you made it through. Once you have a moon soul, you can absorb the power of the moon, and grow quickly. Also, there is an extra benefit to you that others don't have."

"What benefit?" Zuo Mo hurriedly asked.

"Your spiritual cultivation is star spiritual cultivation. If you can cultivate to moon soul, you can absorb the powers of the stars and moon. If you are lucky, you may cultivate the Stars and Moon Wheel."

"What is the Stars and Moon Wheel?"

"Just like you xiuzhe like using grades to divided good and bad, high and low, yaomo have similar divisions. Mo cultivate their bodies. There are many considerations. Other than the mo skills learned during life, all kinds of mo physiques are crucial, and there are naturally differences in quality. Mo live under military law. They like using military rankings to

divide everything. Soldier, captain, colonel, brigadier general, marshall, king. That group of people are simpleminded. Almost everything is divided like this, it's easy to remember." Pu Yao's tone was filled with disdain and scorn towards the intelligence of mo.

"Then Jade Metal Head is what level?"

"Fifth in captain level." Pu Yao spread out five fingers and waved them. Seeing the disappointment on Zuo Mo' face, he sneered, "Alright, don't act as though you didn't get anything. Mo physique isn't so easy to achieve. Any physique in the top five of all levels are what others dream about. However, you have to be careful, hee hee, mo physique is good, but if you encounter those people that refine corpses, you have to be careful. Mo physique is something they dream about too! Ha ha!"

Zuo Mo's heart tightened as he listened.

"Then Stars and Moon Wheel? It's also a mo physique?"

"It is also a mo physique, but it is even more rare. Twelfth in colonel level," Pu Yao recalled, "If I didn't remember it wrong."

Zuo Mo listened and was even more confused. "Is there any practical benefits?"

Pu Yao stilled. "What is called practical benefits?"

"Like can I defend against other people's flying swords, like my strength is ten times what it was, like"

Pu Yao rolled his eyes, "If someone like you can deal with flying swords with just your body, you xiuzhe would have been destroyed by us yaomo a long time ago."

Zuo Mo was embarrassed. He found it was correct when he thought about it. If mo could handle strikes from a flying sword with only their body, then xiuzhe of the same level would not be a match for them. Flying swords could deal the greatest damage of all the talismans, and it was the sharpest. If even the flying sword could not wound the other, then other talismans really could not do a thing against the yaomo.

“The flying swords of the xiuzhe are still very powerful,” Pu Yao sighed. “You have never seen truly powerful xiuzhe. With their actions, they can destroy the earth and sky. They can even easily tear apart space, and nothing can stop them.”

Zuo Mo was not interested in those things that were too far away from him, and diverged back to the topic. “Those old people has nothing to do with us. This Jade Metal Head is fifth in captain level, it should have some unique attributes.”

“Unique attributes?” Pu Yao nodded. “Of course. The biggest attribute of the Jade Metal Head is that it is suitable for all mo skills.”

“Just this?” Zuo Mo asked in response.

“Yes, you don’t think this is enough?” Pu Yao looked at Zuo Mo like he was looking at a weirdo.

Zuo Mo was slightly embarrassed by Pu Yao’s stare. “But I don’t know mo skills.”

“If you don’t want to be killed at any moment, don’t cultivate mo skills in the short term.” Pu Yao said solemnly, “When you start to cultivate a mo skill, the presence will radiate out. You will only die terribly.”

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. After all this time, every word was a waste. “Then why should I cultivate my body? I should just cultivate the sword. If not that, then even the consciousness works. Little Thousand Leaf Hands is stronger than that.”

In a reversal of his usual attitude, Pu Yao shook his head. “If you do not have this Jade Metal Head, I won’t urge you, but with such a wonderful mo physique, if you do not cultivate it, it really is a waste. You cannot practice mo skills at the moment, but that is fine. The Jade Metal Head itself contains extremely deep potential. If you can dig out all the potential, when you cultivate mo skills in the future, half of the work is already done, and you do not have to worry about the mo energy slipping out.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said unconcernedly, “You say these pleasing things, but if we don’t get over this obstacle, any mo skill cultivation is

useless.”

Pu Yao was speechless. He thought and then nodded, “You are also right. Maybe we can alter it.”

“Alter?” Zuo Mo was slightly bewildered. What was with Pu Yao today? Why was he so chatty?

“We shall do an analysis of what moves you have available.” Pu Yao sat down. “Let’s not include sword scriptures, your talent with the sword really is not good, and your sword essence level is too low, not even at Heart Turn Sword Essence. It isn’t even enough to scratch an itch for a jindan. [Little Thousand Leaf Hands] is pretty powerful, but your consciousness is not strong enough to threaten a jindan. The [Sky Wave Fist Scripture] is not enough against a jindan. The only thing that can be effective is your big formation. The grade of the yin fire beads are too low to be of significance. Those sonic lightning walnuts might give him some trouble if they are forged properly.”

When he finished, Pu Yao spread his hands. “See, no matter what you cultivate, it’s useless.”

Zuo Mo was extremely impacted and speechless.

“However, some areas have potential.” Pu Yao knew very well how to use the stick and the carrot.

Zuo Mo became alert at those words. “Tell me.”

“It’s a good idea to use [Yang Fiend Hard Lightning] to forge sonic lightning walnuts. You may want to borrow from the methods of the yin fire beads,” Pu Yao reminded.

Zuo Mo slapped his forehead and said with joy, “Right, why didn’t I think of that?” In the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter], there hadn’t been just one powerful way to make yin fire beads. Wouldn’t their effects be better than what he thought of himself?

He wanted to immediately read the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter]. The Clear Sky Old Forefather was like a sharp sword hanging above his head. He could not sleep well. He had always lacked moves that could threaten his

enemies. Now that he had found one, how could he not rejoice?

“Other than the sonic lightning walnuts, if your physique could improve greatly in the short term, [Sky Glass Wave] may also give him some trouble.”

Zuo Mo still again. When he thought closely, he instantly found it feasible! If his body cultivation could make another step forward if the number of revolutions his ling power took could increase, the power of [Sky Glass Wave] would also increase. He had used Sky Glass Wave to break through the space shield of a fifth-grade ling beast. Even though the Bloody Horn Serpent was just a semi-fifth grade ling beast, but if he could increase, he might be able to threaten the Clear Sky Old Forefather.

The more he thought, the more excited Zuo Mo was. He suddenly found that he could attack. It was like seen a ray of light in the darkness. Even though it was just a thread, but it still gave him hope.

He asked impatiently, “What is the opportunity you said?”

“City construction.” Pu Yao blinked his bloody pupil.

“City construction?” Zuo Mo stilled again, “What does this have to do with city construction?”

The corner of Pu Yao’s mouth carelessly rose, his bloody pupil narrowed slightly, and his peerlessly handsome face became even harder to decipher. He looked like a cunning hunter that threw out the bait he had already prepared. With a light laugh, he said, “Haven’t you ever thought of building the city by yourself?”

“Build the city by myself?” Zuo Mo was dumbstruck where he stood.

“Yes, build the city by yourself.” Pu Yao raised his long and white finger that contrasted with the bright red fingernail. He chuckled, “Such a meaningful affair. A city that belongs completely to you. Making the foundation by yourself, making the city by yourself, making the formations by yourself”

Zuo Mo turned to stone.

“See, it won’t just exercise your body, it can also exercise your consciousness and your ling power. Where else can you find such a good chance?”

“A little city that can hold ten thousand people, it really is too small. At the beginning, I had assumed you were building a little city that could hold one hundred thousand people at the very least. That way, you will be exercised even more. Shall we expand the city?”

“Don’t you want to kill that jindan? Your little life is the most important! The harder you work, the more powerful you will be. If you sweat more now, you will spill less blood later”

Hearing Pu Yao nag into his ears, Zuo Mo received a great fright. His eyes rolling back, he fainted.

*

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao and Zuo Mo verbally sparring again in this chapter. Zuo Mo’s qualities has evidently infected Pu Yao through mental space sharing.

The stage equivalents Pu Yao mentioned in this chapter are not incorrectly matched up. While the xiuhe, yao and mo all have seven major stages in cultivation, the stages do not match up in power exactly.

Chapter 251: Crazy Zuo Mo

Even a person as unconcerned with worldly affairs as Chun Yu Cheng had heard the news.

“Is there really nothing wrong with Shixiong?” Looking at a half-naked Zuo Mo that appeared like a maniac, he asked with worry and uncertainty.

Gongsun Cha shook his head and said, “I don’t know.”

“I heard that he’s going to build the city by himself?” Chun Yu Cheng carefully asked. He looked with slight sympathy at Zuo Mo. Shixiong was normally a fanatic, but had the pressure recently been too much , and caused him to become abnormal?

“Yes,” Gongsun Cha also responded carefully in a small voice as well, “I even asked Shixiong a few days ago if we should sweep some more xiuzhe over. Shixiong said he was going to build the city by himself.”

“So the news is true!” Chun Yu Cheng gave a long sigh, and looked again. He sighed, “As expected. I just knew that Shixiong isn’t the average person!” He looked in sympathy at Zuo Mo, then turned and left with his hands behind his back.

“Shixiong isn’t normal, as expected!” Gongsun Cha gave the same exclamation as before, also turning and leaving.

Yuan Jiang’s heart trembled as he forced himself to say, “Boss, this ... this foundation, it needs to be dug deeper to work.”

Zuo Mo turned around his face, his eyes gleaming like that of a wolf.

Yuan Jiang’s face paled. Luckily, Zuo Mo only glanced at him before turning back to furiously start to dig the foundations. He jumped into the pit, his hands dancing as the soil flew. The earth hole quickly increased in depth and size with a speed visible to the naked eye.

Yuan Jiang furiously swallowed from the side, his face filled with fear. To be in the position of supervisor like this, he was to be pitied. Every time he

saw Boss' twisted features, it was as though there was an ancient wasteland beast in front of him that could open its jaws and swallow him at any moment.

He would be so frightened by Boss' gleaming gaze to the point of forgetting to breathe whenever he pointed out areas where Boss had not met the specifications.

This world was crazy!

The frightened Yuan Jiang felt everyday was full of darkness, so black that there was no light. He could not understand what sickness Boss had that he would suddenly want to construct a city by himself.

Yes, this city was really quite small. A new city that could hold ten thousand people, the smallest of small cities, but it was still a city! As grown-up as he was, oh, please forgive him for incoherence, it was slightly dubious for Yuan Jiang who was over eighty years old to say this. However, in his eighty years of life, he had never seen, nor heard of a xiuzhe who built a city by themselves.

What made him feel helpless was that Boss was serious!

As a supervisor, Yuan Jiang thought that Boss was a very exceptional constructor. Look at that blinding speed. If someone had such a good worker under them, any supervisor would laugh. However, if the situation was changed and there was only this one good worker, then they would cry.

With Boss' present speed, Yuan Jiang felt hopelessness about building the city.

What made him feel the greatest lack of hope was that the other was his boss!

Zuo Mo felt every piece of muscle in his body was trembling uncontrollably. He seemed to have lost control over his body. He opened his mouth like a fish that was thrown onto land, his body motionless. This body cultivation was really through. Zuo Mo felt even the insides of his

head were trembling. All of his power, no matter if it was physical power, ling power or spiritual power had been completely consumed in this extreme labor.

In the plans for the city, the foundation was to be twenty zhang deep!

Zuo Mo had to use his bare hands to dig out the entire foundation!

Pu Yao was very devious

Zuo Mo weakly cursed Pu Yao inside. After resting for a moment, the lingdan he had shoved into his mouth earlier started to release their medicinal power. The Black Processing Meditation mat under his body continuously guided ling energy into Zuo Mo's body. At this moment, Zuo Mo's body was like a parched desert that was greedily sucking in any drop of medicinal and ling power.

After a while, Zuo Mo recovered some energy and struggled up. The sun above his head was slightly blinding. He turned to glance at the half completed ditch.

Taking in a deep breath, he jumped back into the ditch.

The abnormal state of Boss had long ago passed through the entire camp. Everyone had been discussing it in secret. They couldn't understand what Boss intended to do.

Zuo Mo mechanically waved his arms. His speed was very fast. His consciousness was continuously released and reflected every detail of the dirt around him.

Pu Yao had been right. If he could build up this city by himself, his strength definitely could breakthrough to a whole new level. But this was such a perverse plan!

Zuo Mo tightly pressed together his dry lips, pushed his head down and dug crazily.

He started to learn how to use his consciousness to inspect the surrounding dirt, how to use the structure already present in the soil to save energy. He started to understand how to frugally use ling power.

Before this, he had never thought there would be a day where he would use ling power so stingily. He started to understand how to move his hands as he absorbed earth energy at the same time

Three days later, a square shaped hole twenty zhang deep appeared on Sky Star Peak.

Zuo Mo looked like a mud person. Only his eyes were revealed. After laughing soundlessly, he sat down and crossed his legs.

Yuan Jiang was at the side, gaping as he looked at the twenty zhang deep foundation, a foundation that had completely met the specifications. It was not just him that was gaping. The entire camp was shocked.

Those xiuzhe that had had slightly mocking attitudes were so shocked they could not speak when they saw this twenty zhang deep ditch. Who could believe this was something a xiuzhe had dug with his bare hands? However, they had seen the entire process with their own eyes. Those people that had watched in order to laugh at the joke now only felt admiration.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao stared at the gravestone and said, "I now understand why you chose him."

"You," he paused after each word, "are similarly stubborn."

The gravestone was still silent, the black clouds slowly moving around it.

Gongsun Cha looked thoughtfully at the meditating Zuo Mo and turned back to return to the camp. He ordered the xiuzhe in a low voice, "Tell Ma Fan and the others to distract some more. They need to slow them down. We need more time."

"Yes." This xiuzhe took out a paper crane, wrote down a secret code on it, and lightly channeled ling power. The paper crane flapped into the sky and instantly disappeared. Before, Ma Fan and the others left, they had left

behind their impressions. These paper cranes could follow the impressions and find Ma Fan and the others.

Little Mountain Jie was not large. It was convenient to use paper cranes.

“What about us?” Another xiuzhe couldn’t help but ask. Other than Ma Fan and the others had each taken a platoon with them, there were still many battle xiuzhe at the camp.

The figure of Shixiong completely covered in mud appeared in Gongsun Cha’s mind. His steps slightly paused before recovering. “Naturally, we can’t be idle as well.”

Ma Fan scanned the battlefield. More than a dozen corpses laid askew on the grass. Large holes could be seen everywhere. The plains that appeared to extend without end had been torn to pieces. The ling power was lingering in the air. It almost was possible to smell the viciousness of the battle moments ago.

The enemy had all been destroyed, but one of their own had also died.

The platoon leader’s expression was slightly sorrowful. This was the first time that a fatality had occurred under his command. The remaining xiuzhe were silently cleaning up the battlefield and gathering the spoils. The victory had turned melancholic due to one of their own dying.

Ma Fan looked at his slightly dejected fellows and was somewhat shocked but also proud. In any group that he had stayed in before, the morale would have never dropped after a victorious battle due to one of their own dying.

Maybe, these were true fellows. Ma Fan thought idly. Just at this time, he raised his head. A paper crane flew through the sky. He held out a hand, and the paper crane flew in.

Unfolding it and reading, he muttered, “Trouble!” He then handed the paper crane to the platoon leader behind him.

“What does Head mean?” The face of the platoon leader was filled with

puzzlement. There was no explicit orders on the paper crane, just telling them to try their best to delay the enemy.

Ma Fan did not reply. Noticing the cleaning of the battlefield was almost done, he adjust his clothing, and lazily said, "Get everyone to prepare. We need to leave here. The enemy will probably quickly find this place."

"Where should we go?" The platoon leader asked with curiosity.

"Let's go south."

The platoon leader jumped in fright, "Isn't that Nan Sheng Village?"

"Yes," Ma Fan said absentmindedly.

As his understanding of sword essence deepened, his original personality started to gradually show. After the reorganization, he did not need to act as the core, and his entire person seemed to instantly have relaxed, and resumed his lazy attitude of the past.

"Why are we going there? To attack Nan Sheng Village?"

Ma Fan looked at the platoon leader like he was looking at an idiot. "We only have this tiny amount of people. Attack Nan Sheng Village? Do you want to die?"

"Then why are we going south?"

Ma Fan did not look at him. He plucked a stalk of green grass and held it in his mouth, mumbling, "Killing midway."

The sound of the whistle was like knives!

Zuo Mo opened his eyes, the light in them bright. He had meditated for three whole days! How long had it been since he had such a long meditation? Zuo Mo thought back in his mind, his heart filled with joy.

He could feel the change in his body.

Jade Metal Head, ranked fifth of all captain physiques. As expected, it was extraordinary!

He didn't seem to use strength, but his body seemed to be pulled up by

an invisible rope, and he stood up. Metal skin and jade bones. He had not experienced the benefits of these jade bones, but the benefits of this metal skin had started to clearly show.

The muscles of his body had been as hard as metal in the beginning with astounding flexibility. When he dug the foundation, every piece of muscle in his body seemed to have been reforged again. The space between the muscles decreased, and the muscles became tighter and more dense. These minuscule changes increased his strength by three-tenths.

He did not need to use ling power or earth energy to easily push his hand into the bluestone.

Looking at his body covered in mud, he wasn't angry and snickered. The Little Art of Cloud and Rain instantly appeared above his head. The rain vented and in a short while, all the mud on Zuo Mo's body had been washed away.

Zuo Mo discovered that his skin seemed to now show a strange black sheen that seemed slightly metallic.

As he marveled, Zuo Mo took his eyes away.

Yuan Jiang, who had fallen asleep as he stood guard, was awoken at this time, and opened his blurred eyes. When he saw Zuo Mo, he instantly shook, and the drowsiness disappeared. He seemed to jump off the ground and rapidly flew next to Zuo Mo. "Boss!"

"Let's continue! What do we do next?"

Zuo Mo looked at the deep foundation. Bravado suddenly flooded into his heart!

Come on!

*

Translator Ramblings: So Zuo Mo starts on the foundation. Once again, twenty zhang is about 66 meters. Poor Yuan Jiang, your subordinate is also your boss.

Ma Fan is heading down to Nan Sheng Village... .. and Gongsun Cha is

also heading out.

The more relaxed a chapter is, the more I like to translate it. If it is a tense chapter, and especially when it's a fight, I like to procrastinate. Pu Yao and Zuo Mo's interactions are some of the easiest and most enjoyable parts to translate and then I would say it would be those chapters that describe Zuo Mo's cultivating process and thinking.

Chapter 252: Fire Paper Method

He Xiang released a breath in the side. Twelve hours before the final deadline, and he had finally found the enemy! As long as he found the enemy, he had the time to sort them out. The feeling of living after near death filled his body. He couldn't help but want to exhale, but when he saw the hint of disappointment in the eyes of Second Elder, he forced himself to keep it in.

A hint of darkness flashed across the deepest part of his eyes. He did not want to show his weakness in front of his opponent.

"I've said it before. As long as they are in Little Mountain Jie, how can we not find them?" He pretended to be calm and said with a smile, "Tell us the situation."

He looked as though he had expected all this.

"Chief Elder, our people had encountered the enemy on the plains in West River. A small platoon of sixteen people, our people were completely defeated."

"West River Plains?" He Xiang mused, "Let Yu An take some people and make a trip. The other side has four people that have comprehended sword essence, and a dhyana xiu that has an abhinna. We cannot underestimate them."

"Yes!" The subordinate hurriedly complied.

"Go quickly. Report anytime there is news." He Xiang waved his hand.

The subordinate was perceptive and left.

"No wonder this group dare to be so presumptuous. They do have some ability." He Xiang smiled as he spoke to the other elders. "A little troop just disappeared like this without a sound."

"Chief Elder is wise," an elder agreed. "However, if they want to work against our Clear Sky Sect, they obviously do not know their own limits, and are asking for their death."

The other elders all nodded.

As to the little troop that had all died, no one was concerned. What did it have to do with them? The Outer Hall did not lack for people.

Below their feet were patches of clouds that spread into the horizon like a sea of clouds. Flying above the cloud layer, the sky was perfectly blue. Without any cover, the sunlight was abnormally poisonous. If one did not have their ling armor activated, they would be unknowingly corroded with a thread of fire poison contained in the sunlight.

There would rarely be xiuzhe who would fly so high. The strong wind at high elevations and the fire poison in the sunlight would increase the consumption of ling power in flight.

A troop of about three hundred people howled across the sea of clouds with astounding speed.

“Boss, where are we going?” the subordinate asked Gongsun Cha.

Gongsun Cha was sitting on a large green sword. There was an egg shaped ling shield around the big sword, blocking out the sharp wind and poisonous sunlight. Inside the ling shield, it was as warm as the spring and unusually silent. This big sword that was about one and a half zhang long had been forged of an entire block of fourth-grade Wind Ling Wood. Peerlessly light, it was an extremely fine flight flying sword. However, it was sumptuous to use such a big piece of Wind Ling Wood to make a flight flying sword. This was a spoil of victory.

This flying sword was called [Green Cloud], and had become Gongsun Cha’s personal flying sword. Because this flying sword could hold seven or eight people at the same, the person sitting on the point of the flying sword was the xiuzhe who was controlling Green Cloud. With Gongsun Cha’s zhuji cultivation, he basically could not move Green Cloud.

“Don’t you feel that we are too few in number?” When Gongsun Cha asked this, he seemed very much like a young and confused youth.

Of course, the people sitting here had become immune long ago.

“Not too few. We have six divisions now.”

“But this city can hold ten thousand people.” Gongsun Cha’s voice seemed slightly childlike.

Everyone sweated. It seemed Lil’ Miss’ sense of humor was increasing.

However, Gongsun Cha’s words made everyone’s hearts shake. The implication of Lil’ Miss’s words were clear. They couldn’t help but feel a thread of sympathy for the xiuzhe in the surrounding area.

“Then which place are we going to fight this time?” the subordinate asked carefully.

“One by one.”

Everyone shook again.

Gongsun Cha moved his mouth and another xiuzhe took out a jade scroll, channeling ling power inside. A light flashed and an illusory landscape of rivers and mountains appeared in front of them.

“There are thirteen different powers in our surroundings. The biggest has over five hundred xiuzhe, the smallest has eighty xiuzhe. Oh, on average, each faction has about two hundred people. Thirteen factions, how many would that be?” Gongsun Cha tilted his head as he asked.

The subordinate swallowed, “About two thousand and six hundred people.”

The faces of the people changed slightly. In total, they had slightly more than three hundred people. If they were to attack more than two thousand and six hundred people, the difference in numbers was really too large.

“Just two thousand.” A slightly disappointed expression came onto Gongsun Cha’s face.

Everyone’s heart jumped simultaneously as they hurriedly urged.

“It’s more than enough, more than enough. Head, we should fight one at a time.”

“Yes yes! An empire isn’t built in a day.”

... ..

They feared that Gongsun Cha would be crazy and increase the number of targets. It was very likely that something like that could happen.

Gongsun Cha showed a disappointed expression. "Alright, even though it is slightly less, but we shall first eat them."

"Head is wise!" The subordinates said together.

Gongsun Cha smiled as though he enjoyed the respect of all the people.

"Head, we've taken so many people out, the safety of the camp is"

"We don't have to worry about that. It's enough to have two platoons standing guard. That woman is very strong," Gongsun Cha said carelessly.

Everyone finally recalled that Boss had a female xiu of immeasurable power that followed him. Then they recalled the three golden armor guards that never showed their faces, and instantly stopped talking.

"Oh, we will return to the camp in a month."

The faint tone made everyone's hearts shake as it entered their ears.

All of the xiuzhe forcefully stood up from the body of the sword. Floating midair, they solemnly accepted the order. "Yes!"

Batches of blue-gold bricks were transported next to the foundation. They piled up into little mountains. Yuan Jiang glanced over and couldn't stop himself from swallowing. He urged weakly, "Boss, we should call some more people over."

Zuo Mo ignored him and picked up two blue gold-bricks. The thick bricks seemed to weigh nothing in his hands.

"What do I do?"

Seeing the situation, Yuan Jiang could only helplessly inform, "Gold soup needs to be poured between two blue-gold bricks, and then spells are used to reinforce them. During the entire process, you have to notice to not damage the formations already on the blue-gold bricks. The root of the

wall needs to be set up with earth element formations to connect them to the earth veins, so they can root themselves in the earth and become hard to shake. After the city walls are completed, bigger formations have to be drawn onto the surface of the outside walls.”

Yuan Jiang had already prepared and handed Zuo Mo a jade scroll. There were all kinds of detailed explanations in it, like the recipe for the gold soup. Gold soup was a substance that was created by mixing all kinds of gold element materials together.

After he finished reading the entire scroll, Zuo Mo suddenly asked, “Can’t I just melt the two blue-gold bricks together?”

“Melt them together?” Yuan Jiang was dumbstruck, “This ... how to melt?”

Zuo Mo himself was not so confident about the idea he just had and decided to try. He put the two blue-gold bricks together, and then he summoned the Golden Crow Fire. After some thought, the spell on his hands changed, and the Golden Crow Fire seemed to be pulled in four directions by an invisible force.

Yuan Jiang’s eyes were wide as he stared at the changes in Zuo Mo’s Golden Crow Fire.

The Golden Crow Fire gradually spread out and became increasingly thin until it was as thin as paper, an extremely thin golden piece of fire paper. At this point, the fire paper did not change anymore, but slowly flew towards the two blue-gold bricks that were stacked together.

The fire paper paused in front of the blue-gold brick and then burrowed into the gap between the two blue-gold bricks.

The fire paper quickly spread out flat between the two pieces of blue-gold bricks. A short while later, the brick surfaces facing the gap started to melt at the same time. There were no other signs of melting in the other parts of the brick.

Zuo Mo’s expression was serious. His consciousness was spread to its limits.

Seeing that it was almost enough, the fire paper suddenly flew out between the two blue-gold bricks. The two blue-gold bricks instantly stuck together. Zuo Mo didn't dare to pause, and sent out five spells according to the description on the jade scroll.

The lights from the five spells accurately hit the merge point between the two blue-gold bricks.

When the last spell entered the two pieces of blue-gold bricks, what appeared in front of everyone was a single piece of blue-gold brick! It appeared to be one body, the surface as bright and smooth as a mirror without any gap.

Yuan Jiang was so shocked he couldn't speak. It wasn't just him. All the other forging xiu that were watching were left dumbstruck when they saw Zuo Mo's skill with controlling fire.

Zuo Mo released a long breath. Good, good, he didn't embarrass himself too much.

He felt slightly proud. Pointing at the big blue-gold brick that had just been forged, he said, "Go try and see what the effect is."

Yuan Jiang was startled out of his daze and hurriedly arranged for an assessment of the new blue-gold brick. After a while, he ran back with an excited expression. "Boss, Boss! Strong! It really is too strong!"

Zuo Mo wanted to know the results. Hearing Yuan Jiang filled with meaningless words, he couldn't control himself. "Tell me the result!"

There was still some hint of disbelief in Yuan Jiang's eyes. "This is the strongest brick that this subordinate has ever seen! Definitely the strongest! We did a comparison with the best gold soup. Boss's fire paper method was about two times stronger than reinforcing with the gold soup. We also found when there is too much outside force, the entire blue-gold brick would turn to powder, but before that, it never shows a crack. The ones made with the gold soup will crack at the mortar joints of the two blue-gold bricks if the outside force is large enough."

Hearing Yuan Jiang blab on, Zuo Mo's head felt dizzy. He could only ask,

“So my method is better?”

“Better! Much much better!” Yuan Jiang was so excited he couldn’t control himself. The increase in strength that Boss’ method would provide to the city walls was greater than any method he knew. The other two people were also very excited.

Zuo Mo was very smug inside, and he did not feel much excitement. However, it was not hard for him to understand why Yuan Jiang and the other’s were excited. If they didn’t like it, who would study something as obscure as city construction? When a breakthrough development happened in an area a person liked, no one would be able to keep their composure.

“Oh, you guys can study the remaining. I’m going to start the work.”

Zuo Mo didn’t plan on wasting time. Time was very expensive.

The ling power spat out of his hand and coiled around twenty blue-gold bricks like a ling snake. He directly put them on his shoulder.

He felt his shoulders suddenly weigh down, his feet sinking into the earth.

It was really heavy!

These blue-gold bricks were all forged from large slabs of bluestone. Even though the volume had shrunk, the weight had not lessened. If it was any other person, they would have been pounded into paste when the twenty pieces were put on their shoulders.

Zuo Mo steadied his body and released a breath. Pulling his leg out of the mud, he started to charge towards the foundation.

Bam bam bam!

Each time Zuo Mo’s step landed, the earth would shake. Everyone in the surroundings inhaled in shock.

There were two Dhyana xiu in the two platoons who had stayed behind. Seeing this inhuman feat, they were very embarrassed!

Which motherf***er said that Boss was a sword xiu

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom pointed out that the wall might actually be weaker this way since it turns to powder rather than cracking. Any opinions?

I find deadlines a funny thing. If there is a time limit in a story, it is usually never gone over. Something happens so that time never runs out. Zuo Mo has always been able to deliver by the deadline ... like in his match against Luo Li. In this case, Ma Fan and the others acted so that He Xiang was able to remain alive rather than be killed by the Clear Sky Old Forefather. I know there is no sense of urgency on Zuo Mo's behalf right now but the yao army is just a jie river away and he did do another Stars in Daytime.

Chapter 253: Golden Crow Walls

The blue-gold bricks were neatly stacked together.

The flying fire paper spread out and rolled, sometimes as straight as a knife as it passed through the gaps between the blue-gold bricks. Zuo Mo's expression was serious, a faint layer of light in his eyes.

The fire paper danced faster and left behind beautiful golden trails in the air. His ling eyes and consciousness were stretched to their limits. No flow of ling power in the surroundings could escape Zuo Mo's perception.

His hands were like flowers blooming. Zuo Mo's well-practiced finger motions were completely used. His half-raised hands were always in the middle of countless afterimages that flickered in and out.

Many xiuzhe couldn't help but put down what they were doing to come watch. Occasionally, gasps would sound out from among the crowd. Everyone was intoxicated. These xiuzhe were mostly non-combat production xiuzhe. They were one of the classes that emphasized finger motions the most. Zuo Mo's precise ling power control did not waste one drop of energy. In their eyes, he was comparable to the most classic examples.

This was an experience to be enjoyed.

If Zuo Mo moving the blue-gold bricks previously had been the most basic and bare example of strength, then the grand finger motions and the amazing ling power control now represented the highest levels of control and technique.

It was the first time Zuo Mo had tried using his consciousness and Ling Eye at the same time. After a very short amount of time, he felt the benefits. The world in his eyes had never been so lively and dimensional in his eyes. His consciousness could detect every detail of the objects in front of him, his ling eyes could detect every change in the ling power. He was almost able to "see" the patterns behind the walls. With a glance, he would know everything in his field of vision.

This also caused his efficiency to skyrocket, and lead to the scene occurring right now.

Yuan Jiang had lost all power of speech. What was happening before his eyes surpassed the limits of his imagination. With a speed visible to the naked eyes, the blue-gold brick walls grew upwards. This kind of speed was outside of his knowledge. Even more, this was all done by a single person.

This world was too insane!

The last thread of his rationality caused him to look at the remaining blue-gold bricks. He instantly shook and his soul came back into his body. Of the mountain of blue-gold bricks that had been piled up before, there were not even one hundred pieces left. He thought of his role as the supervisor and ordered people to transport blue-gold bricks.

Other people did not have Zuo Mo's physical strength, and could only use talismans. Instantly, all the talismans were put to use. Flying swords, ling hoes, jade scepters etc. all turned to a long line. Several bricks hung below each talisman. These bricks were way too heavy.

After a few round trips, the blue-gold bricks once again piled into a mountain. Yuan Jiang released a breath inside, and his expression relaxed.

Just as Yuan Jiang's expression eased, Ji Wei and Sun Bao's expressions became nervous. The two of them had been entranced in Boss' grand performance had suddenly reacted when they saw Yuan Jiang summon people to transport blue-gold bricks.

The two rapidly calculated how many blue-gold bricks were remaining, and their faces changed!

Based on Boss' terrifying speed, the remaining blue-gold bricks would quickly be unable to keep up with demand. The two of them were responsible for forging. If something happened here, they could not deflect their fault.

Previously, the two of them had feared Boss more than they respected him. Now that they had personally seen the abilities of Boss, they were full

of respect to the point that they kow-towed. The more respect they held, the more they were unwilling to drag Boss down due to their own mistakes.

The two of them exchanged a look and did not hesitate in herding off the forging xiuzhe that were watching.

“Work work! Immediately! Anyone that dares to slow down, we’ll cut your wages!”

“Those that are making blue-gold bricks, listen. The wage for each piece is increasing by fifty percent.”

The two played good and bad, one punished while the other rewarded. The xiuzhe that made blue-gold bricks instantly ran off to work. They may have been motivated by Boss, or by the high wages, but each person was full of motivation.

The camp was very busy.

“Ma Fan is so meddlesome.” Lei Peng looked at the paper crane in his hands and muttered. He handed the paper crane to the platoon captain beside him in frustration.

After the platoon captain finished reading, he couldn’t help but ask, “What do we do?”

Lei Peng said, frustrated, “What to do? Do according to what he says!” Then he muttered, “This guy had been the core before, he should know more.”

The platoon captain was used to Lei Peng’s impatient tone. He knew that Lei Peng did not have malicious aims, but he was frustrated with having to take along greenhorns. He was an old member so he understood very well. Sometimes, even he would feel frustrated, much less a battle maniac like Lei Peng.

As the order pass down, everyone’s figures quickly disappeared.

In a patch of wood about two hundred li far from Lei Peng.

“Can Ma Fan Daren’s plan work?” the platoon captain asked Xie Shan uncertainly.

Xie Shan smiled and replied, “He was the core before. Of all of us, he received the most teachings from Gongsun Daren. None of us are likely to surpass him.”

“This is really a big plan!” the platoon captain sighed.

Xie Shan smiled and said, “Let’s start.”

At the same time, more than ten troops led by other people quietly hid in places about eight hundred li from Nan Sheng Village. This distance was very well grasped. Usually, the range of scouting troops were around one thousand and five hundred li. This distance was about half of that.

The suggestion Ma Fan gave them was to carefully sneak in and kill the little troops of xiuzhe as they were coming back.

The xiuzhe that were coming back would not have much ling power after long distance flight, and their combat power should be at a relatively low level. In the hearts of the xiuzhe of Clear Sky Sect outer hall, this position was a relatively safe area. They would not be so high alert and may relax their guard.

Of course, even more importantly, they could successfully reach the position of the plan.

As long as they could do this, Ma Fan’s string of plans had a high probability of success.

In many people’s view, Lil’ Miss’ campaign this time was slightly unexpected, but when battle started, they found that they were wrong. Lil’ Miss had done extremely detailed preparations. This was seen from the moment the first battle started.

Wei Ran securely remembered Lil’ Miss’s order. In the first charge, they

did not use all of their power like they usually did. They only used the first charge of the three section wave killing charge. The Third Division he lead was like a knife that had ran out of power, having cut only halfway into the enemy ranks.

The faces of some of the other division leaders that were present all changed dramatically. The three section wave killing charge was to be completed all together. It was to be like a heavy blade, cutting everything in half! If it halted in the enemy ranks, and was surrounded in all directions, and if their side had lost the momentum, then it was an extremely dangerous situation.

But Lil' Miss did not even look, and continued to add large numbers of fighters towards the flanks of the enemy.

After a while, everyone found that Wei Ran, who they thought would have lost many people, were only lightly damaged.

Wei Ran's mission was to trap sixteen xiuzhe. These sixteen xiuzhe were the strongest power in the enemy ranks. It was not that their combat abilities were powerful, but the contribution they made towards their troop.

These sixteen people were a rare group, seal xiu!

Because the attack had been extremely abrupt, these sixteen xizhe hadn't had the time to spread out before Wei Ran caught them all. Seal xiu were not famed for their combat abilities, but they were skilled in using all kinds of seal curses which could dramatically increase the combat abilities of the xiuzhe around them.

The first people Lil' Miss dealt with were them. He used Wei Ran to cut the connection between them and the other xiuzhe. The balance of battle quickly tilted towards Lil' Miss' side.

The sixteen seal xiu looked with terror at the enemy that surrounded them, their hands nervously grasping stacks of seal papers.

The mood was extremely tense. One of the seal xiu couldn't bear it, the

seal paper on his hand unconsciously lighting up. He then heard Eldest Shixiong shout, "Don't attack!" The seal paper on his hands was instantly blown apart.

This group of seal xiu were led by a middle-aged person of about forty years old. Seeing his calm expression, the other people gradually calmed down from their fear.

Once they calmed down, they detected the strangeness. The other side might have surrounded them tightly, but did not seem to have any intentions of attacking.

The xiuzhe that had almost attacked was instantly was filled with fear. If he had actually attacked just now, then he would really have caused a great disaster.

Without the support of the seal xiu, the other xiuzhe quickly collapsed as they faced the extremely sharp juggernaut of the three section wave killing charge. The other troops in Gongsun Cha's command had already went back to block the retreat paths and to stop the scattered enemy from running around.

The battle quickly ended. There was no joy on Gongsun Cha's face. The strength level of the two sides were not on the same level. If he couldn't defeat these people, then he really had suffered through Pu Yao's abuse for nothing.

However, when his eyes turned towards the seal xiu, they lit up.

If Chun Yu Cheng was here, he would definitely be shocked to find Gongsun Cha's gaze right now was the same as Zuo Mo Shixiong's when he saw a fat sheep.

Gongsun Cha showed his trademark bashful smile.

The city walls progressed quickly. Zuo Mo had thrown himself into the work, and forgot everything. He used the Black Procession Meditation mat

to resupply ling power, and continued, then resupply. He mechanically repeated. The changes in the fire paper gradually decreased. The feeling of grandness slowly disappeared. What took over was accuracy and cleanness.

It was as though Zuo Mo did not know exhaustion until night. When the stars rose above his head, he would stop, sit on the unfinished walls and meditate.

When the sun rose on the second day, he would rise on-time, and start work again.

Facing such a crazy Boss, Ji Wei and Sun Bao were almost driven to insanity. The two of them led the other xiuzhe and used all their power to just barely manage to keep up with Zuo Mo's speed so that the construction did not stop due to the lack of blue-gold bricks.

Ten days, the city walls were finished!

The blue-gold city walls were ten zhang deep. They were not imposing, but it was still amazing because there were no gaps to be seen on the city walls. They were as smooth as a mirror. When every person stood on the walls, they could not help but reach to touch.

Suddenly, the cloud layer above the Sky Star Peak suddenly dissipated. A golden pillar of light came down from the sky, and covered the just finished city walls. The city walls seemed to be a sponge, continuously absorbing the golden light for an hour.

All the xiuzhe in Sky Star Peak were alerted to this apparition.

The golden light slowly faded until it disappeared. The cloud layer in the sky closed again. The blue-gold walls of the city exuded a faint golden light.

The presence of the Sun Golden Crow, with the city walls as the center, rippled out towards the surroundings like a wave!

*

Translator Ramblings: Thank you for all your contributions last chapter.

There were some really good ones like the wall wouldn't be one brick layer thick, and the joints will crack before the bricks do.

Zuo Mo outpaced the forge production. Lots of people just to keep up with him alone. Gongsun Cha has now been infected with Zuo Mo's characteristics as well. I wonder if he got a double dose of craziness, one from Zuo Mo and the other from Pu Yao? Lastly, the city walls are complete.

Most of the time when people get an improvement, they do something like send out an attack that pulverizes everything. For some reason, punching a rock or something hard comes to mind. Zuo Mo is showing how resilient his new body is by building a city. Which is a more healthy outlet overall, and it creates rather than destroys. It also makes me wonder who pays for the damage in these stories. Do people just say bad luck, does a city have an emergency fund for when powerful cultivators decide they wanted to have an all-out brawl, what happens when entire worlds are being invaded? I always pity auction houses because they always seems to be the cause for robbery. People rob others right outside the auctions/merchant houses so my first thought is that other people will not want to live anywhere near them. It doesn't matter if there are guards and patrols, an auction house is just not a safe place to be near.

Chapter 254: The Metamorphosis of Jade Metal Head

The completion of the city walls, and the apparition it caused motivated everyone. These were the smallest city walls they had ever seen, not even ten zhang high. These were also the shortest city walls they had ever seen. However, at this time, these short city walls always attracted their gaze. The mirror-smooth blue-gold city walls faintly exuded the sun's warm presence.

Whenever they raised their heads in the camp to look at the little city on the mountain peak, they seemed to be filled with inexhaustible strength. Every morning, the sunlight would form into a faint gold pillar visible to the naked eye and cover the little city.

In the future, they would move in living behind these kind of city walls, it would be very warm

Everyone thought on the inside. In this chaotic and cruel Little Mountain Jie, unconsciously, this little Golden Crow city had added a hint of warmth to their hearts. It was an innate desire for sunlight and warmth. Without any urging required, everyone worked furiously day and night.

Zuo Mo did not know any of this. He was still constructing the city, and forgot everything else. The completion of the city walls for the entire city construction was just the first step. The amount of work left was enormous.

Yuan Jiang did not speak of the lack of manpower anymore. He did his best to point out the places Boss needed to pay attention to. Every time his eyes glanced across the little Golden Crow City walls, he couldn't help but be entranced.

This was the most beautiful and perfect city walls he had ever seen!

He had exclaimed countless times inside. What amazed him even more was Boss' deep skill with formations. Boss was the most skilled formations

xiuzhe he had ever seen.

The ten zhang high city walls had a twenty zhang deep foundation. The entire city walls were one body. In the deepest part of the foundation, there were earth element formations carved every two steps. All of them were fourth-grade formations. [Earth Vein Root], [Granite Steel Overgrowth], and [Fire Lotus Foundation] were all arranged in a zig-zag fashion.

Whenever Yuan Jiang thought of the thought that Boss put into picking these three formations, he couldn't help but sigh in admiration.

[Earth Vein Root] acted like ten of thousand roots that deeply penetrated into the earth, unable to be broken. [Granite Steel Overgrowth] was an extremely obscure formation. It could cause granite around it to harden and would then continue to spread outwards like vines.

Yuan Jiang felt slight pity. If Clear Sky Sect did not exist, in twenty to thirty years, the entire Sky Star Peak's granite would be hardened. At that time, it would be impenetrable.

What he felt was the cleverest was [Fire Lotus Foundation]. [Fire Lotus Foundation] was an extremely common formation, mostly used in forging and dan-making. It could form the base of a fire lotus. Lingdan and talismans would form on the lotus base. It was very creative to use it here. The walls of Golden Crow City was able to absorb Golden Crow Fire. Over time, this would be a very terrifying prospect.

These [Lotus Fire Foundations] could continue to temper the walls. Even though the effects would not be evident, but as time passed, it would become significant. Even more, fire bore earth. The effects of the two earth element formations would also increase.

It was a great pity!

The more Yuan Jiang looked, the more he liked it. However, when he thought of the city walls becoming the main battlefield for Clear Sky Old Forefather, and being destroyed, he felt even more reluctant.

Zuo Mo himself didn't feel anything. The inside of the city had been divided into districts. Places like the camp and residential areas had been completely left alone so they could build it themselves.

What he was building now were the formation battle watchtowers.

formation battle watchtowers were the most important battle units of each city. There would all kinds of offensive formations on it. With the xiuzhe inside it controlling the formations, it could attack the enemy. The formations inside the formation battle watchtowers were all powerful offensive formations and usually needed many xiuzhe to work together.

Other than the protection offered by the city wall defenses, the formation battle watchtowers were one of the most important combat units that determined whether the place could be held.

At the beginning, Zuo Mo didn't even think of building a big city. The only purpose of this little city was combat. Other than the necessary living spaces, Zuo Mo decided to use all other areas to construct the watchtowers.

Facing a jindan xiuzhe, it was not embarrassing to win through numbers.

The construction of formation battle watchtowers was not difficult, and it was not a secret. The jade scroll that Yuan Jiang had given him had extremely detailed descriptions. Of course, he didn't follow exactly what the scroll said, those were just mainstream knowledge.

If he wanted something good, he had to put in effort himself.

Before the formation battle watchtowers were built, Zuo Mo's Jade Metal Head mo physique unexpectedly had a breakthrough! The breakthrough was very sudden this time. There was no warning. Even Pu Yao did not detect it, much less Zuo Mo who had been in the depths of studying formation battle watchtowers.

The metamorphosis of a mo physique was unexpectedly terrible.

Just as he was pondering formation battle watchtowers, a cloud of bloody mist suddenly exploded out of Zuo Mo's body.

The eyes of the female xiu that was closest to him suddenly lit up with a strange purple light. Her body did not move. The powerful bloody mist charged to two steps in front of her before it seemed to be stopped by an invisible wall.

The empty eyes of the three Golden Armor Guards lit up. The three of them raised their swords and blocked the charge of the bloody mist.

Yuan Jiang who was not far from Zuo Mo did not have the strength to resist. It was like he had been hit with a heavy hammer. He felt a great force pass over, sending him flying and into unconsciousness.

This was just a start.

Bam bam bam!

Clouds of bloody mist continuously exploded out of Zuo Mo's body. Each burst contained extremely powerful momentum. The ground under his feet had already turned into a deep hole due to the explosions.

The golden armor on the three Golden Armor Guards rattled. They hurriedly braced their waist and legs, the light in their eyes were at a maximum as they managed to resist the charge of the bloody mist.

When the third wave of bloody mist exploded, the energy contained in the bloody mist reached a terrifying level. The three Golden Armor Guards could not block it. Dong dong dong, they were pushed to fifteen steps away before they could steady their bodies.

From beginning to now, the female xiu did not move. The exaggerated black mask and the eerie purple pupils flashed in and out of sight in the bloody mist.

She suddenly reached out with her right hand and grabbed at the bloody mist. The bloody mist in front of her instantly condensed, and a bean-sized blood bead appeared in her hand. After that, both of her hands grabbed at the empty air. All of the bloody mist had been condensed into blood beads.

Ding ding dong dong. The blood beads rang out as they fell onto the ground.

The bloody mist had been swept away and revealed Zuo Mo's true body. Zuo Mo's body was covered in gore. It was as though the gore was alive as it slowly moved. It looked extremely terrifying.

The female xiu silently looked at the bloody figure of Zuo Mo.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Pu Yao couldn't help but sigh with shock, "Such a powerful girl!" He then lowered his head, and said to himself, "So quickly? Is this body really this suited to this path?"

He suddenly seemed to detect something and raised his head. The black clouds around the gravestone had disappeared.

The purple light in the eyes of the female xiu suddenly exploded.

A hint of black energy suddenly appeared in the gore wrapped around Zuo Mo's body. The threads of black energy were like strands of hair and also extremely hard to notice.

The female xiu stared for a while before the purple light in her eyes gradually dimmed.

The gore on Zuo Mo's body moved restlessly for more than four hours before gradually calming down. After four more hours, a person-high cocoon of blood appeared in the deep hole of the ground.

"The second batch." The platoon captain was very excited. Adding on the group that they had just destroyed, they had successfully ambushed two groups of Clear Sky Sect Outer Hall xiuzhe that had been returning. Their luck was pretty good. From the information passed on through the paper cranes, several platoons hadn't encountered anyone at all.

Continuous battle caused their platoon's xiuzhe to quickly grow. Their combat had finally shown some hint of organization. For this, they had paid the price of three people.

Ma Fan inattentively made a sound in response. He was pondering what

he may have not considered in his previous idea.

Lil' Miss's intentions were very clear. Do their best to delay the enemy so that the enemy could not find their main camp, and try to earn more time for the construction of the city. On the other hand, they couldn't fight too fiercely, causing Clear Sky Old Forefather to come out personally. No one could deal with that.

There were too many places that had to be measured in here.

But from the present situation, the development of the situation had not left his predictions.

Holding a piece of green grass in his mouth, he raised his head to look at the faraway sky.

The battle had just begun.

Nan Sheng Village.

"Ten little troops have been killed? Ah! You group of trash! Two hundred people! That is two hundred people! Even if it was two motherf***ing stones, there would be a sound if they're thrown into the water!"

Under great pressure, He Xiang finally lost all restraint and bellowed.

The subordinates shivered, and the other elders remained silent. Malicious joy came into many people's eyes.

He Xiang sudden turned his head, and looked at the other elders. His eyes were filled with blood, his features twisted, the tendons in his head bulging like earthworms. His voice was deep like a lion that had been forced to death's door. "Alright, you guys are just watching! Ha, you really think that only I would be punished if we don't do this right? None of you will be able to escape! Don't forget Old Forefather's temper!"

The faces of the other elders all changed uncontrollably.

He raised his head, and said in a voice full of scorn and disdain, "I'm the Chief Elder, but is nothing to Old Forefather. You guys, which of you cannot be replaced? Don't forget, it is very easy for the Outer Hall to hire

xiuzhe. Would it be difficult to find new elders? You all should be clear how important this is. If we cannot even accomplish the first task for the Outer Hall, ha!”

Everyone saw the terror in each other’s eyes. Even though it was Chief Elder that was in control of the Outer Hall right now, but if Old Forefather really investigated, none of them would escape. What they were doing now was related to the foundation for the dominion of Clear Sky Sect in Little Mountain Jie.

One elder stood up. “That’s right. This is not the time for us to fight among ourselves. We should cooperate, and overcome this obstacle.”

“I agree!” another elder stood up.

Other elders continued to stand and express their agreement. Second Elder’s expression was slightly ugly but he also stood up. “I also agree.”

Chief Elder’s anger instantly disappeared, and even had a smile on his face. “As long as we cooperate, we will definitely capture this group of clowns quickly!”

Of the seven elders, except for him, they were all ningmai third stratum experts!

The mood of Nan Sheng Village had suddenly changed. All the people walking on the street were ordered to return home. All flow of resources were stopped, and all people were banned from travel. Even though the leaders of the various factions objected, but they were instantly suppressed. They were put under house arrest.

The Clear Sky Sect Outer Hall sent down its first Ten Thousand Fire Emergency Order!

The Outer Hall xiuzhe that had been prepared to send out to other places in Little Mountain Jie were all summoned back. The xiuzhe number in Nan Sheng Village continued to increase. The leaders that were under house arrest felt insecure when they saw this and were wise enough to stay in their homes.

The enormous Outer Hall gathered strength at an unprecedented efficiency!

*

Editor Note: In the Chinese elemental system there are five elements: metal, water, wood, fire, and earth. Each element has affinities to each other element, either creating or destroying other elements. Wood creates Fire, Fire creates Earth, while Wood destroys Earth. So when Yuan Jiang says fire bears earth and would increase the fire element formations, he means that the power of the Golden Crow fire absorbed from the sun will be used to create Earth elemental power and strengthen the two earth formations.

*

Translator Ramblings: Blood and explosions for Zuo Mo's body leveling up. Other people expel and shed the impurities in their body, Zuo Mo sprays blood everywhere. Ma Fan has a plan and so does He Xiang.

Chapter 255: New Sky Glass Wave

Zuo Mo once again broke out of the cocoon. His body seemed to have changed again.

The skin that once had a black sheen now seemed slightly transparent like black jade. There was none of the shock that came with the first transformation. Zuo Mo examined his body with curiosity. Thankfully, there was not much change on his face. It wasn't that he was afraid of becoming ugly, but it was not a good feeling when the face he had recently adjusted to had become strange once again.

He tested his strength. It was about two-tenths greater than before. Not bad, he thought inside as he started the [Sky Wave Fist Scripture]. He wanted to see how many revolutions his arms could tolerate this time.

Fourteen revolutions had been the limit when he had faced the Bloody Horn Serpent last time.

He started the [Sky Glass Wave] and the ling power quickly circulated through his arms.

Starting from the seventh revolution, his arms started to feel inflated. After ten revolutions, the feeling of inflation in his arms became more evident. After twelve revolutions, the feeling of inflation became even more pronounced in his arms. After that, with every new revolution, the feeling of inflation should increase greatly.

When it reached twelve revolutions, Zuo Mo's mind jumped. It was possible!

Even though his arms felt very inflated, but there was still leeway compared to last time. He continued to channel ling power. He wanted to see where the limits of his new body were.

Fourteen revolutions, there was a pain caused by the feeling of the pressure.

Sixteen revolutions, Zuo Mo felt like his arms were going to explode.

Threads of light flooded out of his arms, and swam along his arms like

little snakes moving about. It was the first time Zuo Mo had seen such a thing. He knew that if he completed two more revolutions, the Sky Glass Wave would probably undergo another change.

He weighed his options. He felt that he could still tolerate more. Bracing his heart, he continued to channel ling power!

Seventeen revolutions, the feeling of explosion in his hands became even stronger, and a needle like pain appeared. The light of the fist energies around his arms became even thicker, and the rate of movement increased.

The air around him did the exact opposite, their rate of flow was decreasing continuously.

At eighteen revolutions, the lights that swam around his arms increased in speed, and showed extremely unique whirlpool fist energies! Due to the increase in speed, the threadlike fist energies that had been wrapped around his elbow joints quickly were pulled astray. They were like springs that were pressed down by an invisible force. The spring disks that were now flat quickly revolved with amazing speed at Zuo Mo's fists!

Zuo Mo knew that this was his limit. The air around him had stopped flowing as though it had turned solid at this moment.

Without a hesitation, Zuo Mo raised both his hands, and shouted, "Go!"

The center of the disk-shaped fist energies seemed to have been heavily struck and turned into the start of a helix that flew out with astounding speed!

There was no sound, no howling. When the two fist energies left his fists, they seemed to have disappeared into the air. They were so quick that Zuo Mo himself did not catch them.

As these two fists were released, the ling power and strength in Zuo Mo's body seemed to have been completely pulled out. Extremely sore, he collapsed onto his bottom on the ground. After a while, he managed to struggle up and sway over to inspect the result of his two punches.

Twenty zhang away, two holes bored into the earth, each was more than

two zhang in diameter. They were so deep the bottoms could not be seen. Zuo Mo couldn't help but show slight joy as he gaped. It wasn't possible to create this kind of clean and deep hole, like a knife cutting tofu, with just raw strength.

The power of the eighteen revolutions Sky Glass Wave was definitely more than twice as powerful as the fourteen revolutions one. Because there were not quantifiable measurements, he could only make a general estimate on its power. Zuo Mo instantly became happy. Pu Yao's methods were quite painful, but they were very effective.

After this metamorphosis, the strength of his body had taken another leap forward. Otherwise, it wouldn't have stood up to support the eighteen revolutions. The technique required in the Sky Glass Wave was not high, but starting from twelve revolutions, the demands on the body rapidly increased with each additional revolution.

This Jade Metal Head really lived up to being a mo physique, it was full of potential! Zuo Mo wondered inside about going to ask Pu Yao some other time to see if he could press some more out. When he had been at Wu Kong Mountain, when he heard the mention of yaomo, he would fear it. Now that he had experienced more, he didn't have much feeling.

What mo physique, what yao art? When it was used, where was the energy of yaomo? He didn't feel that his personality had become evil and vicious. As he experienced more, he gradually could see clearly. The so-called yao, mo, and xiuzhe were just different cultivation paths for different innate talents.

Like the yao, born from flora or the essence of the world. They were born understanding the power of the world, and naturally learned how to use their consciousness as a lever to manipulate the power of the world. Mo were born from intelligent beasts, with strong bodies and a mo matrix. It was no wonder they walked the path of awakening the potential of their bodies. And xiuzhe were humans. Their bodies were not strong, not close to the world, but they were intelligent. It was rational they would walk the path of assimilating outside forces to their benefit.

He gradually understood the hatred between yaomo and xiuzhe as he spent this time in Little Mountain Jie. The ling power that xiuzhe cultivated emphasized using outside objects. They needed all kinds of resources. Jingshi required jingshi mines, ling grains, and other ling grasses needed ling veins. Forging talismans required all kinds of materials, needed ores, and other precious treasures of the world.

But no matter if it was ore, or ling veins, all of them needed tens of thousands of years to mature. Even those treasures of the world usually needed several thousand years before they would mature.

But who could wait for more than a thousand years?

Xiuzhe could only continuously expand out and find new jie. However, this meant conflict with yaomo could not be avoided. In here, it couldn't be said who was right or wrong. No matter if it was xiuzhe or yaomo, these were all for their existence, for development.

Zuo Mo did not have good feelings about yaomo but held no dislike. Things like wars were not something a little character like him had to worry about. After gradually understanding this, Zuo Mo did not have any more mental barriers about cultivating mo skills and yao arts.

Without mental barriers, his progress in cultivating was naturally quick.

Before, he had always struggled with the concept of talent. His talent with swords was really very average. If Pu Yao did not exist, he may never have cultivated to sword essence. That was a sword essence created through being cut up thousands of times. His talent with formations and the five elements were more exceptional.

Now he felt that while talent was important, but many things could not be explained by talent. Comprehension was comprehension, incomprehension was incomprehension. If one did not have talent, they would still be strong if they could comprehend. If they had talent, and did not comprehend, there was no use.

Talent could increase the probability of comprehension but it was not always a certainty. There wasn't just talent, even talismans and spells could be included in this. Even if the grade was higher, and the power was

greater, but it depended on whether it was suited to oneself.

The [Sky Wave Fist Scripture] was just a third-grade fist scripture without any exceptional qualities. For the great majority of Dhyana xiu, it was very normal in terms of power, but in Zuo Mo's hands, it was incredibly powerful. It was not that other Dhyana xiu could not understand the profoundness of Sky Glass Wave, but that their bodies just could not tolerate the shocking burden that came with the eighteen revolutions of ling power.

Zuo Mo comprehended many things.

The eighteen revolution Sky Glass Wave increased Zuo Mo's confidence but he only had the power for one attack. Jindan xiuzhe like the Clear Sky Old Forefather moved like lightning. It would be extremely hard to hit them. His anticipation of the formation he was going to set up increased.

He suddenly saw the scattered blood beads beside the feet of the female xiu and made a sound of surprise, "Where did these come from?"

The female xiu did not respond.

Zuo Mo muttered inside but still collected the blood beads. The blood beads sparkled as though each one was made from fresh blood. When held in his hands, he felt a feeling of closeness.

Facing the silent female xiu, Zuo Mo did not have any ideas. The female xiu of unknown name and history was a mystery all over. As to whether or not she was mute, that was just ridiculous. With the female xiu's deep cultivation, even if she was born with a natural deficiency, there were countless ways to fix it.

She didn't speak, there was only one reason. She didn't want to speak.

The only person that Zuo Mo could ask was Pu Yao. He had too many questions he had accumulated.

Pu Yao was not surprised at Zuo Mo's arrival.

"I know what you want to ask."

He was sitting cross-legged on the gravestone, lazily supporting his chin

with his hand. The gleaming black sleeve naturally feel down, and revealed an arm that was even paler than that of a woman's. The right bloody pupil that was not covered by his hair was slightly open.

“The greatest unique quality of the Jade Metal Head is equilibrium. Even though none of it is outstanding, but it is pretty good in every area. In this period of time, you had been practicing with your body, ling power, and consciousness. It has matured.”

Several questions came into Zuo Mo's mind after Pu Yao's words. “I know the relationship of ling power and the body, the ling channels. But what relationship is there between the consciousness and the body? The Jade Metal Head matured? What do you mean matured?”

Pu Yao rolled his eyes. He had gotten used to Zuo Mo frequently asking him questions he found extremely idiotic. “How can there not be a connection? Those with strong bodies usually have strong minds. Ling power, body, and consciousness, the three of them come from the same source. Do the xiuzhe of present not know this?”

Zuo Mo's face was already as thick as city walls. He snickered, and was not angry at Pu Yao's mockery. “Then what about the level up of Jade Metal Head.”

“Mo physique, there was no maturity in the beginning. At the start, everyone just found that some special bodies were very suited to practicing mo skills. Over time, everyone called them mo physiques. After that, about tens of thousands of years, I'm not too clear about mo's history, oh, don't think that xiuzhe have the longest history. The history of yaomo is much longer than the history of xiuzhe.”

Zuo Mo found that Pu Yao showed hints of going off-topic and hurriedly pulled him back, “Then why was there leveling up later?”

“Because of advancement,” Pu Yao said then continued, “Jade Metal Head is captain level, and Star and Moon Wheel is colonel level. This is called advancement. Maturation, mo physiques are very special kinds of bodies, but they have a common quality, they can grow. Isn't it interesting! Having a mo physique, it does not mean that your body is stronger than

other people, but that you have more potential than other people.”

“I seem to understand a bit. Potential needs to be stimulated before it can turn to strength.”

Pu Yao nodded, “Right, that’s the idea. Maturation, it means the degree that the potential of your mo physique has been expressed. Maturation and advancement have a strong connection. Only mo physiques of sufficient maturity can advance.”

“In other words, even if I can cultivate to moon soul, if my maturation is not enough, I cannot cultivate to Star and Moon Wheel?”

“Right. There is much scholarship associated with the advancement of mo physiques. There are many paths that Jade Metal Head can advance to. Star and Moon Wheel is only one of them. For example, there is also the Mountain Fiend Root that emphasizes strength, the Clear Wind Fighter that emphasizes lightness and agility. They had explored many kinds of weird advancement pathways. I only know the generalities.”

“Then what is my maturation right now?” Zuo Mo hurriedly asked the question he was most concerned about.

*

Translator Ramblings:

Long thing today. First, a whole theory from WanderingGummiOfDoom . He doesn’t allow me to tell him any spoilers (unlike warlord212 who knows a lot about this) so

So as far as I can figure is she knows ZM from before he lost his memories, and her exact identity I am unsure of.

1) She knows him, otherwise protecting and watching over him makes 0 sense. This is assumption 1, but is supported by point 5).

2) Given 1) This means she cannot recognize him from his physical appearance (since his body has changed), meaning she is using the 5 elemental bead to do so.

3) The power inside her is a similar to ZM’s bead, except it is 1 element.

Ice since they describe her powers as being icy. This is assumption 2 and completely unsupported at this point. This only makes sense if she is from his past and the beads are a technique of his clan/family/sect.

4) Given 3) based on the power inside of the mystery lady is more powerful than ZM's bead. This means either A) her bead is more valuable than ZM's or B) ZM's is more valuable.

4A) She is his elder.

4B) She is his subordinate. ZM's bead is more valuable presumably has higher potential because it has 5 elements, but his bead is less powerful because he lacks the appropriate cultivation practices to strengthen it. This is assumption 3, and highly reliant on assumption 2.

5) She wanted something or had business in Little Mountain Jie, which is why she went there after attacking the Yao. If she wanted to kill the Yao leader, she would have stayed in Sky Moon Jie to try again. BUT! After getting to Little Mountain Jie she sticks around with ZM, without going off to deal with her business first. Suggesting her business is ZM. This greatly supports assumption 1.

Given 1) 4A/4B) and 5) the reasonable conclusion is the fact she knows ZM from his past, and attacked the Yao find ZM, since the Yao army was blockading the river and her path to him, and intends to protect him after he was abandoned by Wu Kong Sword Sect. I just can't figure out if it is 4A) or 4B) at this point. I am leaning towards 4A since she is more powerful/doesn't bother to talk to him, but 4B could make sense if ZM's parents/elders gave her certain instructions. This is all based on if she knew ZM from before, but given the evidence I think it is highly probable.

And back to the regular dump of thoughts from me. First, in where Fang Xiang truly disappoints me, Zuo Mo ends up doing environmental destruction immediately after his power-up. I guess the only part that makes this somewhat alright is that he's pretty much the ruler of this local area so no one will get him to pay or discipline him for seriously deep potholes.

Mo physiques are like pokemon and evolve. Zuo Mo finally lets go of his

prejudice against yaomo, hindered in no small part by how terrible Pu Yao once was, and gets to see reality a bit more clearly. Zuo Mo has slightly grown up in the sense he can see a part of the bigger picture and general motivations behind events. He's gained a lot of information and managed to piece it together to get the general history of the three races. But he still thinks the war will have nothing to do with him, and remains blind to the fact the yao army has him as one of the objectives. This is the first chapter that definitively said that xiuzhe were "human." It really wasn't possible to interpret the text for another meaning.

The main character isn't the best at everything, and Zuo Mo doesn't have any feelings of jealousy about how Wei Sheng is more talented in one area. In most C-fantasy stories, the main character is the most talented of the generation, and then moves up in power levels until the main character is an equal to the best of a generation ten times his age. Zuo Mo did have a bit of a mental struggle with how he did not progress in the sword as expected, and I thought how he tried so hard to forge the five essence sword set could be a reflection of how he tried to improve what he wasn't good at, the sword, by using it with what he was good at, the five elements and formations. So he could say, I'm a sword xiu, look, I use five sword together.

Chapter 256: Variable

“You? Just first maturation.” Pu Yao looked at the anticipation on Zuo Mo’s face, and did not hesitate in his blows. “Basically, advancement is only possible at third maturation. Little bro, it’s early for you.”

Hearing this, Zuo Mo couldn’t help but feel disappointed. “Why is advancement this difficult?”

“Difficult?” Pu Yao smirked coldly. “What difficulty is this? Good things are not so easy to get.”

“That’s true.” Zuo Mo thought and found that it was right. He still remembered his time when he planted ling grains. Not talking about those good items, but even for those spells to reach a grade, at that time, he had to put in all of his energy to get.

His days had only gotten better after he had met Pu Yao. Pu Yao would occasionally do something bad to him, but Zuo Mo never really took to heart. Without Pu Yao, he would still be an outer sect disciple of Wu Kong Sword Sect.

His attitude towards Pu Yao and the mysterious gravestone were the same. He could accept everyone making some transactions. To receive good things, he had to pay a price. This was reasonable, a matter of consent. But if the other was going to force him, he won’t take it.

“What are these blood beads?”

“Nothing, just the beads made from your essential blood.”

Zuo Mo instantly jumped in fright. “My essential blood? What time? How come ge didn’t know?” He looked at Pu Yao with slightly unfriendliness, his tone changing. Had this guy done something again?

“None of ge’s business!” Pu Yao rolled his eyes and mimicked Zuo Mo’s tone. “Your woman did it.”

“Ge’s woman?” Zuo Mo stilled. “When did ge have a woman?”

“The one wearing the mask.” Pu Yao undoubtedly had extreme talent in

being a ruffian. As he learned a little bit, the disrespectful attitude was born. He clearly was a high grade ruffian of high status and identity, with some dignity and laziness. In comparison, Zuo Mo with his twisted features, and wiry hair was like the ruffians that ran about the streets with bricks.

“When did she do that?” Zuo Mo furrowed his brow.

“Don’t be unable to recognize people’s aid.” Pu Yao unconcernedly glanced and then yawned. He lazily said, “Received the benefit and still pretending to be good. Mo physiques will change during maturation. Oh, you were quite fierce, played with essence blood explosions. The other is very good, and help you condense them into blood beads so it wasn’t a waste. However, she really is a powerful girl!”

Zuo Mo’s expression instantly became awkward. He had always been full of suspicion towards this woman of unknown origins.

“What’s the use of this?” The practical Zuo Mo quickly pulled the topic onto the blood beads.

“There are many uses. If you cultivate mo skills with blood and fiends, it is a very rare treasure. Right now, I can’t think of any,” Pu Yao said irresponsibly.

Coming out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo coincidentally saw the female xiu. It might have been Pu Yao’s words, but he suddenly found her much more pleasing to look at.

“Thank you.” He raised the blood beads, and thanked the female xiu.

He knew the female xiu definitely wouldn’t respond. After showing his appreciation, he turned and went back to the work of building the city.

Zuo Mo didn’t know that just as he turned around, a purple light flashed across the eyes behind the mask.

Gongsun Cha gazed at the changes on the battlefield. He was continuously trying out new tactics. Any battle tactic, from seeing it, to

familiarity, to understanding, the entire process required spending a lot of effort and thought. Even more important was actual use and experimentation.

In the war chess, Pu Yao had shown many kinds of battle tactics to Gongsun Cha. Each tactic had its own qualities, but not every tactic was like the three section wave killing charge, being able to be used after just trying it out. The tactics related to the mixture of people, and the structure of the troops.

In the war chess, there was only yaomo. To say of nothing else, the combat methods of yaomo and xiuzhe were extremely different. Just adapting the tactics over to use was not going to work.

However, after being continuously abused by all kinds of tactics, Gongsun Cha's knowledge was much broader. No one told him what should be. He could only experiment to increase how long he could stand up under Pu Yao's hands.

Mimicking, concluding, and experimenting.

If it was a normal person, after they had a sweet taste of the three section wave killing charge's sharp blade, they would naturally worship it as the truth, the strongest weapon. However, Gongsun Cha was continuously experimenting with different tactics. Because it was difficult to find jade scrolls on battle formations, he had even asked Zuo Mo in hopes of finding more battle formations.

Unconsciously, he walked onto a path that had surpassed what everyone imagined.

About twenty li from them, there were two xiuzhe roaming about, watching the changes of the battlefield from a distance. Gongsun Cha ignored them. Each time they fought, they would encounter scouts like these from other factions. These scouts were extremely skilled in flight. They would only watch from afar. If they saw the situation wasn't right, they would instantly get on a sword and fly away. There was no way of dealing with them.

So even though the scouts had been discovered, Gongsun Cha only

ignored them other than preparing the necessary defenses to stop these scouts from participating in the fight.

However, the two people that were watching were not scouts. Jiang Wei was a leader of a faction. Previously he had not noticed Gongsun Cha. However, he had become alerted when Gongsun Cha had plucked up several of the other factions in succession.

He wasn't unfamiliar with these factions. They had interacted before. Even though Gongsun Cha was still a distance away from his base, but he felt unsafe. So he had followed his subordinate and pretended to be scout to personally see this mysterious troop.

"Boss, that's them." His subordinate pointed at Gongsun Cha's group far away.

Jiang Wei made a sound of acknowledgement. However, his heart was beating rapidly and his expression changed slightly. The battlefield seemed entrenched and chaotic, but to become a leader, how could he not have some good eyes?

This mysterious group had clearly taken the lead. Right now, they were just playing with the other side, like a cat playing with a mouse.

But after a while, he flinched with shock.

That wasn't right! It wasn't playing.

The chaotic battlefield gradually cleared up because this group started to organize themselves, and traces of organization.

As he continued to watch, Jiang Wei's face paled, while his heart continuously dropped. This group's organization and tactics were beyond his imagination. These guys were trying new tactics! Their chaos was not created by the enemy, but by themselves. As they familiarized themselves with their new tactics, the battlefield quickly turned clear.

He recognized the other side of the battle, Moustache Wang. Moustache Wang's conduct was extremely powerful, and skilled in battle. He had a

group of lawless fighters under his command. When he saw the other, he had to call the other Wang ge.

But someone as powerful as Moustache Wang was being used by the other to try out battle tactics! He actually was not able to resist!

Watching as Moustache Wang charged left and right with his band, but appearing as though he was sinking in the bog without a way out, a hint of sorrow came into Jiang Wei's heart.

This group was too strong!

Their cooperation was very high. It wasn't how smooth or grand their tactics were. In reality, he had seen the unfamiliarity in their cooperation at first glance. It should be a kind of tactic they had never used before. Moustache Wang did not lack skill. He had found the enemy's flaws several times, but just when the balance was to be upset, this group would use a different kind of battle tactic.

That was the battle tactic they frequently used and were familiar with. It was astoundingly keen. Moustache Wang's furious counterattack would be torn to pieces in moments.

Right after, this group would also return to their unfamiliar and new battle tactic in search of familiarizing their cooperation.

And so it repeated.

"It's really terrifying!" Jiang Wei muttered to himself.

The subordinate didn't understand why Leader would say it was scary. In his view, the two sides had fought for this long before this group had secured the advantage, they were not as strong as they were rumored to be.

Jiang Wei did not explain. He rejoiced inside that he had made a correct decision today by coming.

A hint of a smile finally came to Gongsun Cha's lips. The xiuzhe under his command finally found rhythm with his new battle tactic. Any kind of

battle tactic, no matter how well people trained, was discounted in power unless they went through true battle. The situation on the battlefield had tens of thousands of variations. It was completely different than normal training. Just copying what they normally practiced was useless.

As Lil' Miss smiled, the rock in the hearts of the xiuzhe beside him finally landed.

The battle quickly ended. They had captured about one hundred and fifty xiuzhe.

Seeing the dense black patch of xiuzhe beside them, he couldn't help but rub his forehead, "How many xiuzhe have we already captured?"

"One thousand one hundred and fifteen people," the subordinate gave a precise number.

After some thought, Gongsun Cha ordered, "Transport them back. It is not safe to take them with us for each battle. Send a division."

Zuo Mo was not here and could not put jinzhi in these captives. Due to that, he could only take all their talismans and send people to guard them. Some of the xiuzhe had been directly taken into the troops like those seal xiu, and three sword xiu who had comprehended sword essence, Moustache Wang among them.

These captives were very docile.

Every two or three days, they would see Gongsun Cha and the others defeat a faction. Naturally, everyone was docile. They looked fearfully at the remaining three hundred xiuzhe. Even though their own numbers were three times that of Lil' Miss, but no one dared to disobey.

Before this, they had never thought there would be such a terrifying army. Of course, the xiuzhe who had seen the yao army would say the yao army were the most powerful. But even those people had to admit that this troop was the strongest troop they had ever seen other than the yao army.

The subordinates had long ago suggested to Lil' Miss to send the captives back.

No one felt it was too few for one hundred something people to transport more than a thousand captives.

This mission landed again on Wei Ran. Lil' Miss felt that while Wei Ran's individual strength was average, but his mind was good and he was calm. This was a person worthy of nurturing. Truthfully, Wei Ran wasn't quite willing. He was enjoying the fight. If he had to transport the captives, wouldn't he fall behind the others? He had just gotten a taste of the new battle tactics.

However, he did not dare to disobey Lil' Miss' commands. He could only lead his subordinates and dejectedly go to transport captives.

Looking at a portion of the troop transporting a dark patch of xiuzhe, Jiang Wei first stilled and then instantly understood. He couldn't help but shake his head. In his view, if they included these captives in the troop, it would actually cause the battle abilities of this terrifying troop to decrease. As long as one had these three hundred people, where couldn't they go?

Maybe they had other ideas, Jiang Wei thought. Suddenly, his eyes lit up.

A daring idea came out.

*

Translator Ramblings: A cliffhanger happens it's been a while since we had one.

The Chinese has this obsession with jade, first white mutton-fat jade early on, and then green jade afterwards. I don't know why but fantasy worlds seem to have endless supplies of jade. Why does all the writing and the ornamentation have to be primarily jade? I've never saw a story involving a jade mine. I guess jade in these worlds is very cheap and plentiful so they use it for communication and everything else and where the jade comes from isn't of any significance.

Chapter 257: One Small Step[i]

He Xiang's face was tight, but in reality, his mood was not as terrible as he displayed. The members of the Outer Hall were continuously gathering which allowed the leaders of the factions in Nan Sheng Village personally see the strength of the Outer Hall.

Everyone was in danger now.

Under this tense atmosphere, the secret alliance the faction leaders had brokered fell apart without any attack. They all chose to capitulate, and He Xiang quickly got the price he wanted.

Now, he only needed to catch the group of troublemakers before he would accomplish his goals. Looking at the xiuzhe that covered the sky above Nan Sheng Village, the cloud over He Xiang's heart swept away. The number of xiuzhe in the Outer Hall had reached a terrifying three thousand people. Nan Sheng Village was small to begin with. Three thousand xiuzhe flying in the air was like a storm cloud. In his view, such a strong power could dominate all of Little Mountain Jie. If it wasn't that Old Forefather had personally made the captivity plan, he would have already suggested to take all of Little Mountain Jie into Clear Sky Sect's pocket.

However, there wasn't much of a difference now, he thought contentedly. He had sent out large numbers of troops to search for the traces of those people. As soon as they found one trace, they could send out all their strength, and tear those damned people into a thousand pieces.

He believed that news would come very soon.

Just as he was thinking this, an elder landed in front of him, and said excitedly, "We found the group! Two or three hundred people, up north, about two thousand li from here. Our people have locked onto them."

He Xiang was exhilarated, and said hatefully, "As long as we can find them, then they will definitely die. Get the scouts at the front to keep alert and don't lose them. It's our turn to attack!"

“Ha ha, let them see the power of our Outer Hall,” this elder also laughed.

“We’ll destroy them!” He Xiang was full of bravado. “We’ll celebrate you when you get back!” This elder was an ally he had been pursuing.

“Ha ha! Wait for my good news!” This elder laughed proudly before jumping back into the air.

The xiuzhe filling the sky started to quickly gather.

Nian Lu was just as discontent as Wei Ran.

His feet stepping on a lotus flower, he flew with the wind. His snowy-white robes now seemed grey and dusty. After that handsome and light-hearted face seemed somewhat slow-witted after eating wind for more than ten days. The platoon captain beside him also had an expression of dissatisfaction. “This group of bum beetles, they are so annoying! We have to even talk to them everyday, but it’s still those old faces, there’s nothing new. But they don’t have it easy either!”

The last words were full of emotion.

He turned and hollered at the xiuzhe beside him, “All of you, stay alert. Don’t blame my flying sword if you don’t listen.”

Beside him, other than his own subordinates, there were almost two hundred unfamiliar xiuzhe. These xiuzhe all had their heads hanging down without energy. These were the xiuzhe that they had captured when they took the time to especially sweep up two factions. The sweep had been done together by Lei Peng, Zong Ru, and himself. Nian Lu’s luck had been the worst and had lost in drawing straws, so that the most depressing job of baiting the enemy had fallen to him.

These captives seemed to have extremely well-prepared ling armor, but other than ling armor, all other talismans and flying swords had been taken away.

Just like this, Nian Lu lead a platoon and two hundred xiuzhe as he flew

openly towards the north.

To make sure the other side didn't lose track of them, they had to maintain a moderate speed. What was most depressing was that he could not attend the upcoming battle, he could only continue to travel away.

The greatest tragedy of life was this. Nian Lu said with sorrow and anger, "Slow down, slow down, don't let them lose track."

At the base of a mountain about four hundred li from Nan Sheng Village was an extremely well-hidden mountain cave.

"What are we waiting for? We're just guarding this place that even the birds don't shit, when can we go and do something!" Lei Peng rumbled.

Everyone ignored him. Zong Ru was sitting and meditating, Xie Shan had his eyes closed to rest. The other platoon captain wisely did not interrupt. With so many of the old-timers here, he did not have a turn to speak.

Ma Fan shook his head helplessly. But it was his idea. It was so troublesome. He drawled, "Soon, soon."

Lei Peng snickered and said, "Little Nian Nian is probably being blown with a refreshing breeze right now."

Light laughter came from the other people. Even Zong Ru showed a hint of mirth at the corner of his lips.

After killing those little groups last time, during that period of extremely short chaos, they had quietly sneaked in.

This trip had been seven days. Their luck was pretty good. They had found an extremely deep cave. With some camouflage added, it was a very good ambush point. This place was also very close to Nan Sheng Village, right under the enemy's eyes. It was perfect for being "dark under the lamp."

Xie Shan suddenly opened his eyes. The other people instantly had wary looks. Xie Shan said lightly, "They've come."

All the xiuzhe instantly stopped talking. Xie Shan even extinguished the

Small Light spell inside the cave. The cave instantly became pitch black. After a while, everyone felt streams of consciousness and strange ling power sweep across their bodies.

Fear rose in everyone's hearts!

There were at least two thousand people from Nan Sheng Village that moved out this time! It could be seen that the Outer Hall had put a lot into destroying them.

No one dared to move. All signs of life on their bodies disappeared. All breathing and heartbeats stopped. Even the temperature of their bodies decreased. They were like a pile of rocks. Ma Fan had taught them all a spell to conceal themselves from scouts since he was very skilled in concealment.

To avoid attracting attention, they had not used any spell or formation to disguise the entrance of the cave. Formations were the best for disguise, but that was only for experts. If it wasn't a formation expert, the disguise formation set up would be eye-catching instead.

They only used rocks and foliage to conceal and lessen the traces of themselves. They had also specially grabbed little animals like rabbits to put in the cave.

There were too many caves in this area. Ma Fan had correctly predicted the other would not inspect the caves one by one.

Wave after wave of surveillance continued for two hours. Even Xie Shan, with the highest cultivation, couldn't help but be shocked by the Outer Hall's strength. From the consciousness and ling power that swept across their bodies, there were more than ten ningmai third stratum xiuzhe. He was certain that more than seven-tenths of the entire Little Mountain Jie's ningmai third stratum had sided with the Outer Hall.

One ningmai third stratum was not scary, but ten of them was definitely a great power. If he was the commander, he definitely would arrange for the ten people to be together. Powerful xiuzhe like this were terrifying when they were used together. Why had the xiuzhe who comprehended sword essence like him been arranged together? He hadn't understood in

the past, but after following Lil' Miss for a time, and personally experiencing it, he now understood the benefits.

However, what he admired the most right now was Ma Fan's cautiousness. Under Ma Fan's persistence, they had dug into the cave to an extreme depth. Then used slabs of rock to seal the top of the pit. These granite stones were more than ten zhang thick, and had almost tired them to death at the time. The entire cave was now divided into two levels. Those little animals lived on the top level.

At the time, some people had muttered that Ma Fan was making a mountain out of a molehill. Looking at it now, these measures had saved their lives!

What he didn't know was that Ma Fan was also feeling fear. If anything had gone astray with the measures, then they would have been sealed in. No one would have been able to escape.

Even when all the scans had disappeared, they still did not dare to move. Everyone was terrified by what had just occurred.

After ten whole hours, they finally recovered from the false death state.

"Woah, they are terrifying. At least two thousand people!" Lei Peng exclaimed, his face slightly pale.

"It's three thousand," Zong Ru suddenly spoke, "there is also thirteen third stratum."

Everyone's faces became slightly ugly. Xie Shan looked at Zong Ru with surprise. He was shocked at Zong Ru's sensitivity.

"They really find us worthwhile!"

"Ha ha, laozi was so frightened right now, laozi's body is still somewhat soft."

... ..

Everyone discussed loudly. They were slightly afraid and shocked, but they were more excited. The Outer Hall had found them important enough to send out this many people. In Little Mountain Jie, there was no

faction other than theirs who managed to cause such a reaction. Most of these people were lawless fighters. Battle maniacs like Lei Peng were not rare. The more it was like the present, the more motivated they were.

Ma Fan was not as crazy as they were. He managed to calm his heartbeat, and wiped the cold sweat. He had been the core for so long, but it was the first time he had encountered such a risky situation like the one just now.

“When are we moving?” Lei Peng rubbed his hands excitedly, his eyes shining as he looked at Ma Fan.

Ma Fan forcibly repressed the impulse to kill the guy and rolled his eyes instead. “Do you want to die faster? They haven’t gone far away. If they turn back, none of us will escape.”

Lei Peng realized that his question seemed like it was troublemaking, especially when he saw the gazes looking at him like they were looking like an idiot. He rapidly gave a bright smile, “See, after being frightened by them, an’s mind doesn’t work properly.”

“Five days.” After calming down, Ma Fan’s head turned cold and rational. “We only need to wait five more days. Even if they want to turn back then, it wouldn’t be enough.”

“Everyone, get a good rest these five days. Otherwise, you’ll see the other people rampage while you falter,” Xie Shan said with a smile from the side.

Sound disappeared from the mountain cave. Everyone suppressed the excitement inside, and meditated. They were like a group of experienced hunters making their last preparations before closing the net.

Jiang Wei took the jade scroll his subordinate had handed over. He had sent out the xiuzhe that had been most skilled in concealment to follow behind Wei Ran’s group from far away, and successfully located this group’s main base.

When he scanned the jade scroll, his body froze.

In the mirage of the jade scroll, at the top of a mountain peak was a sun city made from blue-gold. The sunlight was like a keen sword cutting the sky and landing on this city. The faint golden light emitted from the little city gave people warmth like the sunlight.

Jiang Wei's heart seemed to be suddenly gripped by an invisible hand. At that instant, it stopped beating.

After an unknown length of time, he slowly refocused. There was almost no xiuzhe in the empty city. All the blood in his body went to his head. With a glance, he could see how weak the city was! Even the troop that had sent the captives back had thrown the captives to the camp, and instantly left.

An uncontrollable greed and yearning filled every hair of his body!

*

[i]The chapter title is the start of a Chinese idiom “差之毫厘，谬以千里。” Translated, it can mean “one small step can make a great difference,” “a small error can lead to a serious result.”

*

Translator Ramblings: Bait to draw everyone out of the place first and then

I have to say that mind-to-mind communication is always the fastest and cheapest communication method in fantasy stories. Look at Pu Yao, a ball of light and then off Zuo Mo goes! Considering how “cheap” information storage in scrolls and other items seem to be in many fantasy stories where secret arts can be read and then copied without any limit, it's a miracle that a lot of the secret arts remained a secret. I don't think it is very hard. With mind-to-mind communication, one person can “buy” the manual and then “send” it to his relatives who can also use it. And then things spread. Or they can inscribe the information onto jade scrolls/strips and then sell them for really good prices. Actually, I think that won't be a bad story, a protagonist that makes a living by making textbooks and selling information.

Chapter 258: Bao Yi Explaining

Zuo Mo looked dumbly at the one thousand and one hundred xiuzhe in front of him, his face slightly ugly.

Seeing the signs, Wei Ran exchanged a greeting with Zuo Mo before decisively turning and leaving, disappearing in an instant.

One thousand and one hundred xiuzhe. They look very tasty, but in reality, they were a great problem. These people were docile right now, but if they had the chance, they would not be so. Why were the people under Gongsun Cha's command so obedient? Because Zuo Mo had put down jinzhi in their bodies.

Using an aura of domination, and causing the surroundings to swear fealty to you was just a joke. Any person who entered an unfamiliar power, especially as a captive, how could they so easily accept it in their hearts? Zuo Mo didn't even dare to be certain about the group that Gongsun Cha had, if they left Little Mountain Jie, how many would be willing to stay.

Zuo Mo was too lazy to think of things like loyalty. In such turbulent times, that was nothing. His demands were very simple, listen to orders and don't make trouble. After breaking through Little Mountain Jie, everyone can pat their own butts and go off.

However, even listening to orders and refraining from making trouble were not simple to do. Before, he had used jinzhi to guarantee this, but even a jindan would die from exhaustion if he had to put jinzhi in one thousand and one hundred xiuzhe.

That method wouldn't work here.

Fortunately, all of the talismans and flying swords had been clean off this group. They definitely wouldn't make trouble in the short term. Zuo Mo had had enough time to think of ways to resolve the problem.

He first picked the xiuzhe that were skilled in forging from the group and sent them to Ji Wei and Sun Bao. There were quite a few, almost three hundred people. Of course, the great majority of them only had a rough

understanding of forging. There were less than forty that were truly skilled. To Ji Wei and Sun Bao who were tight on manpower, they took all three hundred people and more. Even rough work needed people to do it.

Quickly, Zuo Mo found that the two were very good managers. No one made trouble, and no one slacked off. Everyone was furiously working. This puzzled Zuo Mo.

Coincidentally, Bao Yi had come to find Zuo Mo to get more people. He was the quartermaster and stores keeper, and didn't have the time to do everything. Seeing that there were so many people here, he had ran over to ask for some.

Zuo Mo asked him the question that had puzzled him. He could not understand it. Ji Wei and Sun Bao didn't have the ability to place jinzhi but those three hundred xiuzhe were obedient in their hands.

Hearing this, Bao Yi smiled. "Boss, this problem is easy. Here, I give him a wave, and he comes to work. If he doesn't do well, then I'll fire him." Then he snickered, "But it's even easier for us. We can punish anyone that doesn't listen."

Seeing Zuo Mo still filled with puzzlement, Bao Yi's mind jumped at the rare chance to show his face in front of Zuo Mo and patiently explained, "Boss, don't look at just how many people they have. Ha ha, in reality, they are helpless in front of us. First, they are afraid. Why are they afraid? Their little lives are in our hands. If we order them to do something, they don't dare to leave it incomplete. Not every boss is as patient as you, Boss, or as benevolent."

He didn't forget to slightly flatter Zuo Mo, and continued, "First, we have to set the rules down, what they can do and what they can't. If rebellious ones come out, we erase them. In the short term, they won't dare to make trouble. After a while, we can pick obedient ones from them, and give them some sweets, like a team leader or something, so they will manage for us. These people that directly receive benefits will be directly connected to Boss' aims, and definitely will put their all in."

Zuo Mo was thoughtful.

Bao Yi smacked his lips. “Actually, with how generous Boss is, the great majority aren’t willing to make trouble. Those with ambition and talent chase greater stages of cultivation. They can see clearly that they aren’t disadvantaged under Boss’s hands. Most of the people just want a pretty good life. We only have to guard against the few that have other aims. Hee, these people don’t have any skill, but think they are extraordinary, and don’t want to follow others. They are like shit. We shouldn’t waste words with them, just chop them.”

Bao Yi’s words enlightened Zuo Mo. He had become too used to living by himself, and had never managed this many people. It was also his first time doing such a thing.

After Bao Yi finished picking workers, Zuo Mo called over the two platoons of xiuzhe that had remained to guard the camp. He announced strict rules with quite a few “execution without exception.” The two platoons stared at each other as they listened. Boss was very scary when he really got serious.

Then Zuo Mo ordered the remaining seven hundred or so people to train under the two platoons. The high quantity of training made everyone’s faces change. Even the two platoons that were responsible for teaching had ashy faces.

Zuo Mo’s thinking was very simple. Wasn’t it that he was afraid they would cause trouble? Then he would make an extremely arduous training plan. He didn’t believe there was anyone that would have any other thoughts after they completed such a laborious training plan every day.

As expected, after furiously training every day, the only thing that the xiuzhe all did after finishing was to collapse and sleep. The two platoons in charge were also exhausted. To guarantee normal alertness and safety, they had to take shifts.

The only thing that did not change were the three Golden Armor Guards that were quietly floating in the sky above the camp.

Every gaze sent towards the Golden Armor Guards were filled with fear. There were already a few troublemakers that had been chopped in half by

the Golden Armor Guard's exaggeratedly large broadswords. The ease had shocked every xiuzhe who had wavered.

Zuo Mo saw the situation was progressing well, and turned back to immerse himself in building the city. His new body was greatly improved. He was very satisfied with the power of the Sky Glass Wave, and full of excitement towards building the city.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao was slightly dumbstruck. He had assumed that building the city would torture Zuo Mo to the point of death, but seeing the mania on Zuo Mo's face, he suddenly realized he had underestimated Zuo Mo. Under this guy's normal appearance was a heart that was just as perverse as his.

Sky Star Peak seemed to resume its business, everything was on the right path.

"Big Brother, where are we going?" Jiang Hao asked with puzzlement. Big Brother had gathered everyone up together, and travelled quickly and carefully, not leaving one person behind to hold the fort.

"You'll know when we get there." Jiang Wei who was innately cautious did not even tell his own blood brother. He wanted that sun city!

Jiang Hao was slightly discontent. "Big Brother, you can't even trust me?"

Seeing the dissatisfaction on his little brother's face, Jiang Wei thought since they were getting close, it didn't matter if the secret got out. After narrating what had happened before, he showed the jade scroll to Jiang Hao.

When Jiang Hao read the jade scroll, he instantly sunk into extreme excitement. "Brother, this city is great! It's a hundred times better than our mountain camp!"

Jiang Wei's thoughts were more attentive. "The majority of their forces have gone out. It is their most unguarded time. If we use the chance to take down the city, even if their primary force comes back, they can't do

anything to us. That city might be small, but it definitely hard to conquer, easy to guard and hard to attack.”

“How much farther? I can’t wait!” Jiang Hao rubbed his hands as he said.

“Almost there.” Jiang Wei then said, “Tell everyone to be careful and conceal their figures. If we encounter other xiuzhe, take all of them down.”

“Ha, no problem!” Jiang Hao excitedly rushed out with the order.

After flying for a half day, they finally entered Sky Star Mountain Range. Sky Star Peak was in their sight. Everyone sighed with amazement at the little city under the sunlight. When they learned that their target this time was this little city, the mood instantly became excited, everyone’s blood rushing.

The experienced Jiang Wei waved a hand. “Set up camp. Everyone, have a good rest, we’ll try to take them down in one encounter.”

Seeing the other people immerse themselves in meditation, Jiang Wei beckoned over Jiang Hao and said in a low voice, “Take some people with you and inspect the surroundings. There was so many days between now and before, we don’t want anything unexpected.”

Jiang Hao said unconcernedly, “Big Brother, you are too careful. We have five hundred people, all of them experts. We aren’t afraid of them!”

Jiang Wei’s face darkened. “Don’t say things like this in the future. This group is of mysterious origins. Even if there isn’t many people, but they are much stronger than us. If it wasn’t that they didn’t have many people right now, I wouldn’t dare to target this city. Be careful, don’t lose your life.”

Jiang Hao was extremely obedient of his big brother. He muttered inside, but still complied, running to find several xiuzhe that were skilled in concealment to go scout with him. His personality might be rough, but he was very good at travelling stealthily. The [Hundred Ghost Night Travel Scripture] that he cultivated was a fifth-grade scripture. It was a pity that the version he obtained was not complete. There were many parts that

were lost. But even so, it was much stronger than normal fourth-grade scriptures.

His body shifted, and turned into a shadow. A pair of eyes that lacked any life appeared in the shadow.

The other people also changed. Some became wild cats, others night eagles, all kinds of shapes.

Everyone cooperated well. After changing, they spread out, all of them travelling towards Sky Star Peak.

Zuo Mo finally finished the first formation battle watchtower. This formation battle watchtower was constructed of hundreds of formations. It was much better than normal formation battle watchtowers. From the beginning plans, to the construction, he had completed all of it. No one understood better than he did what he needed.

Yuan Jiang looked entranced at the lonely formation battle watchtower. The formation battle watchtower was fifteen zhang high, a section higher than the city walls. The entire watchtower was made up of blue-gold bricks. From a technical standpoint, the entire watchtower was just a formation, or rather, an extremely complete miniature interlocked formation belt. Yuan Jiang could not understand many of the parts. This little interlocked formation belt was different than any other formation he had seen before.

Was Boss at the level he could set up and match formations?

Boss was just this old

However, after personally seeing so many exceptional qualities of Boss, he had started to become numb.

Normal would someone normal become a boss? He could only comfort himself so.

“Boss, this is a lightning formation,” To show that he was not so ignorant, Yuan Jiang pretended and said.

“En, it’s a hard thunder formation.”

Hard thunder Yuang Jiang shook, that wasn’t lightning, that was hard lightning. He forced himself to calm, “Can we try it out?”

“I was just going to.” Zuo Mo didn’t raise his head, inserting jingshi in. “Right now, we can only use jingshi. In the future” he didn’t say the remaining. Yuan Jiang did not notice it.

“Where to hit?” Zuo Mo looked around after putting in the jingshi.

Yuan Jiang suddenly saw a black dot in the sky. It was an eagle. He didn’t hesitate to point at the eagle and say, “There is an eagle there!”

“Okay!” Zuo Mo also became motivated, and instantly activated the formation.

The inner walls, ceiling, and floor of the watchtower that were filled with formations quickly lit up with a warm silver light.

*

Translator Ramblings: Night eagles exist in this world and are not the same as owls.

Bao Yi brings an outsider perspective and educates Zuo Mo on management. Bao Yi, Ji Wei, Sun Bao and even Xie Shan are experienced and better at managing people as well as living within a power structure. Zuo Mo threw the management of the captives to Gongsun Cha and so his own management skills need to develop now that the people he delegated to are busy.

I really liked how Fang Xiang slipped in the stuff about how the forging division worked with its wages based on unit produced since it builds up to Bao Yi’s explanation here.

Chapter 259: Meteor Void Fire

A hard lightning bomb floated in front of Zuo Mo.

Without any visible action from him, with only a streak of silver lingering in his vision, the hard lightning seemed to disappear into the air.

There was no earth-shaking roar, no oppressive presence. It was fast, so fast that Yuan Jiang didn't have the time to react. When he finally caught up, he hurriedly turned his head. The sky was empty. Nothing had been left. There was no explosion of blood and limbs, no smoke from being burned at high temperatures. The sky was light and clear as though nothing had happened.

"We got it?" Yuan Jiang asked uncertainly.

"Probably," Zuo Mo answered back just as uncertainly. The speed that the formation battle watchtower had formed the hard lightning was faster than he expected. He had almost made a fool of himself. Just as he had locked onto the target, the hard lightning had flown out.

The two people looked around for a while and made sure they couldn't find that eagle before confirming that it really had been killed.

"It seems that they will need to practice," Zuo Mo muttered.

Yuan Jiang wasn't in a position to give a review. Even though Boss said it was hard lightning, but he had not felt the rumored strong presence of hard lightning. Maybe this was a weakened version of hard lightning? He felt it was possible. It was a pity that it was just an eagle. If it was a much stronger ling beast, it would be much easier to test its true power. At this moment though, Boss' formation battle watchtowers had a great advantage: speed.

In the blink of an eye, a round of attack had been sent.

"Boss, how many people can use the hard lightning at the same time here?" He decided to point out problems from a technical point of view.

"Ten, all of them above ningmai. On average, one hard lightning bolt will consume five jing of ling power," Zuo Mo said. "I can only reach this

level now. If I can do two jing of ling power per hard lightning bolt, that would be good.”

“Five jing of ling power?” Yuan Jiang jumped in fright. This formation used up this much ling power?

That was not how much jingshi it used, but the ling power of xiuzhe. It consumed a xiuzhe’s ling power to activate the formation and to control the lightning.

From a professional point of view, the formation battle watchtowers that Boss had designed were placed in the ranks of failed products. Before, he had felt that the speed of the hard lightning formation battle watchtowers were at least an advantage. Looking at it now, it was a failure.

The cultivation of a ningmai first stratum was between ten to thirty jing. Second stratum xiuzhe between thirty and ninety jing. One hard lightning bolt consumed five jing of ling power from a xiuzhe. That meant a xiuzhe at the peak of ningmai first stratum could only shoot six hard lightning bolts, and a second stratum peak xiuzhe could only shoot eighteen hard lightning bolts.

The quick attack rate of the formation battle watchtowers actually became its greatest flaw. It would only take a blink for the six hard lightning bolts to fly out. After the ling power of the xiuzhe was used up, the formation battle watchtower was just a watchtower.

“Boss, the expenditure is too scary,” Yuan Jiang decided to give a professional opinion. “We can completely use some formations with higher offensive power with such high ling power expenditure.”

“This is the strongest offensive formation that I can find.” Zuo Mo spread his hands.

“But our people cannot keep up. Their ling power would be used up in a very short amount of time. After that, we will lose the ability to fight.” Yuan Jiang struggled to persuade Zuo Mo. Geniuses were not all powerful, he thought inside.

“Oh, that is a problem.” Zuo Mo mused. His eyes suddenly lit up, and he

clapped his hands, saying, “Ha, that’s easy to solve. We have so many people, aren’t there about seven hundred and so over there? Everyone can take turns. We only need ten to a shift.”

The more Zuo Mo thought, the more excited he was. He said to himself, “By that time, I’ll get them to train hard. Ten people to a team, they will take turns. We have the Black Processing Meditation mats, it’s fast to recover ling power. If we stagger the time, one round will follow another. That way, we can attack unlimited times. That’s right, our battle strategy is to win through numbers. If one person cannot kill him, a thousand people will do it together!”

Zuo Mo gritted out the last words.

Yuan Jiang gaped upon hearing this. So, so it could be like this!

When he thought back, he felt that Boss’ plan was plausible. Even though it was not so honorable, but these days, weren’t people competing on their hooliganism? Other than shock, he became wary. He could not offend Boss no matter what he did!

Yuan Jiang didn’t know if geniuses were gangsters, but when a genius became a gangster, then they would be a great gangster. This was his newest conclusion.

A slender and blinding silver light flashed across the sky. Jiang Hao, who was in ghost form, suddenly froze. He instinctively felt fear from the presence of the silver light.

That was the smell of lightning

Before he could react, he suddenly raised his head. In the sky, his fellow that had shifted into an eagle had disappeared.

The ghost figure was shocked. He was greatly shocked! Damn it! How had the enemy found them? What terrified him even more was that the xiuzhe that had turned to the eagle seemed to have disappeared into thin air, and did not leave anything behind.

That wasn't possible!

That was a ningmai second stratum xiuzhe! Even though he had shifted into an eagle which prevented him from using many spells, but his real body was still ningmai second stratum! What spell could just erase a ningmai second stratum xiuzhe without leaving a trace? None of the spells he knew of could do such a thing.

At the same time, the other scouts that had also been moving forward also stopped.

Had they been discovered?

Everyone's heart was beating furiously. For scouts, if the enemy had their defenses prepared and they got too close, the chance they would return alive was pitifully small. The enemy clearly also had an extremely powerful and wondrous talisman, or spell.

Their gazes turned to Jiang Hao.

The urge to retreat came up in Jiang Hao's heart. He looked rough usually, but when he turned into the ghost figure, he was cunning and treacherous. If they keep on scouting now, he would most likely lose his life. That strange silver light definitely was his natural enemy!

Just as Jiang Hao didn't know whether to advance or retreat, Jiang Wei, located not far away, was also alarmed by the hard lightning. Jiang Wei's expression was uncertain. The power inside the little city didn't seem to be as weak as he had imagined.

The enemy had already found them. His thoughts were the same as Jiang Hao.

He understood his plan had failed. There would be no meaning in sending out scouts now. He hurriedly summoned back his little brother. He just had this one little brother, and he cared very much for him.

"Dao Zi, take one hundred people to see what they are made of." After some thought, he decided to probe them first. If the situation wasn't right,

they could turn and run away. Unless it was the last moment, they wouldn't use their full power. This was his secret to surviving until now.

"Alright!" Dao Zi's figure was large, his face in a snarl, his beady eyes flashing with a vicious light. He was a great subordinate of Jiang Wei's. He was combative and fond of killing. When he went into a berserk rage, he never left anyone left alive. He was vicious to his enemies, and also to himself. He was vicious and did not fear death.

Dao Zi quickly picked one hundred people, and headed towards the little city atop Sky Star Peak.

Since they had been discovered, it was not necessary to keep hidden anymore.

Zuo Mo was pondering the problem of the formation battle watchtowers and did not realize that danger was nearing. He suddenly felt that a light was flashing, and raised his head. He saw a strange purple light in the eyes of the female xiu.

Before he could respond.

The female xiu sudden flew up into the sky.

Zuo Mo hurriedly stood and also flew into the sky.

When he saw the one hundred people coming with murderous intent, his head rang like someone hammered it.

Enemy attack!

Before he could respond, the female xiu had spread out her arms like a great bird and charged at the enemy!

Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically!

Danger!

All of this happened extremely quickly, like a flash of lightning. When he managed to react, the female xiu was only five hundred zhang from the group!

Dao Zi looked at the female xiu coming closer and snickered, "It's a girl! Motherf***ers, no one can take this one from me!"

The other xiuzhe also snickered.

At such a dangerous time, Zuo Mo's mind was blank. When he came back, he was already in mid-air.

Everything in front of him slowed down. He could see the twisted smiles on the faces of these one hundred xiuzhe, could see the light of their flying swords increase, could see her worn sleeves flapping in the wind

Everything in front of him seemed to blur.

Those twisted and vicious faces became blurred like the mist, the killing intent behind each blurred face was like a blood-thirsty yao beast. The blue sky seemed to have been shadowed over. There was only that figure wrapped in torn clothing, her arms spread like a large bird filled with resolve and will, the snow-white bare feet that reminded Zuo Mo of the most perfect porcelain.

He looked dazedly. What was in front of him was so slow that Zuo Mo could see so clearly.

For some unknown reason, it was like a chord in his head had been plucked. Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly turned red, the desire for battle was like a rampaging wave of lava, like the flood bursting the dam, and took over his body in an instant, burning his body with pain.

"Kill!" The deep howl sounded out like that of an ancient savage beast.

All the ling power in his body was channeled to the extreme, light suddenly exploding on his naked upper body. His skin became even more transparent like black jade, so much that it was possible to see threads of black energy that were continuously swimming under his skin.

He suddenly leaped into the air. In the blink of an eye, he had flown up one hundred zhang. His figure abruptly flipped upside down, and his legs

pushed against the empty air.

Pia!

It was clearly void of any objects, but it was as though his feet had pushed against some invisible object and he shot off, full of force!

Zuo Mo's figure changed directions and shot downwards, charging at the group of xiuzhe with all his might.

The chaotic turbulence boomed in his ears. His speed suddenly broke past his usual limits. The explosion completely separated him from the outside world. Every part of his body was trembling in either fear or excitement.

Hiss hiss hiss!

In the chaotic air flowing around his body, a hint of red suddenly appeared. Fire! It was fire! Zuo Mo's consciousness was like an invisible hand stimulating these tiny fire snakes. In the blink of an eye, the fire exploded. The chaotic air flows in the surroundings were like dry firewood. Countless fire snakes appeared and swam restlessly in the turbulent air flowing around Zuo Mo's body.

In the air, the blinding fire light, and the deep sound of an explosion caused Dao Zi and the others to shift their attention to the fire ball dropping from the sky.

Dao Zi's expression suddenly changed, "Quick, spread out!"

Immediately after, everyone's expressions changed!

The air around them seemed to solidify. Their bodies were tightly held by an invisible suction force.

"Meteor Void Fire! Motherf***ing"

With the booms from the explosions, dragging a long and blinding tail of fire, Zuo Mo was like a divine being smashing down with the force of thirty thousand catties!

Translator Ramblings: Mistaken assumptions everything is a coincidence. Jiang Wei accidentally going along and seeing Gongsun Cha's tactical might, then finding the city and scouting right at the time that Zuo Mo is trying out his new battle towers. So a battle is accidentally instigated.

Also, Zuo Mo seems to have changed color due to Jade Metal Head and the uh"black energies" combining together. Black energies sounds so evil

Chapter 260: The Terrifying Female Xiu

The xiuzhe that were at the front had already prepared their ling shields, while the ling armor on their bodies glowing prettily with light. However, these lights which usually gave them a sense of safety, now clearly reflected the terror on their faces.

Many people couldn't help but raise their faces.

With their extremely shaky vision, a fireball suddenly magnified and appeared in front of them in an instant.

Boom!

Zuo Mo heavily smashed into this crowd of people.

The three people at the very front were like stone balls that had been swatted up. Before they could even grunt, they were nailed into the soil. Under this kind of blow, no xiuzhe except those who practiced body cultivation could survive.

The ling shields produced by the ling armor were like thin paper, torn to pieces by the knifelike air flows.

Zuo Mo didn't feel well after the powerful impact. The flame around him instantly collapsed. At the same time, he sprayed out a ball of bloody mist. When the bloody mist landed on the red flames, the flames suddenly erupted.

Some xiuzhe who didn't dodge in time were swept by the exploding flames, and their expression changed.

Void Fire! The deadly Void Fire!

Zuo Mo did not understand the power of his move, but there were a few in this group that recognized it. Meteor Void Fire. Other than its presence which was as unstoppable as a meteor, half of its power was based on the Void Fire.

Void Fire was an extremely special kind of flame. It was born through the turbulence of air, as though it came from nowhere. Void Fire was

extremely hard to extinguish, especially since water elemental power was ineffective. Its other quality was it was extremely strong. The temperature was not high, but it could corrode the minds of people.

The blood that Zuo Mo had sprayed out contained the essence of his own body. The blood caused the flame to grow, and seven or eight xiuzhe instantly were affected. A wound in the spirit was very painful. Several people instantly howled out.

Not having used up all his power, Zuo Mo penetrated through the ranks of this group, and charged at the ground.

After such a fierce impact, the burning blood slowly cooled down. Zuo Mo suddenly woke up. When he saw the surrounding situation, his scalp instantly tingled, and he felt bitter.

This was dangerous! Was he crazy?

Why had he just charged out

His expression was pale as he muttered unconsciously. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw the quickly approaching ground and hurriedly adjusted his body. Dong! He hit the ground and was rooted in an extremely sorry position. Once he hit the ground, he plucked up his legs and started to run.

What had just happened was like a dream. The only thing he was clear about was that charge that he had accidentally made was quite good, but the consumption of ling power and consciousness was very high, both of them reaching a dangerously low level.

If he didn't run now, what was he waiting for?

The results of his body cultivation recently final showed their effects. Without the support of his ling power, he actually ran faster on two legs faster than he could fly. Also, his grandiose Meteor Void Fire attack that he just did had shocked everyone. No one dared to chase him.

After panting and running for a while, Zuo Mo saw that no one was chasing him and finally stopped to catch his breath. That impact just now had also wounded him significantly. His entire skeleton felt like it was

going to fracture all over.

Why did he just charge over

It was an evil spell it must have been an evil spell

Zuo Mo furiously thought about this question. It must have been that the female xiu had cast some evil spell on him! Otherwise, he definitely wouldn't have charged out. How could he do something like this, charging into the maws of death?

There was a problem! There definitely was a problem!

Panting heavily, he saw no one chasing over, especially when he saw the three Golden Armor Guards and a platoon captain coming over with other people.

Seeing that Zuo Mo was alright, the platoon leader sighed in relief. "Boss, you are alright! The other platoon is recovering ling power, and will come here soon."

Zuo Mo waved his hand, his other hand braced on his knee as he panted, "I'm fine, you guys go help that reckless woman!"

"Yes!" The platoon leader responded. Just as he raised his head, he froze on his spot. "Boss"

Zuo Mo found it strange hearing the platoon leader speak as though he was talking in a dream. When he raised his head, he saw the platoon captain's face filled with strangeness, dazedly looking behind him.

He hurriedly turned over and followed the platoon captain's gaze before he also froze.

In the sky, the female xiu was like a ghost that had no weight, lightly wandering around the enemy ranks. Her speed was not fast, her motions were not sharp, and there was no light of ling power.

But everywhere she passed, the enemy would drop like a dumpling into the pot, and then smashing into ground meat against the dirt.

It was evil!

A coldness sudden rose in Zuo Mo's heart!

That was ... too evil! What spell was that? What scripture?

In this little while, there was only thirty something xiuzhe left scattered in the sky.

Gulp!

Zuo Mo's complexion was pale without any blood as he instinctively swallowed! The scene in front of him had no pressure and blinding light, no keen sword essence, no booming explosions, there was nothing.

Her feet bare, she confidently passed between the people. The vicious xiuzhe dropped in front of her like sandbags, one by one. That pair of bare feet that Zuo Mo had sighed secretly over countless times, at this moment were giving off a dense deathly energy.

The bone-aching coldness made Zuo Mo feel as though his bones had also froze. He was like a statue, standing there with his mouth open. Beside him, the other xiuzhe didn't dare to breath and terror filled their faces.

This was the strangest and most terrifying scene that Zuo Mo had ever seen since he could remember.

Even they felt fear, so those xiuzhe that were on the receiving end, what kind of terror did they feel?

Dao Zi, whose face had been filled with viciousness just a moment ago, seemed to have seen a ghost, his facial muscles continuously trembling. He turned and wanted to flee, but he felt he couldn't move, not even a finger.

Time seemed to have frozen at this moment. The xiuzhe were all stuck in the air, unable to move like puppets.

That exquisite pair of porcelain bare feet would pass beside a person, and that person would drop from the sky.

In the blink of an eye, in the enormous battlefield of the sky, there was

no one left except the female xiu.

A deathly silence.

The wind blew past. The female xiu silently floated in the air.

The sound of teeth chattering entered Zuo Mo's ears. He turned around his face, and saw all the xiuzhe beside him were trembling and their teeth chattering. Zuo Mo had originally been feeling cold all over, his heart beating furiously. However, when he saw everyone's state, the terror in his heart suddenly became fainter.

Jiang Wei and Jiang Hao's face were ashen, their bodies uncontrollably trembling. The xiuzhe beside him were the same.

The female xiu suddenly turned her face, and looked towards them.

"Ah!" A yell filled with terror suddenly sounded in everyone's ears. A xiuzhe's face was twisted, his eyes bulging out, several streams of blood coming out of his nostrils and mouth. He froze in this position as he softly fell on the ground.

That shriek had almost caused Jiang Wei's heart to stop beating. He just wanted to swear, but when he saw the person's state his heart was even more shocked! This subordinate had followed him for a long time, and had seen many kinds of situations. Today, he was actually scared to death!

When he saw the other people, he knew if he ordered them to keep fighting, he would be the first person cut down!

He glanced with terror at the strange woman that was wearing a mask and looked like a clown. He knew that he would never forget this strange figure in his entire life.

"Run!" He suppressed the furious beating of his heart, and channeled the power to shout and wake everyone up. He turned and ran first.

The other people were also frightened, their faces paling. Like birds alarmed, they turned to flee.

The female xiu did not pursue them, and only watched in silence. Under her pair of heart-shocking and soul-shaking bare feet were one hundred corpses.

Zuo Mo didn't even know how he had returned to the city at the end. His mind was blank. The shock and blow left by that last scene had been too much for him. It wasn't just him. All the xiuzhe of the city seemed to have lost their souls. They had personally seen the female xiu's strange and unpredictable fighting. No one dared to raise their heads to look at the female xiu, or to meet her gaze.

Just like normal, the female xiu stood silently near Zuo Mo.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao's face was serious in front of Zuo Mo. This was the first time Zuo Mo had seen Pu Yao so serious.

"What spell is that?" Zuo Mo's tone was raw.

"Don't know." Pu Yao clearly had been frightened by the female xiu as well. He said in a deep tone, "I cannot think of any spell or secret method that is related."

"When I inspected her body, I found a strange power inside her body. Her body is clearly almost on the verge of collapse, it's packed with old wounds," Zuo Mo thought for a moment and said, hoping to give Pu Yao some clues.

"If it is like that, it should be a kind of self-harm spell or secret method. These types of spells and secret methods are powerful, but they shorten the lifespan," Pu Yao said seriously. "You have to be careful. Her origins are not simple."

"Careful" Zuo Mo's face was more bitter than a bitter melon as he spread his hands, "How can I be careful?"

Pu Yao didn't know what to say either. His complexion was not any better than Zuo Mo. Meeting a person whose origins he did not know, and was not match for, made him feel defeat as one who had once been a Sky Yao.

“I wonder if we can ask her to help against Clear Sky Old Forefather?” Zuo Mo suddenly said.

“She’s too young.” Pu Yao shook his head, “Even if it is a self-harm spell, the time she has spent on cultivation is too short. She may be strong, but not comparable to jindan. She can deal with ningmai like chopping vegetables, but against jindan, that’s a different matter.”

“Jindan and ningmai is not a difference in the kind of power, but the difference in essence of power,” Pu Yao continued, “The difference of the essence is not something that can be overcome with other methods.”

Zuo Mo found it was right after he thought about it.

“Tell me, did she use some kind of mental confusion spell?” Zuo Mo suddenly asked, “Why did I just charge out? I shouldn’t have! I remember there was a purple light in her eyes.”

“She definitely didn’t use one. I’m clear about that.” Pu Yao’s answer was very confident, but then his voice was also filled with puzzlement, “But I’m puzzled too. How come you just charged out? You are the one most scared of death.”

“I feel the same.” Zuo Mo did not feel embarrassed and nodded his head. “She didn’t give me any jingshi, why did I charge out? It is so evil!”

“She isn’t beautiful. If she was a beauty” Pu Yao pondered as he rubbed his chin.

“Beauty?” Zuo Mo glared, and instinctively raised his volume. “If there is no jingshi, even beauties don’t work!”

“Then why?” Pu Yao couldn’t understand.

“Why” Zuo Mo’s brows furrowed, his face full of distress.

This question was so strange, so confusing. If he couldn’t resolve it, he wouldn’t feel safe. If he went out like this again without knowing why, he might lose his little life.

Just as Zuo Mo was worried about this, inside a little quiet mountain

cave not far away from Nan Sheng Village.

Ma Fan and Xie Shan opened their eyes at the same time.

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo and Pu Yao find he is acting out of character. Beauty doesn't work on Zuo Mo, only money.

Chapter 261: Ambush!

The cave was so dark that they couldn't see their own fingers. There was only a burst of sound as they moved out. They were doing their final inspections and preparations. It was abnormally silent as no one spoke.

After a while, the preparations were finished, and killing intent silently spreading through as the mountain cave fell back into silence.

"Depart," Ma Fan spat out the word shortly.

The procession swam out.

Exiting the cave, the fresh air rushed onto their faces. Everyone couldn't help but show intoxicated expressions but they quickly recovered their calmness. No one spoke. Even Lei Peng who usually chatted on was abnormally silent at this time.

Everyone simultaneously flew into the air. After fighting so many hard battles together, the cooperation between the troops had matured.

More than three hundred people were floating in the air. The scattered troops exuded killing intent like a bow that was slowly being drawn.

They didn't find any scouts in the sky. Ma Fan and Xie Shan looked at each other and saw the joy in the other's eyes. After resting for five days, everyone was full of energy and ling power. The desire for battle that they had suppressed for so long was like a tiger breaking out of its cage and was unable to be stopped.

"Our target: Nan Sheng Village!" Ma Fan crisply gave the order and moved first.

The entire troop simultaneously moved to action from silence.

There was no hesitation, no disguise or trying to conserve energy. The flight speed of the troop was pushed to their limits as they headed straight towards Nan Sheng Village! The scouts they encountered along the way stared with shock at this unfamiliar troop that had appeared out of nowhere.

Ma Fan's procession did not tangle with the scouts at all, brimming with killing intent as they flashed by the scouts.

The sound of wind howling in their ears, the wind blew on their faces like knives, and the scenery that flashed quickly under their feet caused the killing intent of these people to increase! In their eyes, Nan Sheng Village was a weak beautiful woman that was half naked and could not resist at all.

Their lives were content after having such an experience.

As Nan Sheng Village appeared in their vision, everyone's battle intent rose to the peak!

Even a person as indifferent as Ma Fan felt as though his blood was ignited. Raising his flying sword high, he angrily shouted, "Kill!"

"Kill!"

Everyone raised their swords and sabers, booming in their reply that shook the landscape!

The troop that appeared to be one being suddenly dismembered itself in the air and divided into fourteen groups. Like fourteen snakes, they revealed their sharp fangs and leapt down at Nan Sheng Village!

Ma Fan and Xie Shan each led a platoon as they charged at the very front. The two did not make any adjustments or detours, their bodies weighing down as they charged side by side!

Two ruler straight air ripples drew through the air. The two troops were like arrows that left the bow as they shot towards the newly rebuilt village gates. The brand new village gates were like fragile cardboard, instantly torn to countless pieces that scattered in all directions.

The two troops were not hampered in their speed, quickly passing through the ruler-straight streets of Nan Sheng Village!

The sword energies criss-crossed!

The high speed dive greatly increased the power of the sword energies. The keen sword energies were even more unstoppable at this time. The

buildings on the two sides of the main street were ground into dust. The xiuzhe that jumped out all paled as they panicked. Facing such ferocious and insane sword essences, many xiuzhe's awareness were stolen, and they lost their urge to fight!

Pew pew pew!

They were a destructive force, everywhere they passed innumerable bursts of blood rose. Amidst the loud roaring, the wails were not able to be heard.

Boom!

Ma Fan encountered the first resistance!

A xiuzhe gave a muffled grunt but took advantage of the sword energy's power to bounce in another direction! Ma Fan was slightly startled. This was an expert!

Even he wasn't certain if he could escape under a charge like this own. This person should be a third stratum xiuzhe. However, he ignored the other. One or two xiuzhe would not dare to resist against a charge constructed like so.

Even more, their morale and energy were at the best state right now!

The fourteen platoons were like fourteen domineering and sharp sword energies flashing by in the blink of an eye. Nan Sheng Village collapsed into pieces!

"Elder! Run!" A pale guard pulled He Xiang and quickly burrowed into the ground. There was a transportation formation in the secret room underground. Just as they burrowed into the underground room, the building on the surface broke down.

The light flashed on the transportation formations and no one was left in the room.

There was no need to communicate. Everyone was high on killing.

Ma Fan's procession was extremely smart. They did not have targets, they just charged. They did not pursue the xiuzhe that escaped the first charge, they focused on furiously damaging Nan Sheng Village.

In a short amount of time, Nan Sheng Village turned into ruins.

They themselves were not wounded at all. Those who were leading were all those that comprehended sword essence. All the xiuzhe, when they faced this many attacks all lost their courage and escaped as far as they could!

After charging a few times, everyone had to stop.

"There's no one alive," Xie Shan said with helplessness. He had been in a rhythm, and couldn't help but complain inside that Nan Sheng Village really didn't have enough to kill. However, he also knew that if Nan Sheng Village wasn't so weak, he wouldn't have come no matter what.

Ma Fan made a sound of acknowledgement. "Everyone, rest. Let's see if there is anything we can take."

"Ha, an likes doing this!" Lei Peng grinned as he said.

However, everyone's faces were ugly as they quickly gathered together again.

"Which mother***er told an the Outer Hall was rich?" Lei Peng's face was as black as the bottom of the pot as he angrily swore, "An has never seen a place as poor as this! It's clean! It's so mother***ing clean! Unprofitable, so unprofitable!"

The faces of the other people were not much better. They had searched all of Nan Sheng Village. Other than some still usable talismans and other things they could find on the bodies of the xiuzhe they had killed, they actually hadn't found anything else of value.

This was Nan Sheng Village, the main camp of the Outer Hall, how could it be so poor?

Just at this moment, a subordinate flew over. "Daren, Daren! There's a camp nearby in the west!"

Everyone that hadn't found everything suddenly lit up. Was the storeroom over there?

They did not hesitate to fly towards the camp. As they landed, they were full of anticipation. When they saw the entire camp filled with people who had fearful expressions on their faces, and had cultivations just in lianqi, their expressions became extremely ugly again.

Even Ma Fan who had personally made the plan this time didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Xiu slaves. This entire camp was all xiu slaves! Looking out, there probably were thousands of them. All of these xiu slaves had lianqi cultivation and were not of great use. The xiuzhe that had been guarding the camp had escaped a long time ago.

Ma Fan and the others had thought incorrectly. Even though He Xiang and the factions had been discussing business, but they hadn't transported any merchandise over. What they discussed were large orders, and transactions that would be completed in intervals. As a result, other than these xiu slaves, Nan Sheng Village really didn't have anything else.

Both Ma Fan and Xie Shan were very unfamiliar with doing business, so they couldn't ever have predicted the proceedings. They had rationally assumed that the stores of Nan Sheng Village were bursting with mountains of resources.

It had to be said that the merit rewards in the camp were also connected to their service and the spoils that they had contributed each time. They looked down on what they could hand over, that could be used to trade for good things from Boss. Boss had a lot of good things in his possession. They had been envious for a long time.

Who could have thought that their plan would fail?

Everyone's mood suddenly dropped to the bottom after having just achieving a victory.

"How about we take these xiu slaves?" someone weakly suggested.

"What do we need xiu slaves for? Also, how can we transport so many

people?” someone objected.

“There’s slave transportation boats here. Their speed isn’t slow and it’s convenient for transporting people,” another person quickly suggested.

“If we take a few boats of xiu slaves back, and also lianqi level xiu slaves, wouldn’t we be laughed at when we get back?”

“But we can’t leave them to benefit the Outer Hall. Then should we kill all of them? I won’t do it. I can’t do something like massacring xiu slaves.”

Many xiuzhe nodded their heads in agreement with those words. They were all xiuzhe who had experienced many battles. All of them had blood on their hands. They felt it was normal to fight to the death. However, everyone still felt it was objectionable to massacre xiu slaves that were not able to put up any resistance.

Of course, that “can’t leave them to benefit the Outer Hall” struck their hearts even more. To say nothing of having gained nothing, no one was willing to let the Outer Hall have the slaves.

After such an attack, the two sides definitely had no room to negotiate. The people of the Outer Hall would hate them to their bones.

“Take them, all of them!” Ma Fan gritted his teeth, “Who cares if they are useful or not? Wait until we return first.”

The xiu slaves in the camp were herded onto the xiu slave boats. Everyone also stepped onto the slave transporting boats.

The slave transporting boats were jingshi talismans. They were extremely large, about fifty zhang long and shaped like a turtle with no sails. They could hold more than a thousand xiu slaves. Xiu slaves were not rare. They were mostly the natives of newly discovered jie. Some of the natives were very primitive, others had already stepped upon the path to cultivation. However, they were powerless against those great xiuzhe sects and had all become xiu slaves.

Many sects were enthusiastic about discovering new jie. Jingshi and ores were things they needed desperately. If they could become the jie master, they would become the literal emperor of that place. If they did not like

doing so, they could sell the new jie they possessed to other sects and receive large amounts of resources.

Searching for jie was a high risk and high return profession.

After the natives were captured, the sect would pass some basic scriptures to them. Xiu slaves that entered lianqi could be bought and sold in the market. This kind of xiu slaves could do heavy labor like mining. Those xiu slaves who had exceptional talents would be marked with high prices to be sold to other sects to be slave soldiers.

Slave soldiers would be taught more profound scriptures but, without exception, have jinzhi put into them so that they absolutely would not dare to refuse the orders of the sect. Those sects who had long histories had even longer histories of bringing up slave soldiers. They would even have special slave soldier troops.

Slave transporting boats were specialized slave transporting talismans. They were extremely large and could contain large amounts of xiu slaves. The body of the boats were also extremely hard because they needed to travel between jie and pass through the turbulence of the Void. Due to that, slave transporting boats were never below fifth-grade.

In terms of spoils of victory this time, their biggest one was these five slave transporting boats. The Outer Hall had transported five boats of xiu slaves. They had already sold four boatloads of slaves so there was one boatload of xiu slaves left. Naturally, Ma Fan and the others wouldn't leave the other four boats behind. Luckily, the boats could be shrunk when they were not in use. The miniaturized slave transporting boats were about three chi large, and was very exquisite.

Ma Fan and the others found it extremely puzzling that the slaves hadn't run away on the ships. What they didn't know was that the camp was very close to Nan Sheng Village so the Outer Hall didn't worry at all that the xiu slaves would dare to run. The camp was usually guarded very loosely. The people who were supposed to be guarding the slaves today had coincidentally gone to Nan Sheng Village to have fun, and had not escaped the calamity.

It was the first time many of the people had stepped onto a slave transporting boat. All of them were very curious and looked around. Some of the people who had experience on the boats moved of their own initiative to steer the big boat.

The slave transporting boat slowly floated into the sky. Many people sighed with amazement at the fifty zhang boat.

Everyone snickered and steered the ship into the distance with spirit.

Translator Ramblings: Ma Fan and the others pull off their plan successfully. More background on the bigger world.

For a person who asked about the meaning of Zuo Mo's name. It is written as 左莫. The "mo" is not the same one as the mo in yaomo. Zuo is Left, unorthodox or East. It is not that rare but Mo can actually be a surname as well. By itself, mo can mean "nothing," "do not," or "negative." Also, it is a modern form of a character 漠 which means vast (as in desert), cool and indifferent. So there are many meanings but the simplest one is nothing. Zuo Mo has a surname of East or Left, and his actual name is nothing. I actually prefer it as a form of the more complex character so it means vast instead. So if we twist and do not use the common definitions, we can make it an Eastern Vastness.

Chapter 262: Unprofitable Business

On the mountaintop, He Xiang looked at the ruined Nan Sheng Village, paused for a moment, and then broke down sobbing.

Zuo Mo looked with slight fear at the female xiu nearby. She seemed to have resumed her past state of motionlessness. After yesterday's battle, the female xiu was much more sinister from every angle in his eyes.

This made him slightly insecure.

He would treasure his life and stay far from female xiu. Especially strong females that knew evil spells.

He had discussed with Pu Yao for a while yesterday and hadn't concluded anything. He still needed to work so after resting for a night, so he continued to build formation battle watchtowers.

After such a battle, the captives in the camp were as obedient as they could be. However, the issue that arose was that no one dared to go within three zhang of Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo originally had a question to ask Yuan Jiang. But when he walked two steps towards the other, he saw Yuan Jiang's face paled and his legs were trembling. Zuo Mo suddenly remembered that some of the enemies had been scared to death by the strong girl, and his steps instantly stopped. Yuan Jiang was a rare kind of genius. If he was scared to death, it would be so unprofitable. He could only stop moving.

He thought of the strong girl that wouldn't leave him alone. Wasn't he now the plague that no one would approach?

Zuo Mo's mood immediately became terrible. He waved his hand for Yuan Jiang to leave. Watching as Yuan Jiang ran away faster than a rabbit as though he was pardoned from death, his mood became increasingly terrible. However, when he recalled Pu Yao's dark expression, and undisguised rage, his mood instantly became better.

As expected, happiness was always built upon other people's pain. Zuo

Mo snickered and went back to building the city.

Just as Zuo Mo had seen, Pu Yao's mood was extremely terrible. He felt great failure at the appearance of the female xiu. He didn't know her history, nor the scripture she used, didn't know how her power really was, didn't know anything.

Yet he also had no solution. If this was still the time when his strength had not been damaged, if he was unhappy, he could just pinch and make the person explode. But now his soul was extremely damaged. He had to act carefully and could only rely on Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo was the place he had put his soul in, and was now under threat from the female xiu. How could Pu Yao feel safe like this?

Also, he could not understand the female xiu. This point caused the insecurity inside to grow. If something occurred, he could do nothing. His strength had reached the lowest point in his life. The female xiu's strength wasn't just ridiculously strong, but extremely strange.

"It seems that we need to temporarily cooperate," Pu Yao gritted out to the gravestone. "This woman is too dangerous!"

The gravestone didn't make a sound.

Pu Yao smirked coldly. "Aren't you afraid that something will happen to him? Other than him, do you have any other choice?"

The gravestone suddenly became as smooth and clear as a mirror, a figure blurrily appearing.

Pu Ya smiled.

After the first formation battle watchtower, Zuo Mo's construction speed increased dramatically. This was due to him acclimating to the new changes of his body. Zuo Mo gave the move he had randomly created that day the name of "Diving From Heaven." Accidentally performing "Diving From Heaven" had made him realize many aspects of his new body.

The most evident was the consciousness. His consciousness had not developed very much over time as though it was stuck at a certain barrier. In the sky that day, when he had accidentally stirred the flames in the turbulent air, he had comprehended and instantly broke through in that moment.

The improvement in his consciousness was enormous. This also caused his speed in building formation battle watchtowers to dramatically increase.

The most difficult part of the formation battle watchtower was carving the formation. After his consciousness improved, it became easier to carve formations. Adding on that he had the experience of making one tower, his construction speed made people gape. Yuan Jiang who was watching from a distance increasingly felt that Boss was a monster.

One female and one male monster.

The demand of resources suddenly increased. Ji Wei and Sun Bao instantly were so busy they were dizzy.

Zuo Mo furiously built at a rate of one formation battle watchtower every two days. Tower after tower rose up. Zuo Mo used almost all of the empty ground to build formation battle watchtowers.

Zuo Mo had a strong feeling that the potential of his body was slowly being uncovered.

All kinds of heavy labor would squeeze out every bit of strength in his body; controlling the fire paper would consume every drop of his ling power; carving formations exhausted his spiritual power.

He suddenly felt some anticipation. When this city was finished, what would he become?

The anticipation and yearning of the xiuzhe in the camp increased every day. Such a strong city, adding such a dense patch of formation battle watchtowers, they thought that no one could destroy this.

Just as Zuo Mo was happily busy, Ma Fan and the others arrived at the camp with the enormous slave transporting boats.

Looking at the black batch of xiu slaves, Zuo Mo was at a complete loss for words. The one thousand and more captives that Gongsun Cha had sent back had already gave him a headache. Just after he had managed to settle them down, Ma Fan and the others had brought to him one thousand and more of xiu slaves, and just lianqi xiu slaves

Zuo Mo was exceptionally angry, pointing at the xiu slaves in front of him and asking expressionlessly, "What do I do with them?"

Ma Fan, Xie Shan, and the others were very careful. They also felt that their spoils this time were somewhat absurd. Xie Shan piled a smile on his face. "Xiu slaves can be used to mine."

"Mining? I don't believe they can do as well as Lil' Pagoda," Zuo Mo said with a black face. Lil' Pagoda and Zuo Mo were connected in mind. Hearing Zuo Mo praise it, it whooshed out of somewhere and smugly twisted its slightly chubby body. However, when it saw Zuo Mo's pot black face, its figure froze and then it fled.

Many incidents had told him when his daddy wasn't in a good mood, nothing good would come out of appearing in front of him.

Ma Fan carefully gave a smile as he said, "Boss, you don't know how poor the Outer Hall is, so poor that they only have xiu slaves. We didn't have any solution. If we came back with empty hands, that doesn't fit in with what you usually teach us."

"Yes, yes!" Lei Peng hurriedly agreed as he furiously nodded his head.

Zuo Mo smiled coldly. "Not bad, not bad! You guys really remember my words well."

"Of course!" Lei Peng beat loudly on his hairy chest. Xie Shan and Ma Fan exchanged a look and obediently close their mouths. The two of them looked with sympathy at Lei Peng.

"Then you can support them." Zuo Mo glanced at Lei Peng. "You forgot the other phrase I said. We don't do unprofitable business. Oh, I will take it from your rewards."

Lei Peng gave a sky-shaking howl and grabbed onto Zuo Mo's leg. "Boss!

I was wrong! I really was wrong!”

The anger in Zuo Mo’s heart erupted as he kicked Lei Peng out twenty zhang away and swore, “You also know you are wrong! Ha! Do you know how much jingshi you people spend every day? Five pieces! Seven hundred people, three thousand and five hundred pieces of third grade jingshi every day! Do you really think ge is a tycoon? Ge is so poor right now ge almost can’t eat!”

Everyone was scared by the acrimony in Zuo Mo’s words that they were shaking. They found he was right as they thought about it. They would consume large amounts of jingshi when they cultivated every day. All of the expenses were provided by Boss. They had never thought about it before. Now that Boss calculated it, they jumped in fright. Many people suddenly felt guilty. As long as it was jingshi for cultivation, Boss was always open and had never shorted them.

“Ha! Now you guys have taken back this many xiu slaves, you just want ge to go bankrupt!” Zuo Mo’s anger had not eased. Nothing could infuriate him more than going bankrupt!

“Boss, we’ll go steal jingshi for you!” Lei Peng rolled and climbed over to express his determination.

“Right, Boss, we can’t let you lose!”

“We’ll rob them blind!”

The crowd of people instantly started howling. Their killing intent scared the one thousand xiu slaves into paling.

“Then what to do with the xiu slaves? Sell them?” Ma Fan carefully asked.

“Sell to whom?” The anger in Zuo Mo’s heart had decreased greatly as he snorted coldly, “Wouldn’t that be telling other people what you guys did Nan Sheng Village?”

Everyone stared at each other, and instantly found it was a problem.

“Should we kill them?” Xie Shan hesitantly asked. The expressions of

many of the surrounding people were not natural.

Once the words came out, the xiu slaves that were nearest instantly paled and knelt down with a bang, furiously kowtowing and begging, “Daren! We can work! We’re willing to do any work! Daren, we only ask for something to eat”

“Get up! Get Up!” Zuo Mo instantly had a headache. He had never seen anything like this before.

Those xiu slaves didn’t dare to get up, all of them kneeling down in a wave as they furiously kowtowed, “Daren”

The already impatient Zuo Mo suddenly raged, “All of you, shut up and get the motherf***ing up! I’ll kill anyone who kneels!”

These words were very effective at silencing everyone.

Zuo Mo didn’t speak another word, turning and leaving.

Ma Fan and the others that remained behind looked at each other with frowns on their faces. Those people who had suggested to take the xiu slaves with them were full of regret but at this time, no one was in the mood to talk.

Zuo Mo found a formation battle watchtower in a dejected mood, and laid down. He might have many people under his command, but in reality, he still was a youth who hadn’t seen much.

Wu Kong Sword Sect also had xiu slaves. He had some sympathy for xiu slaves. They were a group of pitiful people.

But life was not easy. His sympathy wasn’t going to be used on xiu slaves he didn’t know or related to. This group of xiu slaves were a great burden, but he couldn’t do something like massacre all the xiu slaves.

Usually, he was used to facing these things from an objective perspective. Who could have thought that something like this would one day occur to him?

Little Mountain Jie was full of danger. Their goal was to quickly leave.

Where did he have the energy to take care of this group of helpless xiu slaves? What Zuo Mo needed right now was xiuzhe with offensive power, and not xiu slaves that could not fight.

These xiu slaves also needed to consume ling grains or jingshi. Even though it wouldn't be a huge amount, but due to the large numbers, it wouldn't be a small amount. The already heavy burden would grow bigger.

Why had he encountered such a terrible matter?

Zuo Mo laid down with anger and no strength. Looking at the exquisite formations on the ceiling, he fell into a daze.

Suddenly, Pu Yao's voice suddenly sounded in his mind, "I have a solution."

Translator Ramblings: Poor Man Fan and Xie Shan. They sincerely want to be good and useful, and they try so hard. Now they've "failed" twice in a row.

Zuo Mo finally shows some of the pressure he is under. The jingshi has to come from somewhere, and people in Little Mountain Jie are not that rich. The stuff they get from conquering other people are not enough, especially since they have to pay the forgers for the city building materials and also Gongsun Cha's army who probably needs more ling power as they expend it in fighting.

To continue on names, let's talk about Wei Sheng. It is written as "韦胜". Wei is a very old surname, part of the Hundred Names. It also means tanned leather. Sheng has multiple means. The first is "victory" or "to win." It is also "surpass," "superb" and many other synonyms along those lines. It's a pretty simple name. Though nothing is as simple as Pu, which is just a rush or a vine, and one of the words in the Chinese name of dandelion. Plant based name for a species that came from plants ... very easy to create names this way.

Chapter 263: Zuo Mo's Determination

Hearing Pu Yao's words, Zuo Mo's mind became alert. He pretend to accidentally glance at the female xiu before secretly entering the sea of consciousness.

"What solution?" Zuo Mo asked straightforwardly. However, when he saw Pu Yao, he stilled. Pu Yao wasn't sitting on the gravestone like he usually did but sitting in front of it.

Weren't these two at odds?

Suspicion flashed across Zuo Mo's heart, but his attention was quickly attracted by Pu Yao's words.

"I know what you are worried about." Pu Yao's thin lips curved in an enchanting smile.

Zuo Mo was slightly distracted by a nonsensical question in his mind. Why was everyone around him so evil and feminine? Even Gongsun Cha seemed to be progressing towards abnormal now. The strong girl that had appeared was also very evil.

Pu Yao seemed very confident. "It is a pity to waste jingshi on their body."

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes upon hearing this. "Just say the solution, don't waste words."

"Hee hee." Pu Yao wasn't moved, his bloody pupil narrowing slightly. "Why don't you consider making them cultivate mo?"

"Cultivate mo?" Zuo Mo instantly froze.

"Exactly, cultivate mo," Pu Yao smiled. "The ling energy of Little Mountain Jie is corroded, but that doesn't affect mo cultivation. This group of xiu slaves have just entered lianqi, and their cultivation is rough. It would not be difficult for them to switch to mo cultivation. Also, cultivating mo does not require ling energy, and you do not need to use up jingshi."

Zuo Mo's interest was stirred by Pu Yao's suggestion. He asked with curiosity, "How to cultivate mo?"

"There are mo skills," Pu Yao said in a matter of fact tone.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo was furious. He jumped off the ground, pointing at Pu Yao's nose and swearing, "Ha, you do have mo skills! What did you say in the past to ge? You said you didn't have mo skills, making ge practice [Sky Wave Fist Scripture]! Now you run out and say you have mo skills, you were fooling ge!"

Pu Yao was speechless.

The matter of cultivating mo was quickly finalized. Pu Yao took out a set of mo skill called [Hardship Guard].

"The previous version of [Hardship Guard] was a mo skill called [Hardship Abyss]. It was first created by a heart-addicted monkey. He was born very weak and untalented. He could not cultivate the [Heart Addiction] mo skill of his clan. After many troubles, he personally created [Hardship Abyss], and in the end, cultivated to the rank of mo general. Later, this mo skill landed in the hands of a king. He changed the [Hardship Abyss] and bestowed it to one of his personal guards. This mo skill therefore changed its name to [Hardship Guard].

Pu Yao proudly introduced.

"The greatest specialty of this mo skill is that it is suitable for mo that do not have outstanding talents. Oh, this group of xiu slaves is very well suited. Hmph, hmph, in any mo jie, this mo skill is high level stuff. It can sell for a good price. These xiu slaves really picked up a bargain."

After Zuo Mo finished reading [Hardship Guard], he jumped in fright. Unless one had great endurance they couldn't cultivate this mo skill, much less to a high level. Mo skills were based on hard work and persistence. The person that made this mo skill really was perverse!

He had originally been thinking if he could cultivate it. After reading it, Zuo Mo decided to give up. This wasn't something anyone could cultivate.

Pu Yao understood Zuo Mo's misgiving.

“Normal people aren’t suited to cultivate this, but these xiu slaves have encountered many obstacles and hardships in their life so they are actually very suited to this mo skill. In any case, you just don’t want them to use jingshi right now.”

Zuo Mo agreed with Pu Yao. In any case, he wasn’t hoping that these xiu slaves would accomplish anything.

The xiu slaves were reorganized into a camp called the Guard Camp. Zuo Mo counted one thousand people. He passed down the first chapter of [Hardship Guard] and picked a few xiuzhe to supervise them before going back to his city construction work.

After a few days when Gongsun Cha returned with eight hundred captives, Zuo Mo finally released a breath. The two exchanged a few words before they attended to their own matters. Zuo Mo had to build the city, Gongsun Cha had to organize the captives and make new groups, and consolidate what he learned etc.

The preliminary structure of the Golden Crow City caused everyone, including the captives, to feel excitement and anticipation.

After continuous construction, the formation battle watchtowers of Golden Crow City reached thirty six in number. They were tightly packed together, pointing towards the sky like sharp swords. Looking at these formation battle watchtowers that rose above the city walls, everyone was filled with the feeling of safety.

The completion of thirty six formation battle watchtowers meant that the xiuzhe of the camp could start to move in.

Wei Cheng Bin followed Master Ji Wei into Golden Crow City, his expression excited. As he stepped into the city, a feeling of warmth surrounded him, feeling like he was soaking in the sun. The people in the surroundings sighed in amazement.

“What formation is this? It is so wonderful!”

“Comfortable, way too comfortable! Even if you kill me, I won’t return to

that mountain cave!"

"Worth it, it's worth it even if I die now!"

... ..

Hearing the discussion around him, Wei Cheng Bin suddenly felt his nose was sore and almost cried. He hurriedly lowered his head to disguise his state. When he raised his head, what he saw was a flash of tears at the corner of Master Ji Wei's eye.

For people like him, the Golden Crow City in front of them was the final dream in their hearts!

One after the other, the formation battle watchtowers covered in complex formations scripts appeared in their vision, causing them to sigh in amazement again. Everyone's hearts was instantly comforted. The enormous group of formation battle watchtowers seemed to be announcing their power and gave them a strong feeling of safety.

"Alright, move quickly!" Master Ji Wei bellowed at the top of his lungs to wake the group of people up. "We need to go first build the places we will be living in. Otherwise, we need to return to the cave tonight. Which one of you wants to return?"

Of course, no one was willing so everyone hurried to start building.

The xiuzhe that knew earth element spells usually were also skilled in building houses. The xiuzhe of the forging division were never properly educated. Many of them had a pretty good earth element spell.

"Everyone work hard! Let's try to finish before dusk so we can have a little fun tonight." Master Jie Wei waved his arms with excitement.

As Zuo Mo had already divided out the different living districts beforehand, the camp was naturally the most important part. Gongsun Cha first needed to reorganize the numerous troops under his command. He didn't interfere with the Guard Camp. He didn't understand the things Shixiong was doing with the Guard Camp. Just the xiuzhe under his

command were enough to give him a headache.

He didn't want to break down the organization of the six divisions. These xiuzhe cooperated very well among themselves. If new people were added, their offensive capabilities would decrease.

However, Gongsun Cha was not the same greenhorn that didn't understand anything anymore. He easily worked to reorganize.

The six divisions were the primary force, and were under the command of Vermillion Bird Camp. The fact that the first camp created was called Vermillion Bird Camp, and not Black Warrior Camp[1] was enough to express how much everyone liked Golden Crow City from the bottom of their hearts. The xiuzhe that had comprehended "essence" and were led by Ma Fan and Xie Shan were put into one platoon, Sky Peak Platoon. What was a surprise was the Shield Guard Platoon was led by Zong Ru. The main purpose of the Shield Guard Platoon was to protect Gongsun Cha, and transmit Gongsun Cha's orders.

The remaining two thousand xiuzhe were divided into the Eastern and Western Camps. In Gongsun Cha's plans, Eastern Camp and Western Camp were the reserve that would provide talented xiuzhe for Vermillion Bird Camp.

In Gongsun Cha's vision, Vermillion Camp would have twelve divisions, one thousand six hundred and sixty four people. Adding on the quartermasters and supporting xiuzhe, it would be a full one thousand and five hundred people. There were just six divisions now, so it was only half complete.

But he was also clear that Vermillion Bird Camp which was skilled in ambushing was not in great demand since they possessed the Golden Crow City. The most pressing matter at the moment was to train the xiuzhe of the Eastern and Western Camps to use the formation battle watchtowers.

The reorganization calmly progressed.

As to the Guard Camp, that was Shixiong's headache. Having finished his preparations, Gongsun Cha quickly moved into the Golden Crow City.

When the night came, Golden Crow City was very loud. The lanterns at the sides of the street filled the little city with brightness. From afar, it looked like a city that was floating in the air!

Today was a holiday for everyone in the city!

Many people cried from happiness. They finally had a place to rest, a place to shelter them from the elements, they finally had a place where they could relax and sleep!

In the calamity-ridden Little Mountain Jie, Golden Crow City was one of a kind!

Gongsun Cha silently watched his subordinates celebrate. Those people that usually weren't afraid of death were sobbing like children at the moment. His heart didn't feel so good. He knew more. He knew the city was just to prepare for the big battle against the Clear Sky Old Forefather.

From the moment it started to be built, the fate of Golden Crow City was set in stone.

He pressed together his lips, quietly leaving the partying camp to find Shixiong. He found Shixiong at a formation battle watchtower. He was slightly shocked. As everyone was partying madly, Shixiong was staying by himself at the formation battle watchtower.

Noticing Gongsun Cha come over, Zuo Mo raised his head. "I'm trying to see if I can use the formation battle watchtower to nurture the Sonic Lightning Walnuts."

Gongsun Cha became alert. "Did Shixiong find something?"

"En, it seems plausible but I still need to test it." Zuo Mo noticed Gongsun Cha's low mood. "What? Has Shidi encountered something unhappy?"

He understood the two shidi very well. Cheng Shidi was a person obsessed with animal-keeping. While Gongsun Shidi usually seemed vicious and murderous, but in reality, his mentality was not any different than Cheng Shidi. They were both very naïve and did not know worldly matters.

“I just saw they are so happy. But in the end, there will be nothing. This city is destined to be destroyed,” Gongsun Cha said dejectedly.

Zuo Mo was silent. He walked to the guardrail and looked into the distance. After a moment, he smiled and said, “I hadn’t thought such a violent person as Shidi would be so sentimental.” He paused slightly, turned his face, and said seriously, “Little Mountain Jie is a cage. Can there be a paradise in a cage? What we want is to survive because we understand that if we cannot escape the cage, we will die. It is like using warm water to cook a frog, we will be cooked slowly.”

“Among them, some understand and some do not. Those that understand are not willing to think. Why? They feel if they can live one more day, it is one day.” Zuo Mo said in a deep voice, “But I don’t think the same. I would rather to use those miserable days to trade for a chance, a chance to escape.”

“Golden Crow City has never been a paradise! If we succeed, even if this city does not exist anymore, they will still be able to find their paradise!” Zuo Mo said resolutely.

Gongsun Cha raised his head. The depression on his delicate face swept away cleanly. Those eyes that were usually covered in killing intent and people could never see into were so clear now there was no impurity.

The two exchanged a look, and smiled at each other.

*

[1] The Vermillion Bird (Zhu Que) is one of the four sacred/benevolent animals of Chinese culture. It is actually a five-colored bird, not just one color. Its element is fire and the cardinal direction it represents is the south. Black Warrior (Xuan Wu) is another name for the Black Turtle (Xuan Gui). Its cardinal direction is the north, and its element is water. In mythology, the black warrior is made of two entities, a tortoise, and a snake who are two great generals. Due to the origins (Wikipedia), Xuan Wu would usually be a much better name for a military troop.

Translator Ramblings: Ah, Zuo Mo is always sensitive to anything that can impact his bottom line. He doesn’t care that a few thousand people

are cultivating to be mo if he doesn't have to spend jingshi. Pu Yao is now offering help without being asked ... this is a large improvement compared to the beginning of their relationship.

Zuo Mo's city is now habitable and the people are excited. He really points to the main problem: there is no freedom in Little Mountain Jie. If they don't rebel, they will forever be living in a place they cannot leave and at the mercy of Clear Sky Sect since they control the only entrance, and therefore the flow of all goods imported and exported.

Chapter 264: The Rudimentary Form

Taking advantage of the fact that the Old Forefather was in seclusion, He Xiang concealed the matter. The other people also knew this matter had created too much of a mess. If it was revealed to the top, everyone would die so they all kept their silence. Their greatest losses this time were the five slave transporting boats. The value of the one thousand xiu slaves was very limited.

They were still able to afford the compensation for five slave transporting boats.

Yet, the loss that made them want to spit blood was that many of the bosses that they had finished negotiating with had died in this ambush. The agreements that they had made had become a waste of effort. These factions would enter a period of chaos, reform, and choose a new leader. This meant that their work would drag on for a longer period of time.

This damned group of hooligans!

If he caught them, he would definitely tear their bodies to pieces!

He Xiang gritted his teeth. Thinking of the factions that were in chaos, he felt his head ache. He suddenly found that from the time he had become the Chief Elder of the Outer Hall, an unfortunate sequence of bad luck had followed him. Nothing had gone smoothly.

What he needed to consider now was whether he should intervene in the internal conflict of these factions. There was not much time left for him. If he could not complete this matter before the Old Forefather came out of seclusion, he would lose all of his chances.

All of the formation battle watchtowers lit up. The warm silver lights were very beautiful in the night.

Seven Sonic Lightning Walnuts were floating at the top level of each formation battle watchtower. They were bobbing like they were in water. They occasionally flew around the interior of the watchtowers. The ceiling

and walls of the towers continued to release silver dots of light. These mist like silver dots of light would then be absorbed by the Sonic Lightning Walnuts.

Zuo Mo carefully inspected every Sonic Lightning Walnut that was being nurtured in the top level of the watchtowers. The formation battle watchtowers were carved with the [Yin Fiend Hard Lightning] formation. These dots of silver mist that looked harmless contained minuscule amounts of hard lightning. After being nurtured like this, the power of the Sonic Lightning Walnut would be even greater.

The construction of the city was only half completed. The remaining half was the most difficult part.

In the watchtower at the very center of the Golden Crow City, Zuo Mo started to dig down into the soil. He incinerated the evacuated soil using Golden Crow Fire. His body had entered the second maturation. The noise of this maturation process was much less noisy than compared to the first time.

The improvement of second maturation was not as evident as first maturation, but he could still clearly feel the improvement of his body.

[Sky Glass Wave] had improved to nineteen revolutions from eighteen revolutions. The power had increased, but there was no qualitative change.

But what interested Zuo Mo was the mo matrix on his body.

Jade Metal Head was a mo physique. After the second maturation, a faint mo matrix started to appear. The mo matrix started first on his chest and it was very faint. If Zuo Mo didn't carefully inspect his body, it was likely he would have missed such a subtle change.

His skin had become black and glowing. The mo matrix patterns were also black, and very faint, so they were hard to detect.

Zuo Mo carefully studied them for a while and found the mo matrix that had floated out was not complete. Many places were far too faint and hard to decipher. He concluded that they must only completely appear after

third maturation.

He noted it down before going back to building the city.

In the span of a few short days, Golden Crow City was completely revamped.

The streets were abnormally clean. New buildings neatly spread out like a forest on both sides of streets. The style of these buildings were varied. There were green brick yards, brightly colored sharp pointed towers. The xiuzhe of Golden Crow City came from many different places. The only buildings that could not be seen here were the residences frequently seen in other cities to be floating in the air out of consideration for safety.

The fruit trees on both sides of the street were tenderly green and heavy with fruit that gave off a tantalizing fragrance. All of the empty spaces like under the trees, and the corners of buildings were planted with flowers and grasses to make them attractive to the eyes. For these trees and grasses, all of the xiuzhe that had knowledge of ling farming had joined in. Many kinds of birds had been enticed over. Vitality flowed in every corner.

Nian Lu, who dragged a group of xiuzhe back through hurrying day and night gaped at the beautiful scene in front of him and lost the ability of speech.

Bao Yi bowed to Lil' Pagoda that was floating in front of him, his expression slightly wary, "Pagoda ye, are you hungry again?"

The chubby Lil' Pagoda tried its best to produce a proud stance, but one could not bear to look at it. Behind it, Silly Bird raised her head and pushed out her chest, her stomach tightly stretched and fat. The half-lidded eyes didn't show any intentions of properly looking at a person. On top of Silly Bird's head, the antenna of Lil' Black restlessly waved as it looked around.

Bao Yi didn't dare to laugh. He didn't dare to offend the three little ancestors in front of him.

He really didn't understand. These days, could talismans, steeds, and

worms become so intelligent? The three formed a troop and would come at intervals to sweep the stores. The weirdest one was Lil' Pagoda. It would swallow anything. Talismans, materials, all of it would go to its stomach.

But Boss was very lenient with them, and had told him to give the talismans that could not be used to Lil' Pagoda.

To a miser like Bao Yi, this was akin to carving the flesh out of his heart. Even though he knew that there wasn't much value in those talismans, but the smallest grain of rice was still food. Watching as they all landed in Lil' Pagoda's stomach, and not having the smallest piece of jingshi come out, his heart bled blood.

Wastrel! Such a wastrel!

Unconsciously, Lil' Pagoda had become Bao Yi's greatest enemy!

Of course, he didn't dare to show the enmity that was in his heart. Lil' Pagoda was deeply favored by Boss. If working under Zuo Mo previously had been a decision made out of helplessness, then his heart was truly loyal now. He had never heard of a person so strong they could build a city like this by themselves, much less seen one. Right now, he seemed to understand why an expert like Xie Shan would willingly serve Boss.

Look at the strong offensive abilities under Boss' command! Oh, the God of Wealth Up High, he, Bao Yi, had never thought he could personally see such a strong and vicious troop!

He didn't believe there was anyone that had the power to pose a risk to them in Little Mountain Jie unless Clear Sky Old Forefather personally came. He admired Boss very much for this point. Boss had opened up his provisions of jingshi for his subordinates. The troop of seven hundred people used three thousand and five hundred third-grade jingshi a day. If it was converted, it would be seven pieces of fourth-grade jingshi.

Seven piece of fourth-grade jingshi daily! Whoa! He had almost fainted when he had first learned this. Even in Little Mountain Jie where jingshi was not worth much at present, it still was not a low number.

He felt a compelling pressure. The talismans that they had gained were

not able to be sold. Now that the city was constructed, he needed to think of ways for Boss to start doing business. Otherwise, if they just fed off of their savings then in the long term, they couldn't sustain it in the future.

Just as he was wandering in his thoughts, he saw Lil' Pagoda waving in front of him. He hurriedly refocused and suddenly found that a line of puppets had formed behind the three.

Puppets!

As an experienced merchant, Bao Yi had worked with all kinds of talismans, and naturally seen puppets before. Truthfully, from his angle, the construction of these copper puppets were very rough.

Copper puppets were just one step above paper puppets, but still were very common mainstream items. He twisted his mouth. This kind of copper puppets couldn't sell for a good price, even if he was the one doing it.

However, it was possible to see that the person who had designed these puppets had put in a great deal of thought. These puppets were designed for mining. The bottom half of their bodies were jointed in sections like a snake. That would allow them to adjust to all kinds of uneven terrain. The top half was shaped traditionally like a person, but there were four arms instead of two.

The puppets lined up neatly, each puppet carrying on its back a cloth bag that was larger than their bodies.

Bao Yi lost some of his disdain. These puppets may look ugly, but they were very strong and were pretty good puppets.

He watched as these puppets came in, and put down the cloth bags on their backs. Bao Yi quickly found a little mountain pile up in front of him.

"This Pagoda ye, what is all this?" Bao Yi carefully asked.

Lil' Pagoda bent its chubby body and acted as it was talking.

Bao Yi swallowed and wiped the sweat on his forehead. He asked uncertainly, "Is it to let me see?" Every time he faced Lil' Pagoda and the

other two, it was as though he was facing an enemy. He regretted not learning how to play charades when he was young.

Lil' Pagoda nodded.

Bao Yi released a breath. He hadn't guessed incorrectly. He hurriedly ran over and opened the cloth bags.

The blinding light of jingshi reflected on his dumbstruck face and filled the room with light.

Lil' Pagoda ran in front of Silly Bird to ask for praise. Silly Bird used her wings to brush Lil' Pagoda. Lil' Pagoda instantly became happy, and hurried flying to the front to lead the way. This guy was very clever. They had become familiar after coming here a few times. With Lil' Black on top, Silly Bird walked its proud stride and floated off as she brushed past the stunned Bao Yi.

Shu Long was the highest ranked supervisor of the Guard Camp. He was an old xiu slave. Differing from the many people who had just been captured, he had already passed through five owners. This caused him to hold great authority among this group of xiu slaves.

He scanned the camp. Everyone was furiously cultivating. He couldn't help but give a satisfied expression. He was full of gratitude towards his present owner. Only xiu slaves that had passed through many owners would deeply appreciate how much the present situation was like paradise.

He had actually received favor from Master to command the Guard Camp. He was full of excitement and terror. He was happy that he could help Master, but terrified that he would ruin the matter.

What he hadn't expected was that Boss didn't get them to go work, but had them cultivate. Cultivation was very good. Even though he didn't know much, but he knew that cultivation was value. However, he couldn't help but worry. Master's action was benevolent, but in the eyes of other people, he was a wastrel. Who would let xiu slaves cultivate?

He had never heard of something so absurd.

But since Master had ordered it, he could only do his best to help Master. Sometimes, he couldn't help but fantasize that some experts would be produced out of the Guard Camp and serve Master. It would be worth it even if he died.

Master had kept them, and allowed them to cultivate. All of Guard Camp were holding their breath. What Shu Long was most afraid of were the new slaves. New xiu slaves only had hatred in their minds. In their eyes, all xiuzhe were enemies.

He had also once walked that road.

“Shu Long, get them to come one by one. I need to inspect their progress.” A thought came from the necklace on his neck. His mind became alert. Cultivating was so strange. This necklace of his should probably be a talisman.

“Yes!” he hurriedly responded, and rang the large drum.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao interestedly played with the necklace. The little toys that Zuo Mo forged had some usefulness.

Making a troop that cultivated mo, how interesting would something like that be!

*

Translation Ramblings: Xiu slaves are worth less than their transportation boats which isn't so strange if you think back to how much a free lianqi xiuzhe's wages are and how expensive talismans are. Clear Sky Sect probably just had to pay the merchant/business for the boats, not the slaves.

Lil' Pagoda is growing fat Bao Yi treats Lil' Pagoda like it is a calamity. On another note, if Zuo Mo had to have a patron god, it would probably also be the god of wealth a.k.a the god of jingshi. The puppets are pretty good in design though I'm curious if it would be better in

therms of stability for them to have multiple legs like an insect or to be like a snake like their present form.

Chapter 265: Silly Bird's Shocking Change!

Silly Bird swallowed down a piece of grey mud.

This was a ball of grey mud that Lil' Pagoda had just spat out. Lil' Black had no interest in the grey mud. Silly Bird was the only one that liked it. The three of them had a great relationship, especially as Silly Bird occupied the position of leader with a proud and matter of fact attitude. The other two little ones were very obedient towards Silly bird.

So whenever Lil' Pagoda had the chance, it would skip to give the grey mud it spat out to Silly Bird. Zuo Mo had been very busy recently, where would he find the time to take care of them? If he knew how much of the grey mud Silly Bird had swallowed, his heart would definitely bleed.

That was so much jingshi!

Silly Bird didn't have any intentions of being frugal and swallowed the grey mud as though it was her right. The talismans that were collected were of much higher grade than before. Previously, the majority had been second-grade, but now it was third-grade. The storage were filled with a large amount of third-grade talismans. Since they couldn't find buyers for them, and the xiuzhe couldn't use them, all of them had entered Lil' Pagoda's stomach.

Just by looking at Lil' Pagoda's fattened figure, it was possible to see how good its recent days had been.

Silly Bird had also received benefits along with Lil' Pagoda.

What was unexpected was that Silly Bird suddenly had a painful expression, all the feathers on its body were shaking. A faint whirlwind started to appear around its body, and spin continuously around her.

Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Black instantly became nervous.

Some grey energy threads suddenly appeared under Silly Bird's wings. As though they were alive, these grey threads of energy climbed and wormed

their way up her wings. Her pain seemed to increase as her body shook more fiercely. The grey energy quickly spread over her body at a rate visible to the naked eye.

In an extremely short period of time, the grey energy had spread along her long slender neck until it reached her eyes.

“Honk!”

A sound filled with pain caused Lil’ Pagoda and Lil’ Black to freeze on the spot in fright.

Pew.

An extremely small sound as though something had been lit.

Silly Bird’s entire body was wrapped in an extremely thick layer of grey mist. Looking at her from afar, she seemed like a roiling cloud of mist. Threads of grey energy spread out from the cloud, and entered the whirlwind that was swirling around her body, pulling out thin grey threads in circles.

The grey thread circles increased in number until there appeared to be an invisible silkworm spinning silk. The dense layer of grey thread continued to dance around Silly Bird and gradually formed a grey silk cocoon. At the very center of the grey cocoon was a ball of mist that continued to spew grey smoke.

“Honk!”

The painful sound seemed to come from the bottom of the heart. Bao Yi, who had been disturbed, changed expression. Lil’ Pagoda and Lil’ Black were so scared they lost their minds.

The grey cocoon suddenly flew into the air, leaving behind a grey shadow, as it disappeared into the horizon.

Zuo Mo, who had been working on the city’s construction, suddenly changed his expression. “Damn it!” His legs pushed off as he flew into the air.

“I’ll sort you all out when I get back!”

Zuo Mo’s furious voice passed back. Everyone at the ground looked at each other in ignorance.

After a while, Xie Shan tried to ask Gongsun Cha, “Boss, should we send someone to follow?”

Gongsun Cha glanced at the people that were yearning to go. “Do you guys want to slack off? Don’t even think about it. All of you, stay alert. Every one of you added together wouldn’t be a match for that woman.”

The other people instantly faltered. They remembered that the female xiu who always followed Boss was a terrifying existence!

Zuo Mo hurriedly followed in pursuit. Silly Bird that was wrapped in the grey energy flew extremely fast. He used all his power and could barely manage to keep up. He was both furious and panicked. Little brat, when ge catches up to you, just wait!

Lil’ Pagoda was connected to him. In an instant, he had known what had happened.

The more he thought, the angrier he got. Ge was working hard and was so tired, and you guys made trouble, you guys don’t want to live!

His mind prepared the series of tortures that would occur once he caught Silly Bird. It may have been due to the stimulus from his rage, his speed increased by another faction. The Thunder Flowing Light Wings were pressed to their limits. He was like a bolt of lightning!

No matter how fast he flew, the female xiu managed to follow without any effort. But at this point, Zuo Mo didn’t have the attention to spare.

His mind only had one thought, faster! Faster! Even faster!

All of his mind was engrossed in operating the Thunder Flowing Light Wings. After building the city, from the [Yin Fiend Hard Lightning] to the thirty six hard lightning formation battle watchtowers, without noticing it, his understanding of lightning had reached another level. Flowing Light

was a kind of lightning. Very quickly, he comprehended it and grasped the trick to it.

The light of the Thunder Flowing Light Wings exploded. The Wings disappeared. They became a ball of lightning that wrapped around Zuo Mo. His speed increased yet again!

Boom!

As the lightning flashed across the sky, it gave off a heart-shaking vibration. The sound was small but it passed into the distance.

However, after chasing for several hours, Zuo Mo still lost Silly Bird. No matter how much he accelerated, he could only watch as the grey shadow distanced itself from him and gradually disappeared.

“Do you know where she went?” Zuo Mo stopped abruptly and asked the female xiu.

The female xiu stood to one side silently as though she hadn’t heard anything.

“Which direction? Tell me!” Zuo Mo awkwardly added on hand motions, his voice extremely panicked.

The female xiu was like a statue and did not speak.

“Speak!” Zuo Mo suddenly raged!

The female xiu was not affected, and did not move.

Looking at the female xiu silently gazing at himself, the furious Zuo Mo suddenly calmed down, the anger in his eyes disappearing bit by bit.

“Sorry, I lost my temper just now!” Zuo Mo sincerely gave an apology. Even though he knew the other could not hear it, he had lost control of his temper. Calm, he needed to be calm!

“Pu Yao, do you know which direction she went?” Zuo Mo entered the sea of consciousness to ask Pu Yao.

“Just now, it was to the east,” Pu Yao said with helplessness. “My strength has been greatly used up, the range of my consciousness is much

smaller than in the past.”

“Towards the east!” Zuo Mo did not hesitate to keep on flying towards the east.

That damned Silly Bird! When ge catches you, ge will pluck you clean. How will you fly then? Zuo Mo thought hatefully .

He continued to channel ling power to maintain the Thunder Flowing Light Wings as he flew across the sky. Fortunately, his body had strengthened greatly in the past while. Of his body, consciousness, and ling power, the improvement of his ling power was not as visible as his body, but the recent progress was not ordinary.

His ling power had reached twenty five jing, only five jing away from the second stratum. What Zuo Mo didn't know was how shocked the world would be if he spoke of such a crazy progression speed!

In each stratum, preliminary growth would always be rapid, but the rate would become slow as they got closer to the peak of the stratum. Five jing of cultivation didn't seem like much. However, many people would expend three years, five years, or even longer on these five jing. Zuo Mo knew that while his cultivation growth rate had slowed, but the decrease was much smaller than normal xiuzhe.

He didn't know if it was caused by the mo physique or something else.

At this time, he didn't have the attention to spare. He gathered his ling power and flew with all his power towards the east.

Flying without rise until sunset, there was still nothing to be found. He looked in all directions, there were no traces. Zuo Mo's expression became dark, and couldn't control himself from swearing, “Damn it!”

However, his ling power was now completely used up. He had no energy to keep flying and could only land.

Taking out a few pieces of jingshi, he made a Primary Replenishing Formation before meditating to recover his ling power.

After reconstructing the mo physique, the previous formations on his

body had been destroyed. However, this mo physique could automatically filter the impurities in the ling power. Zuo Mo patiently processed the ling power he absorbed. Even though the ling power that was absorbed did not have impurities, they were purer if he processed them and easier to control.

After two hours, Zuo Mo opened his eyes again, a light flashing in the dark.

Just as he stood up, the jingshi on the ground exploded into ball of dust.

"This is troublesome," Zuo Mo flew into the sky, and muttered with a grimace after looking around.

The night was dark, and the coldness seeped into the bones. The cloud layer was very low, dark without any light. Zuo Mo decided to fly up. After a moment, he struggled out of the cloud layer.

The last bit of clouds were thrown behind him, the vast sky appearing in front.

All of the stars were so bright, densely covering the entire sky. From the ground, the cloud layer looked endless. Under the starlight, it was like a black ocean.

Between this cloud ocean and the stars, he was the only person!

He had never seen such a beautiful scene before. He was entranced for a while.

A moment later, he woke up. Looking at the female xiu that was silently floating beside him, his mood became slightly better. He said to her with a smile, "Silly Bird is somewhat dumb, but silly birds usually have silly luck, she shouldn't be in trouble this time."

He knew that the female xiu could not hear. Speaking this was just to comfort himself.

Suddenly, a few dots of light appeared in the sky.

Zuo Mo was instantly alerted and turned his head around .

It was a sword light! Zuo Mo was not unfamiliar with sword lights.

These were the lights that were usually created when sword xiu flew on their flying swords.

These sword lights came extremely quickly. Almost in the blink of an eye, they went from the size of a sesame seed to a mung bean. Zuo Mo could barely make out that there were four people coming, three male and one female, all of them sword xiu.

Zuo Mo's mind secretly became alert. These four people were not ordinary. Their speed as they flew on the sword was almost the same as when he would be using the Thunder Flowing Light Wings with all his power.

However, he didn't avoid them but moved forward. He wanted to ask the four people if they had seen Silly Bird.

The four of them came very quickly. Zuo Mo vibrated his ling power and shouted out, "Please wait!"

The four sword lights stopped at a place fifty zhang from Zuo Mo. All four of them looked warily at Zuo Mo. One of them opened, "Why has Sire stopped us?" His tone was slightly unfriendly.

"Sorry sorry!" Zuo Mo raised his hands and smiled with friendliness. "This one's steed was suddenly alarmed. This one has chased for a long time, but has lost it. Stopping everyone is just to ask if you have encountered a grey misty cloud?"

The expressions of the four eased. One of them said, "We did just see a grey shadow pass by, but it was too fast, we couldn't make it out."

Zuo Mo's mind became alert. "Do you know which direction?"

"That way," the person said as he pointed behind him.

Zuo Mo hurriedly gave his thanks, rose and flew in the direction the person pointed at.

"Shixiong, you are...?" the female xiu asked with puzzlement. They hadn't seen any grey shadow along the way.

"Hee hee," the person laughed darkly. "We can't capture that benefit, but

we can't let the person named Huang and the others to get it so easily. Otherwise, when we go back to Clear Sky Sect, our branch wouldn't even have any room."

"This person's cultivation doesn't seem to be high. I saw that he is only ningmai first stratum," another person said confusedly.

"Ha ha, we can silently follow behind. You will know when it is time," This person said confidently. "Maybe we can even take advantage of the chaos, and get some benefits."

*

Translator Ramblings: Aah, Zuo Mo's pets come back to remind us of their presence. WanderingGummiOfDoom thinks Silly Bird flew off because Zuo Mo told her to go fly the last time she was leveling up. That's very plausible and if that's the case, then all of this is Zuo Mo's fault.

Also, Zuo Mo is clearly not thinking with a clear mind and Pu Yao admits his increasing weakness.

Chapter 266: A Little Harvest

After flying for about an hour, there were still no signs. Zuo Mo calmed down. He knew that panicking was not useful. Based on Silly Bird's fierce flying, she probably wouldn't stop anytime soon. As long as the direction was right, he would find her.

The grey mud that Lil' Pagoda spat out was a smorgasbord of substances outside the five elements. He didn't know what change would come after Silly Bird had eaten so much. It would be good if nothing happened to her. He was very worried. Silly Bird was the first ling beast he had owned, and he had a deep attachment to her. Even though she was very proud and had terrible habits, like showing off and not looking at people properly, but when he thought about the first time he was wounded, and Silly Bird had done her best to carry him back, his heart still was moved.

Suddenly, an extremely fine sword light flashed twenty li away from him.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. It seemed his luck today wasn't so terrible. It required luck to be able to encounter other sword xiu when flying in the air at night, especially with the drastically reduced population of Little Mountain Jie. Not even one in ten remained, but he had met two different groups today.

He was just going forward to ask if the other had seen Silly Bird when the sword light unexpectedly curved and flew towards him.

Seeing the situation, Zuo Mo didn't move and waited for the other.

When the other flew close, Zuo Mo saw his appearance. The person was an extremely young xiuzhe in his early twenties. The light-glimmering ling armor did not look like something average. His feet were stepping on a flying sword shaped like a ling snake. He looked very carefree as he flew in the wind.

Seeing the pride on the others face, Zuo Mo muttered inside. Before he spoke, he heard the other shout, "Hey, do you know five element spells?"

Zuo Mo instantly was discontent, his brow unconsciously furrowing. He

speculated inside that this person definitely was a disciple that had just come out of the sect to gain experience. Surviving in the outside, just this kind of arrogant and brash tone was enough for him to die multiple times.

“I know some,” Zuo Mo still planned on asking about Silly Bird so he endured it.

The person’s eyes lit up. “Come with me!” Finishing, he turned and left.

Zuo Mo rubbed his nose. Where had this silly bird came from? Oh, no no no! If Silly Bird knew that he had given her and the guy in front of him had the same name, she would be humiliated to the point of hitting the wall to suicide!

The ignorance of the other caused Zuo Mo to not know what to say. His mind suddenly moved. How could a guy like this have survived in Little Mountain Jie? The only place he could think of was Clear Sky Sect!

Only Clear Sky Sect could have such an unworldly disciple!

“You are a disciple of Clear Sky Sect? Zuo Mo asked, tilting his head.

“Ha ha, you know that ye is from Clear Sky Sect! Since you know, then obey! If ye is happy, there’s some benefit for you. If you provoke ye, humph, no matter how big Little Mountain Jie is, there is no place for you to hide,” the person said proudly as he turned around.

It really was meeting one’s enemy on a narrow road!

Since he knew the other was a disciple of Clear Sky Sect, Zuo Mo didn’t have any more worries. With a flip of the hand, a flying sword appeared. This flying sword was serenely green, with rippling waves and extremely nimble. This sword was called Serene Water Sword, peak of third-grade. It was even better than the Water Drop Sword that Zuo Mo previously had.

Zuo Mo would only pick the talismans that he liked or found useful from what they had captured and put them into his ring. His ring at this time was piled full with fine talismans and rare materials.

This Serene Water Sword was just third-grade, but its entire body was forged from Serene Green Water, and was rich in water element power. It

was already the peak of third-grade talismans.

With the Serene Water Sword in his hand, Zuo Mo seemed to be walking on the ground in the air. Pia pia pia, taking a series of small paces. Wind rose when his feet touched the air!

Zuo Mo held no fear when facing a ningmai. He had defeated ningmai xiuzhe when he had been in zhuji. Now that he had broken through to ningmai, his confidence had grown more. Even more, his fantasy enemy during this period of time had been the Clear Sky Old Forefather. Compared to the fear of a jindan, a ningmai third stratum expert didn't seem so scary.

His first attack was [Li Water Burning Heavens]!

In an instantly, the body of the Serene Water Sword was covered in water-shaped flames. These clear and transparent flames were like a piece of living crystal as it flickered!

Compared to the flame of the past that had been multiple zhang long, the water-shaped flame was now just a short one chi, silent and serene!

This meant that Zuo Mo's sword essence was even more condensed and had improved.

[Li Water Sword Scripture] was only a third-grade scripture, but Zuo Mo had comprehended sword essence. If he persisted in walking down this path, tempered his sword essence, and experimented with variations, he may be able to create new sword moves.

Zuo Mo had not expected the sword essence he comprehended the most of all the sword essences was Li Water sword essence and not Ice Dragon sword essence. In his hands, the sword scripture that was just a small third-grade seemed to change.

It was as though he did it without any effort. There was no pause. His little trot created countless afterimages, the sword in his hands serenely burning!

A gentle slice upwards!

There was none of the past explosiveness, or the sword essence radiating out, or the howling!

As clear and serene as water, as bright as fire!

A serene, light, and almost careless spark flashed.

The face of the Clear Sky Sect disciple changed greatly. He shouted angrily, "How gutsy! You dare"

The voice suddenly stopped. His expression changed greatly. A sword essence that was almost tangible securely locked onto him!

Sword essence!

He was actually an expert that comprehended sword essence!

Clear Sky Sect was also a sword xiu sect. He naturally knew the dangers, and understood that he had offended the wrong person this time.

Among the Clear Sky Sect disciples, only three of the shixiong had comprehended sword essence. He had actually randomly encountered such a person! He was full of regret. The internal competition of Clear Sky Sect was very fierce. The power of the shixiong had long been impressed into his mind.

Gritting his teeth, his hands swiped, and an extremely small light shot at Zuo Mo!

"Hm!" In the air, Zuo Mo's figure did not move. His wrist flicked lightly, and produced a round wall of fire!

The wall of fire was like a great net that caught the light.

Zuo Mo stopped his figure, and grasped at the air. The clear flame wrapped around the light that slowly flew towards him.

"Sky Sand!" Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up. Without any hesitation, he opened his mouth and spat out a thread of pure golden flame. It was Golden Crow Fire. Once Golden Crow Fire appeared, Zuo Mo retracted the sword essence. The transparent flame turned to vapor and evaporated into the air.

The Golden Crow Fire drew out a line of fire and wrapped around the light.

“Golden Crow Fire!” this Clear Sky Sect disciple paled and exclaimed, his voice trembling.

Once the Golden Crow Fire wrapped around the Sky Sand, Zuo Mo couldn't help but shake his head. It really was a waste of something good! Sky Sand was the essence of earth element. This Sky Sand that was the size of a sand particle and was eight hundred catties in weight! Such a precious treasure of the earth, yet the impression method was so crude. Zuo Mo, who had always been frugal, felt his heart was in pain.

The Golden Crow Fire easily wiped away the formation on the Sky Sand. This Sky Sand revealed its original appearance.

Square and symmetrical, it was an extremely precise cube. The color was deep gold. Entering his palm, Zuo Mo felt his right hand was weight down, and he almost dropped it.

So heavy!

A special earthy energy spread out. Zuo Mo suddenly felt as though he was situated in dense sand.

Good thing!

Zuo Mo was overjoyed, and instantly threw it into his ring. This piece of Sky Sand might be small, but it was a rare fourth-grade material. If he could forge it well, he would have another good talisman.

The Clear Sky Sect disciple was dumbstruck. This particle of Sky Sand was his life-saving talisman. He gaped upon seeing the other easily subdue it.

After a while, he managed to react, and swore, pointing at Zuo Mo, “You you you”

After “you”-ing for a while, Zuo Mo didn't hear any further words and snickered. He examined the other from top to bottom. “I really hadn't seen it. You brat, you do have some oil on you!”

“You ... what do you want?” The Clear Sky Sect disciple instantly panicked when he saw the greedy gaze Zuo Mo had.

“I don’t want much. Hee hee, everyone should share good things!” Zuo Mo snickered as he spoke. A few yellow and red rope pieces appeared on his hands. Each red rope was just the thickness of a chopstick.

“Immortal tying chain!” The Clear Sky Sect disciple almost fainted.

Coming out of a big sect like Clear Sky Sect, one could be unskilled at other things, but their knowledge and experience would definitely be stronger than those from small sects. That stack of red in Zuo Mo’s hands were all immortal tying chains! Immortal tying chains were the general name for a type of talisman. There was only one use for them, to tie up the enemy.

The first impression he had of the immortal tying chain was that it was very valuable! Because it was to imprison the other, immortal tying chains were mostly woven and forged out of materials that were not easily damaged by flying swords. That would guarantee they were strong enough that the enemy could not easily break free or cut it.

He had never seen someone taking out eight immortal tying chains at once.

Even more, he had never thought there would be a day he would have to face eight immortal tying chains at once!

“Hm, you’re pretty knowledgeable,” Zuo Mo said. However, his hands were not slow, the eight immortal tying chains flying out.

Once the immortal tying chains left his palm, they grew to ten zhang long!

The eight immortal tying chains caused it to appear as though the sky was covered in immortal tying chains.

The other basically had no power to resist. After struggling for a few moments, he was tied up tightly.

However, when Zuo Mo saw the gigantic rope egg made from the

immortal tying chains making eight layers around, he was dumbstruck too. He hurriedly took down the extra immortal tying chains, leaving behind one. When he saw that Clear Sky Sect disciple again, the other had already fainted.

His eyes then lit up. This was a pretty good battle tactic!

Immortal tying chains were third-grade talismans, only had one purpose, and were very expensive. He hadn't noticed them before, only finding them somewhat interesting so he had put them into his ring. The scene just now had made him realize the power of this move. One immortal tying chain was not strong enough, the other could dodge or escape, but the immortal tying chain had one benefit -- it didn't require much control.

When ling power was channeled, each immortal tying chain would be ten zhang long!

Eight pieces of chain ten zhang long was enough to create a secure and large net in the sky.

Unable to be dodged or blocked!

If he had to face such a thing, he couldn't help but shudder

Just having thought of a new tactic, Zuo Mo's mood was very good. When he looked at the Clear Sky Sect disciple tied up like rice dumplings, Zuo Mo's mood became even better.

As expected, one had to leave the home!

If they didn't leave, there would be no gains!

His hand beckoned lightly, and the Clear Sky Sect securely tied up flew in front of him. Zuo Mo hummed a little tune and started to methodically plunder.

No ring

Then he will take the clothes, oh no, take the ling armor

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo goes back to being a scalping zombie weirdo. I wonder if I should label this the first time Zuo Mo encounters a typical "young master" person. This one is one naive greenhorn. One who

is going to be completely naked since he committed the terrible crime of not having a spatial ring to put his treasures.

A person commented a few days ago on a chapter near the beginning they were going to stop reading because of how bad Pu Yao was. Then someone commented they wanted more Pu Yao and Zuo Mo action where Pu Yao torments Zuo Mo and he misses their past interactions. Taking a step back, Fang Xiang tried to flip the cliché of the old wise master on its head by making him a selfish one that torments and occasionally hampers Zuo Mo. There's still a lot more to go in the story and Pu Yao will evolve but where do you guys fall in terms of your opinion of Pu Yao at present?

Chapter 267: Ambush

Zuo Mo was very experienced and practiced. In an instant, the Clear Sky Sect disciple only had his pants left.

The only thing he felt regretful about was that this guy wasn't as rich as he had thought. He had searched through this guy's entire body and hadn't found a second Sky Sand particle. This result clearly could not satisfy him.

His hand opening slightly, water quickly gathered at his palm and formed a ball of water. Zuo Mo slammed the water ball onto the face of the Clear Sky Sect disciple.

The Clear Sky Sect disciple slowly woke up.

The coldness of his entire body made him realize in the shortest amount of time what had happened. He was like a pure little lamb, trembling and looking with terror at Zuo Mo.

"I'm going to ask you a few questions. If you answer them, I'll spare your life," Zuo Mo grinned, baring his teeth.

This grin in the eyes of the Clear Sky Sect disciple was like a big grey wolf opening its jaws in front of him, flesh and blood still lingering on the sharp white teeth.

He uncontrollably shuddered all over. He finally understood that this black-skinned person in front of him wasn't afraid of Clear Sky Sect.

His mind was blank. How was that possible? How could there still be a xiuzhe in Little Mountain Jie that wasn't afraid of Clear Sky Sect?

Looking at the other's dazed eyes, Zuo Mo became slightly impatient. His killing intent showed. "Ge doesn't have the time to wait for you!"

The other shook and woke up from his daze. He swallowed. "Daren, please ask! Please ask!"

"Have you seen a grey shadow recently? Moving at very fast speed!" Zuo Mo stared at the Clear Sky Sect disciple's eyes.

“Grey shadow? What grey shadow?” The eyes of the Clear Sky Sect disciple was still confused.

Zuo Mo’s heart suddenly dropped. He had been staring straight at the other’s eyes and knew the other had not lied. Had those four people lied to him? Suspicion rose. He said coldly, “I just saw four people right now. They said they seen it, and was in this direction.”

“I haven’t seen” The Clear Sky Sect disciple suddenly yelled, “Four people? Was there also a woman?”

“Yes!” Zuo Mo saw the other’s expression and knew he had been tricked.

“Motherf***er! Liu Dong Hua you bastard, you dare to make trouble for ye!” The Clear Sky Sect disciple that was swearing saw Zuo Mo’s cold eyes, and explained, “Daren, you were tricked! Those four are also disciples of my sect. They purposefully directed you over here to mess up our good matter”

He suddenly closed his mouth.

“Good matter? What good matter?” Zuo Mo narrowed his eyes.

“No nothing, just that our shixiong”

Seeing the other nervously stammer, Zuo Mo didn’t waste words, his hand grasping around the other’s neck.

The terrifying strength passed on from Zuo Mo’s fingers caused his soul to fly out. He didn’t dare to hesitate and rapidly said, “It’s a secret realm! A secret realm! We found a secret realm! The entrance to the secret realm needs xiuzhe that understands the five elements to open it! We don’t have anyone that is skilled in the five elements! Liu Dong Hua and the others want to get a share, but were driven away by Huang Shixiong! So so”

Hearing this, Zuo Mo finally realized.

So it was a secret realm!

He had been wondering why the Clear Sky Sect disciples would run to Little Mountain Jie. Now he knew the cause, he couldn’t help but grimace.

His heart was stirred by the secret realm, but at this time, finding Silly Bird was more important.

He then asked, "Where did you get this Sky Sand? Don't tell me there is only one particle! Hmph, hmph!"

"This particle of Sky Sand was bestowed when this one's master was alive. There is only one." Seeing the disbelief on Zuo Mo's face, he grimaced and said, "Sky Sand is the treasure of the sect, and produced by the sect's sect protector ling beast Crouching Soil Rhinoceros. One particle is produced every three years. Right now, the Crouching Soil Rhinoceros is kept by the Old Forefather, no one dares to think of obtaining it."

"You don't have this, you don't have that, you still want to lie?" Zuo Mo said coldly.

"I I I" Frightened by Zuo Mo, this disciple instantly didn't know what to say. Suddenly, he became alert. "Grey shadow! Grey shadow! I remember now! I didn't see the grey shadow you spoke of, but I heard a shixiong mention it."

Seeing the faint scorn on Zuo Mo's face, he was even more panicked. "Really! I swear! I definitely am not lying! It was Lei Shixiong who said it. He said he had just seen a grey shadow. He thought it was a treasure that had come out of the earth and wanted to catch it. But the grey shadow was too strong. Lei Shixiong said that ball of grey energy was not something inside the five elements, and should be a treasure"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo's mind jumped. Everything could be to fool him, but that phrase "not something inside the five elements" made him believe it slightly.

"Where did the grey ball go after that?"

"I don't know, Lei Shixiong didn't say."

"What is he called?"

"Lei Hao."

“How many of you are there?”

“Twenty two.”

Zuo Mo asked a few more details. This disciple didn't dare to conceal anything. After he finished questioning the disciple, Zuo Mo gave a satisfied expression, and his hand lightly squeezed.

The disciple's neck instantly was snapped, an expression of disbelief still remaining on his face.

Zuo Mo lightly flicked his hand, and threw the lifeless corpse into the cloud layer. He hadn't planned on letting this guy go in the first place. He and the Clear Sky Sect were enemies. Even more, this was Little Mountain Jie. Only disciples like him that came from the sect would believe someone would let them live.

The female xiu stood motionlessly next to him.

His mind suddenly moved, and his body sank down, hiding among the thick cloud layer. He turned and looked. The female xiu was still beside him. Through the mist, he could only see a faint outline. Zuo Mo smiled slightly.

If he didn't see it with his own eyes... he couldn't feel the female xiu's presence at all, even though the other wasn't even a zhang away from him. This was always the case. No matter how much he scanned using his consciousness, he couldn't detect any bit of the female xiu's presence. Many times, the female xiu would give him the feeling of coldness. He could feel the strange power, but could not find the presence of life.

Zuo Mo took away his gaze, and took out the Shadowless Cape from his ring. Once the light Shadowless Cape was put on, his presence became fainter. After a while, his presence disappeared into the air.

A while later, four figures arrived at Zuo Mo's former position.

“He had stopped here for a time. Hm, there also seems to be that idiot Lu Hui's presence.” Liu Dong Hua carefully inspected the surroundings, and

gave a satisfied expression. "It seems they already had a conflict."

"There is only the two of them. Huang Zhuo Guang has more than twenty." The shidi beside him shook his head.

It could be seen the leader of the four was Liu Dong Hua. Liu Dong Hua appeared to be in his forties, the light in his eyes hidden away. He chuckled. "Maybe not. This person's strength isn't ordinary, and especially the woman beside him has unfathomable strength. Our sect's disciples are probably not a match."

"This strong?" The three people all had shocked expressions.

Liu Dong Hua's expression was solemn. "En, everyone, be careful, don't get into conflict with them. These two don't have common origins. Don't underestimate the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie. They are used to killing which we cannot compare with."

The other three gave unconcerned expressions. On their journey, if they stated their identity as Clear Sky Sect disciples, the other people either flattered them or had faces full of fear.

Seeing the situation, Liu Dong Hua knew that he was wasting his words and did not speak further.

"We should be careful." Seeing the lack of concern on their faces, he slowly said, "If Huang Zhuo Guang and the others knew we are still chasing after them, everyone won't have good days in the future."

When he mentioned Huang Zhuo Guang, the other three reflexively gave terrified expressions.

Liu Dong Hua looked at them, and prepared to speak when his expression suddenly changed. "Careful!"

Several red shadows suddenly burrowed out of the cloud layer and leapt at them!

"Immortal tying chains!" they exclaimed and hurried to summon their flying swords.

"Motherf***er, why is there so many?"

“Don’t use flying swords, use fire to burn them!” Liu Dong Hua reminded loudly. Talismans like immortal tying chains were hard to damage with flying swords, but things like fire and ice were their enemy. The people that had planned on using flying swords to slice quickly dodged

The female xiu took out a jade tablet. This was a beast service card. Its entire body was bright red as though it was made from fire jade. A bright red fox was nimbly depicted on the surface.

Seeing her take out the beast service card, Liu Dong Hua and the others released a breath. The beast service card sealed a third-grade Fire-Tail fox. This Fire-Tail fox had already produced a fire tail and was perfect to subdue these immortal tying chains.

But before he could rejoice, he suddenly saw the air behind Shimei ripple. His face suddenly changed. “Careful!”

Shimei raised her head with confusion, not understanding why.

A flying sword suddenly appeared one chi away from the back of the Clear Sky Sect female xiu’s head.

A smear of light flashed.

There were no ling power ripples, no sword moves, just a simple thrust.

Pew!

The Clear Sky Sect female xiu who didn’t detect it didn’t have the time to respond before the sword flashed, and her head separated from her body, a pillar of blood thrusting high into the air.

“Shimei!” The other three xiuzhe were infuriated when they saw how terrible Shimei’s death was.

Liu Dong Hua felt his head ring. Shimei and he had had a good relationship from youth. Damn it! When he saw the person behind Shimei, his pupils suddenly shrank. The fury and killing desire swept away, his heart sinking to the bottom.

It was him!

“It’s you!” Liu Dong Hua gritted his teeth and said hatefully, “I

underestimated you”

Zuo Mo sighed inside. This Shadowless Cape was really the best weapon for assassination. He had come so close to the other from behind and the other had not detected him. But it was a pity that if he moved, he would reveal his presence. To completely conceal his presence, it would need almost two breaths. Two breaths were not a long time, but in battle, it was enough to be fatal.

This caused the Shadowless Cape to have only one chance to attack, and greatly limited its usefulness. However, that was more than enough for Zuo Mo.

As for Liu Dong Hua’s hate-filled words, it didn’t cause any ripple in his mind.

As expected, this was a greenhorn. Facing the enemy and wasting so many words.

Without the Fire-Tail fox, the other three instantly sank into an extremely reactive state. The eight immortal tying chains were like eight red snakes dancing in the sky and chasing after the three people. If one of them was brushed, even a little bit, it would be like a ling snake and coil around a person.

These immortal tying chains were abnormally nimble and chased them tightly.

For a xiuzhe like Zuo Mo who had high spiritual power controlling many talismans at the same time was their most skilled technique.

A viciousness flashed across Liu Dong Hua’s eyes. He reached and took out a talisman!

Translator Ramblings: Well, poor disciple from Clear Sky Sect who got betrayed by his fellow disciples, know that some of your fellow disciples are meeting the same fate as you.

Also, for those of you wondering, they see the masked female accompanying Zuo Mo.

It's late and I'm tired as I am scheduling this post so this rambling is super short. There's things in this chapter I want to talk about but I'm too sleepy.

Chapter 268: Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk

Clear Sky Sect was a sword sect, but it had other branches. Liu Dong Hua was a successor of one of those branches. His branch specialized in earth element spells, but their branch had declined in power. However, Liu Dong Hua was still able to establish himself by relying on a treasure, the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk.

The Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk was a talisman passed down from a jindan of their branch. Clear Sky Sect produced Sky Soil. Even though Sky Soil was slightly less valuable than Sky Sand, but it was still a rare earth element material. Among the earth element materials, it belonged to the third-grade.

This ancestor had used nine thousand catties of Sky Soil, and entered into seclusion for ten years in order to forge the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk. The day the talisman had formed, the earth energy around all of Clear Sky Sect had spread, and shook. Their sect had become famous. At the time, their branch hadn't been like it was now. That elder had been the second most powerful expert in the sect. In the end, they lacked the support of profound spells. After this elder, the branch had gradually declined and became poor.

When it came to Liu Dong Hua's generation, there were the four of them.

This Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk had passed into Liu Dong Hua's hands. Generation after generation of forging lasting four hundred years, this Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk had actually birthed a hint of cognition and became a sixth-grade talisman.

This was one of the reasons that large sects were so strong. Even sects like Clear Sky Sect who did not have relatively long histories or deep foundations were not something normal sects could compare to.

At this time, Liu Dong Hua was holding the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk in his hands. His expression was stern, all the ling power in his body flooding into the disk.

The Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk was entirely dark yellow and not at all eye-catching. The surface was covered in fine golden patterns on one side, the other with concentric circles, dividing the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk into nine parts. A golden palm was carved into the very center.

A faint brown light rose from the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk in Liu Dong Hua's hands. It appeared as though he was holding a ball of light. Boom, the light suddenly exploded.

Zuo Mo felt the sky above him darken, all the starlight was completely covered. The surroundings were filled with yellow-brown earth energy that covered him like a mist.

He instantly felt an invisible force squeeze him, his expression couldn't help but change. These minuscule yellow-brown dust particles around him were actually very heavy. Zuo Mo felt as though he was at the bottom of the deep ocean. The heavy pressure enveloped him, pressing on him so that he couldn't breathe.

"What talisman is this?" Zuo Mo was shocked.

He struggled to turn his head and saw the female xiu. The female xiu was silently standing in the yellow mist, her eyes flashing with a purple light that made Zuo Mo's bones shiver.

Among the soil mist, the immortal tying chains seemed to have been stopped in midair motionless.

Suddenly, the earth mist started to slowly flow. Zuo Mo instantly felt the pressure increase.

Ka ka ka!

Light sounds came from the bones in his body. Zuo Mo's body uncontrollably trembled. The shocking invisible force came squeezing from all directions. Zuo Mo felt as though he had been dropped into a meat grinder.

"Pu, what is this thing?" Zuo Mo hollered.

“It is an earth element talisman. You have to be careful,” Pu Yao’s voice sounded in his mind, containing a rare gravity. “This talisman is at least fifth-grade, possibly sixth-grade!”

Sixth-grade!

Zuo Mo wanted to spit blood. Since when was it that ningmai could bring out sixth-grade talismans? And he had to meet one?

Creak creak creak!

The slowly flowing earth mist contained uncontrollable force, squeezing so much that Zuo Mo’s innards had almost condensed into a ball. Zuo Mo watched helplessly as his body slowly flowed along with the slowly flowing earth mist.

He stayed motionless, but his face had changed shape as though it could explode at any time.

The three people from Clear Sky Sect were not affected at all by the earth mist. If the mist neared them, it seemed to encounter an invisible wall and could not proceed further.

“Shixiong’s Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk is so powerful! I think that in the sect, other than Old Forefather’s Clear Sky Sword, then it should be Shixiong’s Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk!”

“Yes! When Shixiong cultivates [Bright Soil Scripture] to the fifth level, even Huang Zhuo Guang won’t be a match for Shixiong.”

The two saw Zuo Mo’s sorry state, and laughed.

“This person is going to meet a tragic end. Shixiong liked Shimei and definitely won’t have mercy on this guy. If he doesn’t grind this guy to meat paste, he definitely wouldn’t stop.”

“Shimei has also died, oh.” The other person couldn’t help but be slightly depressed. “When this affair is over, I’m planning on going to Sky Water Jie.”

“Ah! Why are you thinking of going to Sky Water Jie.”

“The sect is a mess right now, there’s nothing interesting,” He smiled mockingly. “Anyways, I’m not a core disciple, the sect will let me go.”

The other person was silent. He suddenly noticed the female xiu and was shocked. “That woman is weird!”

The body of the female xiu was covered in a faint layer of purple light. She seemed to be nailed to the air. No matter how the earth mist in the surroundings flowed, she did not move.

The two of them were speechless from shock and gaped. The earth mist was fine, but it was forged from nine thousand catties of Sky Soil. Any living being could not possibly resist inside the earth mist. The Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk was a sixth-grade talisman, a talisman that jindan used, and should not have appeared in the hands of a ningmai.

This woman was able to resist the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk!

Liu Dong Hua also noticed the female xiu, shock flashing across his mind. He rarely used the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk. One reason was that he was worried that other people would see it and become greedy. Another was that this treasure was naturally powerful, but it was beyond his cultivation. It was extremely hard for him to activate it. But of the few times he had, there wasn’t a time he hadn’t been easily victorious. He had never met someone who could resist.

On the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, light flashed and circled on the outermost layer of the surface. This was the first turn of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk.

After a while, the female xiu still remained motionless. Even the dark male, who seemed quite disheveled, was also struggling to resist.

A bad feeling appeared in Liu Dong Hua’s heart, but he didn’t believe the two people could resist the second turn’s power. In this short while, a third of his ling power had been consumed. He knew that he had to activate the second turn immediately. Otherwise, even if he wanted to activate it, he wouldn’t have enough ling power.

He closed his eyes, and the second circle of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk

lit up.

The earth mist suddenly became dense. Before, it had only been a hazy earth mist. Now, the density multiplied, and the color turned dark.

The two shidi were shocked and their expressions became serious. The two knew that Shixiong had activated the power of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk's second turn!

The earth mist was extremely dense, so much that one could not make out their fingers. The dust in the air was irritating to the nose. The earth element power was so rich it was almost tangible. Zuo Mo felt the pressure multiply again.

He couldn't control himself from wailing, and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. As the blood landed in the earth mist, it was ground into minuscule particles and mixed among the earth mist.

A frightening hint of red appeared in the brown earth mist.

The terrifying power slowly flowed. His body seemed to feel it was crushed between two mountains. The terrifying pressure could not be avoided and made him helpless.

Under the shocking burden, every blood vessel, muscle, and bone of his body were on the verge of failing!

Death was so close to him. It seemed to be next to his face, coldly staring at him!

Zuo Mo's mind was blank. Enormous pain and hopelessness filled every corner of his body. Calm and clarity had disappeared completely. The only thing Zuo Mo possessed was the most basic instinct to survive.

"Ah ah ah ah!"

Zuo Mo furiously shouted. Spells, tactics, in this instant, they were all forgotten!

Ling power and the consciousness was furiously channeled. The power of every muscle in his body was pushed to their peak instinctively!

The earth mist felt Zuo Mo's intention to resist. The surrounding earth mist flooded towards Zuo Mo, the flowing rate increasing and the pressure suddenly mounting once again.

Zuo Mo had completely lost all of his senses. He was in his death throes, but since his body was restrained by the earth mist, he couldn't move. The light flashed on his body, sometimes sword essence, then fire, then fist energy, then hard lightning

The color of his body continued to change. It would be pure golden yellow as though it was made from gold, then it would be like black and shining jade, clear, and then there would be threads of black energy burrowing about.

Inside Zuo Mo's body, the five element glass bead also detected danger and automatically activated, five element power spreading into Zuo Mo's body.

“Ah ah aaaaah!”

Zuo Mo went completely berserk, his features twisted. He was like a wild beast trapped in a cage making his final struggle, ferocious and crazy!

Zuo Mo's body became a chaotic battlefield. He couldn't even move a finger, and couldn't send out any spell. All kinds of forces randomly flowed through his body and rampaged. Adding on the pressuring power from the outside, it turned to a mess.

“Damn it!” Pu Yao's expression changed.

The entire sea of consciousness relentlessly trembled, showing signs of collapse.

The immortal tying chains that had been stuck in the mist and could not endure such strong power, they were ground into dust.

The female xiu had noticed Zuo Mo state. The purple light surrounding her shot up, and her entire person seemed to be covered in a ball of purple fire. The eerie purple fire was not affected at all by the earth mist, and

flickered eerily!

That pair of fine and perfect jade feet, with extremely slow speed, rose up.

The mask could not endure such a strong pressure. Pia, it turned to dust, and revealed that ugly and scabbed face. The female xiu still did not have an expression. Pia pia pia, the dense scabs on her face could not endure the pressure, and exploded.

Ball after ball of blood flowers blossomed on her face.

In the blink of an eye, no part of her face was whole, and was completely covered in blood. She did not attend to it, allowing the blood on her face to slowly drip down and off her chin before being swept away by the mist to become a bloody mist. The purple fire rose again. The eyes that were flashing with the purple light actually dimmed down at this time.

Her face was expressionless. Every movement required her to use all her power. She could only slowly move bit by bit.

There was just a zhang between the two of them. Usually, that would only require a step.

Among the heavy and fatal brown colored earth mist, a figure covered in purple fire slowly neared at snail's pace towards another figure.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's foot fetish is still active even when he is in deathly danger.

Lots of conflict within the Clear Sky Sect. Compared to that, what Wu Kong Sword Sect had was just a little minor conflict. Also, sixth-grade talisman! How much jingshi is this worth?

You guys pretty much covered what I wanted to say about Zuo Mo's growth and experience in questioning the other person last chapter.

Lastly, Phoenix has made this really cool text splitter program which splits the Chinese and English part so if I do not forget to use it, you guys won't see leftover Chinese text again!

Chapter 269: Who The Mother F***ing Are You

Zuo Mo was like a wild beast without any avenue of escape.

The earth mist surrounding him was thousands of catties heavy as it flowed. His body was uncontrollably swept up in the flow of the earth mist.

The female xiu stopped, raised her face covered in blood and looked at Zuo Mo who had separated a bit more from her, before continuing to move forward. Those perfect and flawless bare feet stepped on the eerie purple fire, travelling slowly through the heavy and dense earth mist.

Liu Dong Hua's face was as pale as paper.

He had not expected these two people were so hardy! It was the first time he had used the second turn of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk. He had underestimated the expenditure of ling power. Right now, he was also had no way to backdown. His ling power was almost depleted, yet the two people were still resisting.

Motherf***er, where had these two terrifying people come from?

He had assumed that the female xiu was immeasurably powerful, but the hardness of the black male surpassed his imagination. There wasn't one disciple in his sect that could hold up under the power of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk's second turn for so long! Not even Huang Zhuo Guang could do it!

What kind of weirdos were these two? His heart started to become terrified.

He forced himself to calm down. He knew that there was no solution other than persisting. The black male didn't look as though he still had any capability to fight, and that female xiu, while her face was covered in blood, shouldn't have been wounded heavily. If he took away the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, the two shidi wouldn't be able to stop this strange female xiu with their abilities!

The purple fire was very scary, but Liu Dong Hua guessed that it came at great expense.

The two sides had entered a standoff to see who could last longer.

The depletion of ling power made Liu Dong Hua feel a weakness he never felt before. His face was as pale as paper, but he knew that it was time to go all in. Viciousness flashed through his eyes. A lingdan appeared on his hand. He did not hesitate to shove it into his mouth.

Ling power suddenly exploded inside his body. A smear of red floated on his white face.

The expressions of the two shidi changed. With this Ling Primary Dan going down, Shixiong's cultivation would be damaged for at least three years. Shixiong was putting his life on the line!

The two stopped breathing. They hadn't thought that a situation they were in control of would become one where they were risking their lives. But they knew the result of this would decide if the two lived or died.

"Shixiong, bring us over!"

The shidi that had been planning on going to Sky Water Jie after this battle ended suddenly shouted. The other shidi looked with slight puzzlement at him.

"Shidi, we'll channel ling power to Shixiong!"

This shidi gritted his teeth and nodded. "Right, we're in this together!"

Liu Dong Hua rejoiced inside and hurriedly cast the spell. The light flashed, and the two appeared beside him. He didn't have the energy to speak now. Seeing the situation, the other two shidi didn't waste words, each person reaching out to put a palm to his back.

The three cultivated the same scripture, and the attribute of their ling power was the same.

Ling power flowed continuously from the arms of the two shidi into Liu Dong Hua's body. Liu Dong Hua felt that the ling power in his body had never been so plentiful. His confidence growing, the light of the Nine Turn

Sky Soil Disk brightened!

Zuo Mo was like a wild beast at the precipice, howling angrily according to his instincts. Threads of black energy suddenly appeared on his body. The brown earth mist still was as heavy and murderous as before, but these hair-thin threads of black energy did not falter against the earth mist which could grind anything.

As though nothing else existed, they climbed and squiggled on Zuo Mo's body. Immediately, they burrowed into Zuo Mo's body and disappeared.

Just now, Zuo Mo's body had been very chaotic.

Right now, there were only two colors left, red and black!

A dark red alluring flame was swaying like the waists of the belly dancers. The black mist was as dark as ink and motionless. The two were clearly divided like two greedy beasts that consumed all the energy they encountered along their path.

In a short amount of time, all the other powers that were roaming through Zuo Mo's body were swept away.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao sat with his legs crossed. The originally white and pale face had become even more pale. Beside him, the black clouds that always shrouded the gravestone had disappeared.

The black clouds and the yao fire were like two vicious beasts resting in Zuo Mo's body as they faced off.

Zuo Mo's body calmed down. His consciousness also was slowly pulled back. Even though his body was still locked in place, but he could not feel the terrifying pressure of the earth mist any longer. Just having escaped with his life, Zuo Mo didn't have time to sigh in relief. He quickly found the red and black forces that were facing off in his body, and almost died.

He knew the dangers.

The dark red flame should be Pu Yao's power. Before, the vast sea of flame in his sea of consciousness had seemed like another world.

Afterwards, it may have been that Pu Yao was wounded or for some other reason, and the sea of flame had disappeared.

He also recognized the black clouds. It was the black cloud that always was around the gravestone. Compared to Pu Yao who called himself a Sky Yao, the origins of the gravestone were even more mysterious. But Pu Yao seemed to be unwilling to speak of it.

The connection between the yao and the gravestone was extremely strange. They seemed to be enemies, but they were also very familiar with each other. He could never understand it.

The viciousness and brutality of the two kinds of power were not disguised any longer. Just having escaped one calamity, Zuo Mo once again sank into a heart-racing situation.

What Zuo Mo rejoiced about was that the two sides had not attacked each other. Without warning, the yao fire transformed into an extremely slender thread of fire that burrowed between Zuo Mo's brows. The black cloud seemed like water pouring into sand, quickly seeping downwards. Zuo Mo could clearly see it was sinking into his bones.

What were these two guys doing? Zuo Mo was somewhat angry.

But before he could express his anger, the pressure came pushing back from all directions!

Damn it!

Zuo Mo suddenly gave a light exclamation. The pressure was still unable to be resisted, but it was not as painful as before.

It seemed to be almost tolerable

Zuo Mo quickly discovered that it was not his imagination. Had something happened again to his body? This question flashed across his mind. Before he could inspect it, he suddenly saw a figure covered in purple fire out of the corner of his eye.

All of Zuo Mo's thoughts suddenly stopped at that moment!

His gaze was stunned.

The female xiu was close to him, the purple fire covering her entire body as she slowly inched over. What shocked Zuo Mo was her face, the face covered entirely in fresh blood. Blood was all over her face, so he could not see anything clearly except that pair of eyes that were slightly dim.

Seeing the female xiu move extremely slowly towards him like a puppet, for a strange reason, Zuo Mo suddenly had the impulse to call for her to stop.

Who are you?

Why?

Zuo Mo looked dazedly at the female xiu. For the first time in his eyes, the purple light didn't hold any kind of fear and darkness. Even though he didn't understand the reason, even though there were too many mysterious, but Zuo Mo suddenly understood she didn't have malicious aims.

No. Looking at that face covered in blood, the steps as slow as a snail, she definitely did not have malicious intentions!

She definitely had a certain connection to him ... maybe they knew each other before?

He didn't know, he didn't know anything, but at this moment, a certain chord in his heart was struck.

His gaze landed on the blood covered face of the female xiu, watched as the blood dripped off her chin into the earth mist and be ground into bloody mist before spreading throughout the earth mist. As he watched, for some unknown reason, anger suddenly rose in his heart!

It was just a talisman!

An indescribable fury suddenly filled Zuo Mo's chest. His eyes instantly turned entirely red, and two balls of fire could be seen to be bouncing.

His body could not move, the pressure made him feel helpless!

Zuo Mo started to channel his ling power. The ling power filled his arms and started to circulate with astounding speed.

One revolution two revolutions

Ten revolutions eleven revolutions

Eighteen revolutions... .. nineteen revolutions

The furiously revolving ling power had no intentions of slowing down. The anger was like a flood. A desire to destroy suddenly rose in Zuo Mo's heart!

The slowly flowing, awe-inspiring earth mist was such an eyesore to his eyes, such an object of dislike, so much so that he wanted to destroy it! Since the moment he had first opened his eyes, this was the first time he had such a strong impulse and desire to destroy something!

Twenty revolutions!

Twenty one revolutions!

The flame in Zuo Mo's pupils shook fiercely and were filled with craziness

... .. twenty three revolutions

The skin on his arms cracked open, marks of blood crisscrossing.

Twenty four revolutions!

Pia pia pia!

Suddenly, blood exploded forth from the glasslike arms!

The flame in Zuo Mo's eyes danced crazily like a deep sea of flame.

His features twisted, the tendons bulging. Each fibre of muscle was trembling, each bone was cracking!

"Get up!"

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and shouted angrily. He used all the energy in his body to push at his arms!

Crack crack crack!

He heard his bones crack. His eyes were all red as though he was insane.

"Get up!"

Blood streamed out of his fiercely trembling arms as they slowly moved upwards.

The sea of flames in the deepest part of Zuo Mo's eyes grew and filled every corner of his eyes! He was like an enraged beast, bellowing angrily, "Motherf***ing get up! Aaaaaaaaaaaaaah!"

His arms suddenly sped up in their movement as though the restraint of the earth mist had lost effect!

The glasslike arms, that were covered in bloody crisscrossing marks, rose up and slightly cocked back.

Zuo Mo inhaled deeply, his fire red eyes widening as he gathered the last threads of his strength. He was like a brutal prehistoric demonic god as his arms punched out.

"Motherf***ing die!"

Two fists that appeared to be carved from glass left his hands! A dignified and stern face could be seen on the surface of each fist energy.

Liu Dong Hua's expression changed!

The two fist energies viciously entered the earth mist, flew straight for three zhang before suddenly exploding!

"Heavens!"

It was like someone had shouted in a low booming voice, the sound was like muffled thunder, like the beat of a drum, that made one's heart shake!

The earth mist that had been flowing slowly suddenly started to roil. Liu Dong Hua and the other two simultaneously gave a grunt, blood flowing out of their noses and mouths, their faces pale! It was as though the three people had been struck by lightning, remaining motionless like they were made out of wood.

Twenty four revolution Sky Glass Wave!

The earth mist suddenly disappeared, the terrifying pressure that could not be stopped also disappeared.

Starlight once again fell onto Zuo Mo's body. The three people nearby suddenly dropped down like stumps of wood.

The female xiu that was no longer constrained took a step and appeared next to Zuo Mo.

All of Zuo Mo's energy had been used up. His eyes empty, his body softened. The female xiu picked him up with one hand.

The face covered with blood was blurry. Zuo Mo's vision grew increasingly dark. He tried to open his eyes, and his mouth, his voice like that of a mosquito.

“Who the mother***ing are you”

*

Translator Ramblings: Lots of blood this is a great example of a powerful earth talisman. Yes, swords can cut you into pieces, but this earth talisman can grind you into the ground and it can be used without understanding any “essence.” Also a great example of teamwork from the Clear Sky Sect disciples. It was in vain but they still stood behind their shixiong in an admirable show of loyalty.

Chapter 270: Great Harvest!

Zuo Mo slowly woke up, and saw the female xiu meditating nearby. A layer of blood scabs had formed on the female xiu's face like an ugly and terrifying mask. Zuo Mo noticed her presence and was slightly surprised. He couldn't help but speculate. Was she injured? After being injured, control over one's presence would lessen.

However, his attention quickly returned to his own body. No great pain like he had imagined was present. His entire body was in comfort like he had just had a great nap, his body was filled with energy.

He instantly detected a difference. The power inside his body was so strong that he felt it unfamiliar. It seemed that his body had broken through again. He hurriedly sank into his sea of consciousness to find Pu Yao.

In the bare sea of consciousness, there was only Pu Yao and a gravestone.

"Ah, how come it's like this?" Zuo Mo glanced around with curiosity.

Pu Yao stared at him as though he wanted to eat Zuo Mo.

Sweeping across the surroundings, Zuo Mo saw Pu Yao's gaze and jumped in fright. "What are you doing? I didn't steal your jingshi!"

Pu Yao snorted and didn't speak. His gaze still looked with unfriendliness at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo thought of the dark red yao fire, and then the black gravestone, and said uncertainly, "The, that yao fire and black cloud, it isn't that I don't want to give it back to you guys ... those things, they can't be controlled ... you know ..."

As he spoke, Zuo Mo felt it wasn't right. His tone suddenly changed, his eyes widening, "That's not right! I haven't even taken you guys to task! What do you guys mean? Ah! Is ge's body a trash center and you can throw anything you want inside?"

Pu Yao almost spat out a mouthful of blood, and the gravestone that

always remained motionless shook frantically.

“You you you” Pu Yao’s eyes almost sprouted fire. After a beat, his finger shook as he said, “Don’t play dumb after getting the benefits!”

Zuo Mo did not feel he was unreasonable in the least. He raised an eyebrow, and suddenly jumped up. “Benefit? What benefit? Ge almost lost this little life. Before, when it was one of you that was messing around, ge endured it! That’s great now, you guys are even more outrageous, both of you going at it? Don’t think that ge doesn’t know what you two are doing. Let me tell you, be good in the future! An antique that can’t keep up with the times, an old rock that can’t even fart, you guys want to get benefits from ge? Ha, perish that thought!”

Zuo Mo pointed at Pu Yao and the gravestone from high up, and started to swear.

Pu Yao’s face was filled with shock. When he managed to react after a while, his face turned red and then white.

After his rant, Zuo Mo snorted and left. After he exited the sea of consciousness, he suddenly remembered why he had gone to find Pu Yao and instantly felt bitter. He had just aimed to vent right there, and forgot his actual business. It was over!

If he went to find Pu Yao now, that was akin to slapping his own mouth. Even though it was said that men could bow and kneel, but when he thought of Pu Yao’s scornful expression, Zuo Mo decided to wait a while.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao gritted his teeth, his face switching between green and white. Beside him, shadows floated from the gravestone. The figure that had been lightly depicted on the gravestone was now a pile of messy lines.

“Never has there been a Sky Yao that was humiliated in such a manner! Never!” Pu Yao’s bellow echoed in the sea of consciousness.

The messy lines on the gravestone simultaneously lit up, countless black clouds sprouting out. In the blink of an eye, the black cloud roiled,

brimming with killing intent.

Zuo Mo didn't know that he had forced the two guys in his sea of consciousness to ally together again.

His gaze landed back on the female xiu. The female xiu's terrifying face covered in scabs didn't feel the least bit dark or terrifying in Zuo Mo's eyes.

He still didn't have too many clues about the history of the female xiu. The only thing he could think of was that she was connected to the past that he could not remember. But this was just his guess. There was no evidence.

His gaze unconsciously landed on the female xiu's bare feet that were breathtakingly perfect. The first time he saw this pair of bare feet, he couldn't help but sigh with admiration. It wasn't that he hadn't seen the bare feet of other female xiu. Xiao Guo's feet had also been very beautiful, round and adorable.

But the female xiu's pair of bare feet could only cause him to sigh with admiration. They were just too perfect, so perfect there was no flaw. It made an especially deep impression when such a perfect pair of bare feet appeared on a female xiu that was as ugly as a clown.

But no matter how wonderful the bare feet were, they were not as good as going to find talismans.

Zuo Mo quickly moved aside his gaze to look at the corpses scattered in the surroundings. He instantly became excited. Taking spoils was a very wonderful matter, and to take from his enemies was even more wonderful.

His first target was that soil disk that was enormously powerful. That thing was truly too strong. After personally experiencing the power of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, Zuo Mo could not think of any talisman that could rival it. Of course, what he remembered most deeply was Pu Yao's exclamation of "At least fifth-grade, possibly sixth-grade!"

What kind of world was this?!

As he sighed, he smiled as he picked up the Nine Turn Sky Soil Talismans. His consciousness probed, and was almost ground to pieces by the dense earth mist inside. He hurriedly withdrew his consciousness.

Yikes! It really was sixth-grade!

Ooooooooooooooh! He struck it rich! Really rich! Zuo Mo couldn't stop himself from dancing crazily.

This time, it wasn't that he was someone who was not experienced. Right now, he did have some wealth, and a few fourth-grade talismans on his body. In all ningmai xiuzhe, he could be considered wealthy, but all the talismans and materials on his body added together could not compare with this Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk.

If he took it out to sell, wow-oh-oh, the jingshi would be enough to drown him!

This kind of talisman was the kind that would be a sect treasure in any sect of Little Mountain Jie. How could Zuo Mo not be happy now that something like this had landed in his hands?

After a while, he gradually calmed down, and studied it. He rejoiced in his good luck. The Nine Turn Sky Soil Talisman was very powerful, but it wasn't a talisman that ningmai xiuzhe could use. The expenditure of ling power was too much!

Liu Dong Hua had a cultivation of peak second stratum ningmai, and was just able to activate it. With Zuo Mo's first stratum cultivation, he couldn't even activate it. In the short term, he couldn't use this talisman.

Should he sell it or keep it?

Zuo Mo thought and kept it. It was easy to sell talismans of this level, but it wouldn't be easy to buy another one.

He hadn't used a sixth-grade talisman before, but he was clear there was a chasm that was hard to cross between fifth and sixth-grade. This Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk had been a fifth-grade talisman when it was first forced. After more than four hundred years, and generations of people nurturing it, it finally birthed a thread of intelligence, and became a sixth-

grade talisman.

Carefully putting the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, he went back into his salvaging work. However, after seen the sixth-grade Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, Zuo Mo's eyes couldn't be lit up by any of the other spoils of victory.

After a while, Zuo Mo shook his head. These four people clearly hadn't done so well in Clear Sky Sect. Other than the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, they didn't have anything good, and were worse than the first guy he had scalped.

It seemed that the two were not of the same group, and clearly, the guy he had scalped was much richer than this group.

The female xiu did not stand after a long time. This caused Zuo Mo to have a bad feeling. He walked next to the female xiu, and laid a hand on her shoulder to inspect her body.

The inspection instantly made him jump.

The strange purple power that always existed inside the body of the female xiu was so faint it was hard to detect. Her body had lost the restraints of the purple light, and showed signs of collapsing.

Zuo Mo instantly realized that it wasn't good, unhesitatingly put the female xiu on his back and leap into the air. At the same time, he expanded his consciousness. After flying for a while, he found a mountain cave. He hurriedly carried the female xiu into the mountain cave. This was a normal cave that only had bats inside.

When the two of them flew inside, they instantly alarmed the bats that flapped like a black cloud out of the cave.

Zuo Mo cleaned out a patch of ground with a blow and carefully put down the female xiu. He shoved a Black Processing Meditation mat under the female xiu.

This move was visibly effective. Threads of ling power burrowed into the body of the female xiu and turned to purple light. After a while, the purple light inside the body of the female xiu increased slightly in brightness. Zuo Mo saw the situation, and thought this wouldn't be over a matter of hours.

After some thought, he set up a medium-sized Primary Replenishing Formation around the female xiu. It could continuously provide ling power to the female xiu. Zuo Mo found the purple light of the female xiu was similar to the mo matrix on his body and was not afraid of the impurities in ling power.

This allowed him to be daring in his actions.

After guarding for a while, and the situation of the female xiu had stabilized, Zuo Mo decided to leave. He needed to find Silly Bird. As more time passed, there was a lower possibility of finding Silly Bird.

He left a jade scroll for the female xiu telling her the direction he was going in. To prevent other people from disturbing her, he set down a circle of formations at the cave entrance. Illusory formations were locked and layered with killing formations. It wasn't just difficult to find, but if it was activated, it would cause a whole string of killing moves.

Zuo Mo really invested a lot in creating it. The power of the killing formations he set down were very high. Under the interlocking killing moves, other than xiuzhe at the peak of third stratum ningmai, normal ningmai could not escape. Even xiuzhe at ningmai third stratum would definitely be severely wounded if they didn't have some precious treasure or obscure method to shield themselves.

Even though his heart hurt, but Zuo Mo still spent a large batch of valuable materials.

After setting down the big formation, and reexamining it, he looked worriedly at the cave before flying away in the direction that the Clear Sky Sect disciple he had stripped clean pointed in.

After flying for more than half a day, he suddenly met a large group of xiuzhe.

"You!" The xiuzhe at the front pointed at Zuo Mo and said without any politeness, "Come over!"

Zuo Mo saw the apparel of this person was similar to the previous Clear Sky Sect disciples he encountered. His heart moved, and he moved

forward, pretending to be timid and saying, “Is, is there something I can help with? I, I still have something to do!”

“Come over and follow,” that Clear Sky Sect disciple pointed at the group behind him and said impatiently. “What? You aren’t willing to help Clear Sky Sect?”

The other Clear Sky Sect disciples beside him looked with hostility at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo rejoiced inside, putting a fearful expression on his face as he silently flew into the group.

*

Translator Ramblings: The first few times I read this chapter, I always felt something was bothering me about what Zuo Mo did by leaving the female xiu alone to search for Silly Bird. Here was someone who just risked their life to save him, and he was leaving to search for his pet. But I’ve actually realized that it isn’t about the pet vs. a person. Silly Bird also saved Zuo Mo before, and Zuo Mo has known Silly Bird for a much longer time than the female xiu. So going out to search for Silly Bird is actually a more logical decision than it looks to start with.

Chapter 271: Opportunity

Zuo Mo was did not stand out in the group. A ningmai first stratum xiuzhe could just barely survive in Little Mountain Jie. Everyone was silent, but the Clear Sky Sect disciples conversed freely.

“These days, no one cultivates five element spells! I heard that Lu Hui still hasn’t responded, don’t know where he ran off to. How is it possible to find a person that knows all five element spells so quickly?”

“Lu Hui’s brain has never been too bright. Qi ge’s method is best. We can find some more people to get all five!”

“Ha ha”

Zuo Mo heard these people chat as though no one was around. A low voice spoke to him, “Bro, what should we call you?”

“Me?” Zuo Mo pointed at himself, a face full of puzzlement.

“Ha ha, I see that this little brother’s aura isn’t ordinary and I desire to become acquainted with you. Sorry for the offense!” The one who was speaking was a clever-faced middle aged male. There were seven or eight people beside him. They looked to belong to the same group.

Zuo Mo made up a fake name. “I’m called Wang Hong, what should I call you?”

“This one is Liu Gui,” the middle aged man bowed with folded hands, and probed, “Which side does Brother Wang live in?”

Zuo Mo parried, “All over.” He then pursed his mouth, “Are these your brothers?”

“Brother Wang has keen eyes!” Liu Gui said with a smile. After this short conversation, he understood that he would not get anything out of Zuo Mo, and stopped conversing further. The expressions of those beside him were stern and didn’t seem to be in the mood to chat.

It wasn’t just them. All of the people in the surroundings had worried expressions.

Zuo Mo suddenly asked in a low voice, "Why is everyone so docile?" He couldn't understand. There were just three Clear Sky Sect disciples, and they were able to herd almost twenty xiuzhe.

Liu Gui was shocked inside. Just now, he had seen the person hide among the group with an expression of fear, but he had now asked something like this. He didn't seem to be a coward. He said without expression, "There's nothing we can do. They are from Clear Sky Sect."

Zuo Mo smiled and didn't respond.

After a while, the more Liu Gui mused, the more he felt Zuo Mo's words contained hidden meanings. Seeing Zuo Mo maintain his silence, he couldn't resist and spoke in a small voice, "What solution does Brother Wang have?"

Glancing at him, Zuo Mo said with a smile, "What solution can I have?"

Liu Gui increasingly felt this young person seemed high and unfathomable. Before, he appeared weak, but he looked calm now, and unworried. Liu Gui had met many people. He trusted his eyes. The presence exuded by this person didn't seem like an ordinary person.

Was this a powerful xiuzhe?

He flipped through all the famous xiuzhe that he knew, but didn't find anyone that was similar.

Because he was too young!

"Brother Wang looks very young," Liu Gui couldn't help but probe. "You look to be in your twenties, so young, yet you are ningmai, your talent is truly outstanding."

Zuo Mo only smiled, and didn't say anything.

However, what he didn't expect was that Liu Gui's words had stirred the attention of his fellows beside him. Usually, most of the people that broke through to ningmai in their twenties were sect disciples.

Men usually did not care much for their appearance. The price of Eternal Appearance Dan was not cheap. Very rarely would men spend that

amount of jingshi. Consequently, it was hard to judge the ages of female xiu, but it was possible to see hints with male xiu. Zuo Mo's face was easily a very youthful face.

However, the attitude that unconsciously revealed itself on his face had a maturity that surpassed his age.

"This one is Zheng Zhong, their shixiong," the leader introduced himself. His words instantly startled the other disciples. They all raised their heads and looked with bewilderment at Shixiong. Even Liu Gui had a shocked expression. In their experience, Shixiong rarely spoke. This time, he had proactively spoken. They couldn't help but look at Zuo Mo.

"Nice to meet you, Brother Zheng." Zuo Mo bowed with folded hands. He didn't dare to underestimate the other. His consciousness was abnormally sensitive. This Zheng Zhong had his eyes directed downwards but he was a ningmai third stratum expert!

In Little Mountain Jie, ningmai third stratum xiuzhe were the top experts! Experts like these may not be able to oppose Clear Sky Sect, but they definitely were not people that a few Clear Sky Sect disciples could order about.

Unless they had other aims?

Zuo Mo became wary. He didn't want to have uncontrolled factors influence his plan. He didn't care too much about the earthly treasures in the secret realm, but he was very worried about Silly Bird's safety.

That idiot's intelligence was pitifully low. As a bird, she was arrogant and outrageous. It would be a wonder if she didn't get in trouble outside.

"Little brother's skill is not ordinary, this one is full of admiration!" Zheng Zhong said seriously.

The other's instantly had shocked faces. They looked at Zuo Mo like they were looking at a weirdo.

Zuo Mo felt slightly uneasy as he became the object of attention, and hurriedly said, "Ha ha, what is Brother Zheng saying. This one is just a first stratum newbie, everyone, please take care of me!"

Zheng Zhong did not refute it, smiled and lowered his gaze.

Zuo Mo's hairs rose at Zheng Zhong's smile. He decided to stay a bit further away from this group in case trouble occurred. He was now sure that these people were after the secret realm. He didn't care about the secret realm, he only wanted them not to damage his plan.

"Shixiong, I cannot see where this person is outstanding!" a shidi said though a secret language.

They could communicate through a secret communication method that others were not able to detect.

Liu Gui glanced over, and said through the secret communication method, "I feel that this person's origins aren't simple. Look, he doesn't seem nervous at all."

Zheng Zhong suddenly said, "There's killing intent on his body. He has recently killed at least four or five people."

The others shook in fright.

"No ... no way!" a person stammered out. "Doesn't he just have first stratum cultivation? How can he kill four or five people at once?"

Disbelieving expressions came onto the faces of the other people.

It was hard to imagine a first stratum xiuzhe killing four people in succession in Little Mountain Jie. First stratum was the lowest level of power in Little Mountain Jie. In other words, every person that he killed wasn't weaker than he was. One person killing four people that were not any less weaker than he was, it was extremely difficult to do.

"Maybe he has a powerful talisman?" one shidi said through the communication method.

"Don't cause trouble." Zheng Zhong said in a solemn tone. "This person's strength isn't simple. Everyone, be careful."

Zuo Mo noticed these people occasionally glancing at him, and grimaced inside. Had he become a target of these people? That wasn't good!

There were about twenty people in the group. Zuo Mo suspected that

these Clear Sky Sect disciples had stopped every xiuzhe they encountered. He could occasionally hear these people talking, but those Clear Sky Sect disciples never controlled them.

After flying for two hours, they encountered two more Clear Sky Sect disciples.

One Clear Sky Sect disciple said, "You guys are too slow! Huang Shixiong has been waiting for you, and also Lu Hui. We don't know where he ran off to, not taking care of business, hmph, he won't get a share this time!"

The Clear Sky Sect disciple that had been herding the group said, "That's great. Maybe we can get a few more items each!"

The other people laughed.

"It seems you guys had a good harvest. Quick, Huang Shixiong has been waiting impatiently."

Zuo Mo's blood felt cold inside. These Clear Sky Sect disciples really had great pageantry. It seemed that they really thought of Little Mountain Jie as their backyard.

The group flew into a little mountain valley. The mountain valley was heavily guarded by Clear Sky Sect disciples holding flying swords and talismans as though they were facing a great enemy. There were already about twenty or so xiuzhe that had been gathered.

Huang Zhuo Guang stood proudly at a mountain peak, looking down at the xiuzhe, and asked in a deep tone, "Have we found all the people that know five element spells?"

Huang Zhuo Guang had narrow eyes and long eyebrows, his nose was high, his chin slightly narrow. He was wearing a bright yellow ling armor, a deep red cape on his shoulders, a copper circle tying up his hair. His hands were wearing dark blue gloves, a pair of Eye Tiger Head boots on his feet, he looked extremely grand and warrior-like. He was the most outstanding of the second generation disciples of Clear Sky Sect, and belonged to the most powerful branch. He himself was the most favored

disciple of Clear Sky Old Forefather, and undoubtedly the leader of the Clear Sky Sect disciples.

“We still lack someone skilled in water element spells,” said a shimei in a soft tone. She was wearing a goose yellow palace robe, her eyes full of seductiveness. She said in puzzlement, “Shixiong, why didn’t we get the Outer Hall to assist us? Wouldn’t that be more convenient?”

“The Outer Hall?” Huang Zhuo Guang snorted coldly and said, “That group of trash, they can’t even defend Nan Sheng Village, how can they be relied on to help us?”

“Ah!” The shimei was very shocked. “What happened with the Outer Sect? Someone dares to make enemies with our Clear Sky Sect?”

“Hmph! Who cares who they are!” Huang Zhuo Guang narrowed his eyes, his voice was sharp and full of killing intent. “Just kill them! After this affair, we’ll go right back. Master had given the Outer Hall to He Xiang, I hadn’t thought this guy who fail so badly! Master is in seclusion, as his disciple, it is naturally up to me to help share the burden.”

Shimei looked with intoxicated eyes at Shixiong, feeling he was extremely magnificent.

“You there, which one of you knows water element spells?” someone shouted at Zuo Mo’s group.

No one responded.

A cold smirk floated at the corner of a Clear Sky Sect disciple’s mouth, and followed, “Those that know water element spells, stand up and help us. We’ll give you a fourth-grade flying sword as reward!”

He raised the flying sword in his hand.

This flying sword’s shape was very unique, like the fangs of a monster. Its body was made out of a material that was stark white. From two to three zhang away, it was still possible to feel the waves of killing intent clearly.

Such a vicious weapon!

Zuo Mo was very shocked. This flying sword wasn't ordinary. Just the pure and keen killing intent was enough to make countless sword xiu crazy.

As expected, the crowd that had been motionless instantly exploded.

"I know!"

"Me me me!"

Instantly, seven or eight hands rose up.

Zuo Mo also raised his hand. He wanted to see what this group really wanted to do. He noticed that Zheng Zhong also raised his hand. He secretly glanced around him, trying to match the information he got from Lu Hui's mouth to the Clear Sky Sect disciples he could see.

His gaze quickly landed on the bright figure that was on a little mountain peak.

The hero of Clear Sky – Huang Zhuo Guang!

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo sticks out a bit to those who are more perceptive. Zheng Zhong is smart. Would one of the weakest cultivation run around in a lawless land as fat sheep for other people unless they had something to rely on?

I miss Zuo Mo and his need for secrecy back when he was selling the yin fire beads. He had avoid being noticed and also used concealment methods. Now that he's gotten a new face which is less noticeable, and since there is no need, he hasn't used those disguises he used in the past.

Chapter 272: Huang Zhuo Guang

Clear Sky Sect had many branches and many second generation disciples, but no one could shake Huang Zhuo Guang's position. Besides the support of Clear Sky Old Forefather, Huang Zhuo Guang's strong individual strength was the most crucial factor.

Before the change in Little Mountain Jie, Huang Zhuo Guang had been labeled the most accomplished of the younger generation in Little Mountain Jie. The name of the Clear Sky Hero had spread from that time forward.

He entered ningmai at sixteen. At this age, many people had just started zhuji. At seventeen, he comprehended sword essence and quickly became the brightest name among the Little Mountain Jie younger generation. What truly pushed his fame to the peak was what happened during the calamity.

At that time, the situation had been chaotic. Many people had attacked Clear Sky Sect. At that crucial time, Huang Zhuo Guang stood out, killing twenty people with his sword. The row of bloody heads were hung at the gate of Clear Sky Sect. This action instantly shocked those xiuzhe that during the chaos and allowed the sect to hold out until Clear Sky Old Forefather returned.

It had to be said that half of the reason that Clear Sky Sect held its current position in Little Mountain Jie could be attributed to Huang Zhuo Guang. That battle had let his brutal reputation spread throughout Little Mountain Jie, and firmly established his position as second in the sect under the Old Forefather.

Huang Zhuo Guang was brutal and domineering, but he did not lack cleverness. The other disciples were filled with respect and fear towards him.

Since so many people had raised their hands, a competition was naturally required. However, what was being tested wasn't individual power, but who had the strongest skill in water element spells. The xiuzhe

that raised their hands were asked to cast a water element spell.

This wasn't a problem to Zuo Mo at all. He casted the [Little Art of Cloud and Rain], and a miniature white cloud floated one chi above his palm as it started to rain. As the drops landed on Zuo Mo's palm, they disappeared.

This pure and skilled water element spell instantly defeated the great majority.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised by Zheng Zhong.

Zheng Zhong did not speak, and lightly tapped a jade card hanging on his waist. A blue water dragon instantly came out. The water dragon was about one chi long, the blue scales on its body flashing with an enchanting light. It was extremely smart, a pair of dragon eyes curiously scanning the surroundings.

Hm, a beast service card!

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. He didn't know what kind of dragon this water dragon was. Maybe Cheng Shidi would recognize it. Without a doubt, the grade of this water dragon whatever its kind would not be low. As the blue water dragon flew out, Zuo Mo instantly felt that the water element power in the air thickened.

The water dragon innately belonged to water. It was most skilled in water element spells.

The disciple holding the white fang sword had a dilemma. Zuo Mo might have cast a little spell, but it could be seen with a glance that his skill was not low. Zheng Zhong's water dragon was a natural expert at control of water.

"Both of you come up." Huang Zhuo Guang's voice sounded at this time.

Zuo Mo's heart jumped. Huang Zhuo Guang's voice was not loud, but it held an unique kind of pressure. He could be considered to be experienced now, but it was the first time he encountered an expert of Huang Zhuo Guang's style. The only one Zuo Mo felt was slightly similar was Chang Heng. However, there was a difference between the two. Huang Zhuo

Guang was dominating, and Chang Heng was vicious.

If these two people fought, that would definitely be very spectacular, Zuo Mo muttered inside.

He noticed a xiuzhe with a pale complexion in the corner. That was Lei Hao, the person Lu Hui said had been wounded by Silly Bird. Lei Hao was Zuo Mo's target.

The two followed behind the disciple with the white fang sword. Huang Zhuo Guang flew down from the mountain peak, and said to the shimei beside him, "Tell them to prepare to start."

The other people were herded away from this area.

"Go, go, none of your business here. In five minutes, whoever remains within fifty li cannot blame my flying sword!" a Clear Sky Sect disciple said maliciously.

A change suddenly occurred!

A sword light like a smear of snowy light suddenly shot towards Huang Zhuo Guang!

Many Clear Sky Sect disciples paled. That sword light had been too sudden. The snowy and bright sword energy blinded them! The sharp sword essence was like countless shards of sharp snowflakes dancing.

The shimei beside Huang Zhuo Guang paled. This bit of snowy and bright sword light filled every corner of her vision! Everything was white! In the blink of an eye, the sharp sword essence stole away her urge to resist.

An extremely domineering sword light suddenly lit up.

"Ha ha! I just knew that there was a problem with you!" Huang Zhuo Guang laughed, and then his expression became cold. "But to scheme against me, you aren't enough."

In his tone, a strong confidence was expressed.

Zheng Zhong's fellows moved at the same time, sword energies criss-crossing. These Clear Sky Sect disciples did not have Huang Zhuo Guang's

strength and the situation instantly became chaotic.

The wails and panic of the Clear Sky Sect disciples didn't cause Huang Zhuo Guang to move away his eyes. He locked tightly onto Zheng Zhong and smirked, "Oh, so it is a third stratum. No wonder you are so gutsy."

Zheng Zhong's eyes were not lowered and half-lidded as previous. In his calm eyes, killing and battle intent flashed.

Huang Zhuo Guang smiled, "Let's go up." Finishing, he flew into the air.

Zheng Zhong did not hesitate in following him into the sky.

Zuo Mo looked right and left. No one was paying attention to him. Instantly, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. However, this was actually suitable for him to carry out his own affairs. He noticed Lei Hao panicking and wanting to flee.

The xiuzhe that had been captured were already filled with hate towards Clear Sky Sect, but due to Clear Sky Sect's might, no one dared to speak up. At this time, as Zheng Zhong moved, and the situation was chaotic, Liu Gui fanned the flames, deliberately shouting, "Flying sword! That flying sword! Don't let him escape!"

Once those words came out, it stirred the hearts of many people. That flying sword had such pure killing intent. It definitely was a rare top of the fourth-grade sword.

"Who dares? Wanting to steal something from Clear Sky Sect! You don't want to live!" the disciple shouted with a stern expression.

Liu Hui hid among the crowd and grumbled, "The daring die from overeating, the cowards die from starvation. Who knows who!"

Everyone thought. Yes, such a chaotic situation, they wouldn't know who stole it. Which xiuzhe that had survived in Little Mountain Jie up until now was a friendly person?

In a moment, dozens of sword lights howled as they shot towards that Clear Sky Sect disciple.

Zuo Mo who had flown away was also scared by the scene. He celebrated

that he had left early enough. Otherwise, he would have also been affected.

“You” That disciple was both frightened and angry. Before he could finish speaking, he was chopped by tens of sword energies into pieces of meat, and froze Zuo Mo’s heart.

Everyone instantly went to grab the sword. After a period of chaos, a xiuzhe with good eyes and fast hands grabbed the flying sword before turning and running for his life. The xiuzhe that didn’t get the flying swords didn’t let go of the other things on this disciple’s body.

The xiuzhe that didn’t get anything quickly moved their red eyes towards the other Clear Sky Sect disciples.

They suddenly found that after losing the halo of Clear Sky Sect, these disciples were the best fat sheep!

The situation became even more chaotic.

After a few dashes, Zuo Mo flashed next to Lei Hao and grabbed him as he was fleeing.

Lei Hao was frightened half to death, his entire body shaking, his words nonsense. “I I I... .. give you everything”

Zuo Mo furrowed his brow, and raised his hand to slap him a few times to restore him to clarity. “I’ll ask and you answer.”

“You please ask!” Lei Hao was stunned from the blows, and recovered from his soulless state. Even though he was still frightened, but he could manage to speak.

Zuo Mo’s hand suddenly flashed, his left hand casting a Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning!

Hiss!

It directly hit a flying sword!

With a burst of blue smoke, and a clanging sound, the flying sword landed on the ground.

A sword xiu nearby gave a grunt. His flying sword ruined, his consciousness was also wounded. He looked in terror at Zuo Mo, and stumbled as he turn to flee, not even daring to pick up his flying sword.

Zuo Mo didn't pursue him. This scene had been seen by many people. The xiuzhe that had been charging towards Zuo Mo all turned in fright and went towards other targets. Lei Hao, who was hanging from Zuo Mo's hand, swallowed in terror. Heavens, how had he landed in the hands of such an expert?

"What is with the wounds on your body?" Zuo Mo asked word by word as he stared at Lei Hao.

Lei Hao felt his hairs raise at Zuo Mo's gaze. The pale face became even more white. He stammered, "I I ... I encountered something grey. I thought it was a treasure and wanted to catch it. But that thing was very strange. When I touched it, I was wounded."

A burst of joy came into Zuo Mo's heart. He had just inspected the wounds inside Lei Hao's body. His body had truly been harmed by a power not inside the five elements.

"Where did the grey shadow go after?" Zuo Mo asked.

"It flew into the secret realm," Lei Hao obediently responded.

"Isn't the entrance to the secret realm closed? How could it fly in?"

"I ... I don't know."

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of how the entrance to the secret realm required five of the five element spells to open and of Silly Bird's present attribute of not being within the five elements. That was a possibility.

"Where is the entrance to the secret realm?" Zuo Mo asked a last question.

"Over there." Lei Hao pointed to a mountain valley nearby.

Zuo Mo snickered at him. "You answered well." As he finished, he raised his hand and threw Lei Hao back into the chaotic battlefield. Instantly, the people converged on him.

Zuo Mo looked at the two people fighting in the air, and regretted that the time wasn't right. If it wasn't that he was in a hurry to find Silly Bird, he would definitely take the chance to kill Huang Zhuo Guang. Huang Zhuo Guang was the second ranked expert of Clear Sky Sect. If he could be killed, it would greatly weaken Clear Sky Sect.

He suddenly found that he had underestimated the strength of Clear Sky Sect.

Huang Zhuo Guang was very powerful! Zheng Zhong had ningmai third stratum cultivation but he was at the disadvantage. This shocked Zuo Mo.

Seeing Huang Zhuo Guang's sword essence, Zuo Mo suddenly understood a bit. The "sky" in Clear Sky Sect wasn't all to do with the Sky Soil, but with the sky itself.

It was the sword of the sky!

The sword essence was vast and intangible. There was clearly nothing, but it made one feel that it could not be stopped!

Huang Zhuo Guang's sword became even brighter with a hint of with sunlight like warmth. No matter if it was the sword energy or his movement, when in the air Huang Zhuo Guang was like a fish in water.

Zuo Mo's consciousness was exceptional. He had a feeling that Huang Zhuo Guang's flying sword had a kind of unspeakable connection to the sky.

He was astounded!

How was it possible?

Did this person start cultivating when he was inside his mother?

In this moment, Zuo Mo decided to kill the other. If he missed this chance, it would almost be impossible to get a chance to kill him in the future.

An evil no, an ingenious idea came to mind.

Translator Ramblings: Ningmai at sixteen in comparison, Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng are all in their twenties.

The reveal with the sky and its connection to Clear Sky Sect is a bit more dramatic in Chinese because the word used for sky in Clear Sky Sect is not “tian” but a less common character of “xiao” 霄. That character also means clouds and night so the name had multiple meanings.

Chapter 273: The Critical Sword Point

Huang Zhuo Guang stood in the air.

Zheng Zhong's cool eyes unconsciously showed hints of terror. He had been fooled! The dominance on Huang Zhuo Guang's face had long disappeared, his eyes scornful.

The brutality and dominance was just his disguise!

Zheng Zhong realized that he had been tricked. From the start, he thought that Huang Zhuo Guang walked the path of domination and strength. At this time, he discovered he was completely wrong.

The sword of the sky was ethereal, empty and vast, invisible and intangible!

His sword essence was extremely strange. Zheng Zhong had never seen it before. What was most scary was that the entire sky seemed to have become his support. Meeting Huang Zhuo Guang's eyes that were as cold and deep as the blue sky, the battle spirit in Zheng Zhong's heart was unconsciously weakened.

Zheng Zhong was skilled in fighting. His cultivation was also slightly higher than Huang Zhuo Guang and he had instantly detected it.

However, he wasn't willing to escape like this.

He could see the situation below. He knew that if he could keep stalling for a while, he could rely on his shidi to come help him. No matter how difficult Huang Zhuo Guang's sword essence was to handle, or how many transformations his sword moves had, he believed if he and his shidi worked together, they could kill the other.

At this point, Zheng Zhong was already defeated but his goal was very clear. He wasn't attempting to defeat Huang Zhuo Guang but to get the secret realm. Therefore, he was dragging the battle out.

"Your shidi have all been killed," Zheng Zhong suddenly said.

Huang Zhuo Guang smiled unconcernedly and said, "Who cares if the

trash die?”

There was none of the dominance and overbearing presence on his face. His eyes were cold and composed.

Zheng Zhong's heart felt a chill. This was a vicious and emotionless person. He said, “Why don't you run?”

“Run?” Huang Zhuo Guang seemed to have heard a great joke. “Why should I run? I know you are stalling and waiting for your shidi to come help you.”

There wasn't any panic in Huang Zhuo Guang's voice. His mouth curved, his eyes slowly narrowing. “It is a pity that you do not know that the difference in our power isn't something that can be made up by quantity.”

Zheng Zhong was slightly shocked. The confidence in Huang Zhuo Guang's voice wasn't a pretense, but he was still puzzled. He was at a disadvantage, but the difference in their strengths wasn't as large as Huang Zhuo Guang stated.

Unless Huang Zhuo Guang had hidden his strength? Zheng Zhong's heart suddenly jumped.

Zuo Mo was very quick. Like a bolt of lightning, he reached the entrance to the secret realm. The entrance was inside a cave. Outside the cave, it was already chaotic, the sword energies were flying, everywhere and multicolored talismans flashing about. The ling power inside the little valley was a total mess.

When Liu Gui and the others saw Zuo Mo, their faces changed slightly.

Shixiong had told them not to provoke this person. They had also seen Zuo Mo's Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning with their own eyes, and were wary. Seeing Zuo Mo coming to the secret realm, they instantly knew it wasn't good.

Seven of them had been hiding in the chaotic crowd. They were also very

careful, and had earned a significant amount. However, this amount of gains could not compare to a secret realm that had never been explored.

Zuo Mo had already noticed Liu Gui and the others by the secret realm's entrance. Seeing the wariness on their faces, he knew if he proposed his plan, the others probably wouldn't believe him.

Making a decision, Zuo Mo did not hesitate and took out the Serene Water Sword.

Inhaling deeply, he stepped hard on the ground and jumped! Like an arrow leaving the bow, he charged up seven dozen zhang. At the highest point, he suddenly crouched and hugged his knees, flipping forward. However, he only performed a half-flip. When his head was pointing downwards, the legs that were curved upwards suddenly pushed off the empty space above him.

Bam!

It was like there was an invisible wall above him, his legs pushing on it, he blasted off!

All the ling power in Zuo Mo's body moved at that instant!

His body stretching out, it was a straight line from the tip of the sword to his heels. His entire person had transformed into a flying sword.

A sharp howl suddenly sounded, muffling over every other sound in the valley.

Everyone jumped and unconsciously stopped what they were doing. When they raised their heads to look up, it was as though they were struck by lightning!

It was possible to see a figure blurred by shuttle-shaped air ripples. The air inside the entire valley started to tremble, the fierce convulsions of the air rippled towards the ground. The ground shook like trembling dice.

Zuo Mo had completely forgotten everything at this point. The booming of air beside his ears causing him to be unable to hear anything. The pleasure of extreme speed caused the temperature of his blood to increase

exponentially. Uncontrollably, he gave a long howl!

Accelerate, accelerate, accelerate more!

He seemed to exercise all his ling power and strength in this short one hundred zhang. The furious air turbulence exploded around him, the temperature also rising.

He thought of the Meteor Void Fire in the past. In the beginning, he had named it "Diving from the Sky." Later, he had learned that the name of this move was called Meteor Void Fire, a very famous move of Dhyana xiu.

However, Zong Ru had tried many times, but could not create Void Fire.

Zuo Mo found something unique. The air turbulence around him would not scatter during his charge. When his speed reached a certain level, he could tear apart the turbulence created from air, and create a certain kind of suction. This suction would cause the turbulence to stay close to his body, and form a turbulent area.

The Void Fire was birthed in this turbulent area.

Like when two hard pieces of rock collided together, it would create sparks. This turbulent area was like an area of rock made out of pieces of stone moving against each other high speed so sparks naturally formed.

Zuo Mo's consciousness was like many tiny tentacles, accurately stirring the turbulence.

Hiss-crack!

A thread of fire shot out of the turbulence around his body. Quickly, the area of turbulence lit up around Zuo Mo's body was like wood soaked in turpentine.

More than ten threads of fire snaked their way around Zuo Mo's body.

But immediately after, Zuo Mo felt an unexpected change happen.

These fire snakes seemed to have smelt blood, all of them flooding towards the sword tip of the flying sword. The sword tip was like a powerful whirlpool, continuously consuming flames. In the blink of an eye, all the fire around Zuo Mo was absorbed into the sword tip.

At this time, the sword tip was burning bright with a blinding red light!

In the eyes of everyone in the valley, there was a burning red light with astounding speed drawing out a bold straight line across their vision!

All of the sword essence, all of the Void Fire was compressed in the needle-sized area of the sword tip. Everyone was shaking in fright!

“Motherf***er! Run!”

It wasn't clear who first said it, but the group suddenly woke up. Instantly, wails rose. They hated that their parents hadn't birthed them with another pair of legs. Stumbling and crawling, they sprinted towards the sides of the valley. In the blink of an eye, the entrance that had been blocked was cleared.

Liu Gui and the others all changed expressions!

When Shixiong reminded them not to provoke the person, they had not been concerned. Even when they were wary of Zuo Mo's Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning bolt, but that was just wariness.

Until this sword appeared, this sword that compressed all the sword essence and explosiveness to the extreme!

They truly felt respect and terror!

None of the seven people dared to go stop this blow. They stood at their spot like wooden puppets, their faces raised, their mouths open as they looked dazedly at the blinding light!

This what weirdo was this!?

Their perception was better than average. The dot of red light that was compressed to the limits made them instinctively feel a suffocating sense of danger.

The ling power and air turbulence that had been created by the fights inside the valley were now like wild horses that had been broken and simultaneously calmed down. The shaking ground seemed to also have detected the danger and became silent.

Other than the panicking people that were feeling, everything else in the

mountain valley seemed to freeze at this moment.

They seemed to be waiting for the conqueror to arrive!

Light flashed in Huang Zhuo Guang and Zheng Zhong's eyes. In the sky near them, a blinding red light was at the front of a diving figure.

That dot of red light made both of them change expression.

A strange light flashed across Huang Zhuo Guang's face. He noticed the nervousness on Zheng Zhong's face. His mind moved, and purposefully said, "Hm, this person isn't weak. Is he fighting against your shidi?"

Huang Zhuo Guang's words were exactly what Zheng Zhong was worried about. However, he trusted that his shidi would not be so impulsive and shot back, "No matter. If he gets the secret realm, it's better than you getting the secret realm."

"You have animosity towards me?" Huang Zhuo Guang narrowed his eyes again.

"Animosity?" Zheng Zhong laughed coldly, "Is there anyone still alive in Little Mountain Jie that doesn't have animosity against you?"

"That's true," Huang Zhuo Guang nodded. "The world is like this. If you are angry, be angry that your luck isn't good."

Zuo Mo, who had made such a ruckus and stopped the crowds, didn't have any smugness on his face. Wrapped in the turbulence, his face was as pale as paper, his eyes terrified, his heart at his throat.

These was only one thought left in his mind. He really had played a terrible hand!

Serene Water Sword was a water element flying sword. He was used to the [Li Water Sword Scripture] and had picked this water element flying sword. Serene Water Sword was a good flying sword, it's entire body made from serene water, and pure in water element power.

But damn it!

The pure water element power became the most crucial threat!

There was no problem in compressing the Li water sword essence, but Zuo Mo had not expected that the compressed sword essence would create a strong suction and absorb the Void Fire, thereby also compressing it at the sword tip.

Now, the problem was huge!

Void Fire was an extremely volatile flame, and a flame that Zuo Mo was extremely unfamiliar with. Water and fire could not merge in the first place. As the Void Fire entered the Serene Water Sword, the only outcome he could think of was an explosion.

Even more, the Void Fire inside the Serene Water Sword had been compressed to its limits. Motherf***er. Even if this thing wasn't inside the Serene Water Sword, even if it was just a drop of water, there was only one outcome.

Boom, a loud sound, and no bones would be left remaining in a radius of thirty zhang.

Right now, there was something else that was also dangerous -- the sword essence that had been highly compressed! The addition of the sword essence had kept the three factors in an exquisite equilibrium, but it was very unstable. In other words, if Zuo Mo let go, the flying sword would instantly explode.

Adding on the sword essence that was compressed

If this exploded, then an area fifty zhang in radius, oh no, eighty zhang in radius, not a hair would remain!

Looking at the ground that was coming increasingly close to him, Zuo Mo's face paled, his hand trembling, crying without tears.

Save me

*

Translator Ramblings: This chapter is like being on the uphill part of a

rollercoaster and right before the great downhill part, the ride gets stuck.

Clear Sky Sect is doing something terrible and its head disciple is not anything good.

About Zuo Mo's age I guess it takes a bit of speculation and some of Occam's Razor. First, he was lianqi fourth level when he was picked up with amnesia by the sect leader. That's actually pretty normal for a young person if they are not geniuses. It is also simpler to think that he is normal rather than he was very powerful before and was weakened. Second is that we are going by Fang Xiang's (slightly sexist) logic that males do not try to eat any pills to maintain their youthful appearance. It might be a bit of a leap but it is plausible that Zuo Mo's age has not been disguised or changed. If changing features makes a zombie face, changing one's age through skeleton will really make Zuo Mo a complete zombie.

Chapter 274: You Eat Meat, We'll Drink Soup

What do I do ... what do I do ...

Zuo Mo was so panicked his innards were burning up. What presence, what scheme, all of it was thrown away.

The howling suddenly changed in tune, from being full of killing intent to being like a rooster that was clucking as it was being strangled, with a long after-note. The sword and person that had been burning suddenly paused, their speed decreasing.

After a while, they were like a little bird that was too fat and couldn't fly as they swayed and unsteadily landed on the empty ground beside the cave.

Everyone collectively turned to stone as they watched such a strange scene.

Zuo Mo released a breath. The Serene Water Sword tip was still bright red, but it was evidently not as frightening as before. Right now, he wanted to throw this flying sword as far away as possible, but considering that the flying sword would instantly explode if it left his control, he could only keep a tight grip on it.

The mountain valley was deathly silent, everyone looking dazedly at Zuo Mo.

Had it been an illusion? Was this person bouncing about in front of them really the same person that was so peerless just a moment ago?

This change was too comedic. Because it was so sudden, and the difference too large, it caused everyone to be unable to react. This group of people stared straight at Zuo Mo, none of them fighting.

Dissipate ... dissipate ...

Zuo Mo recited at the Serene Water Sword. His voice was very light, but since the surroundings were too quiet, it was abnormally clear. When

everyone heard it, many people wanted to roll their eyes. The mood instantly became awkward. Everyone looked at each other but no one moved.

The mountain valley that had been so noisy and full of fighting was abnormally peaceful and silent.

The Void Fire and sword essence that lost pressure quickly dissipated. After a while, the burning red tip of the Serene Water Sword also dissipated. The Serene Water Tip also resumed its normal appearance. Zuo Mo's heart finally landed back in his stomach. He felt his body relax and he sat down on the ground.

So risky! He had almost tripped up. If he killed himself, wouldn't it be a great joke?

He was full of regret as he panted. After two breaths, he suddenly froze, it wasn't right!

Why were the surroundings so silent

He turned around, his heart slightly insecure, and saw a circle of people standing there silently as they looked at him. A hair-raising feeling spread. He almost shrieked. However, he finally remembered he could be considered the leader of a large group of people, swallowed, and stood up.

"You, why aren't you fighting?"

No one spoke. Liu Gui didn't know what to say. The chaotic situation they had put so much effort to create had been interrupted with such a strange method. But they didn't dare jump out at this time. This wasn't a joke. The slightly black guy in front of him was clearly stronger than they were by a large margin, and was extremely terrifying.

They didn't know what problem Zuo Mo just had, but his power was displayed right there. Without knowing his intentions, jumping out was akin to trying to seeking death. The other people's thoughts were very similar to Liu Gui. Zuo Mo's half of a move had frightened everyone.

Zuo Mo saw that no one responded to him, and instantly faltered. He turned to face the entrance of the secret realm.

Without a call, these people flooded forward.

Zuo Mo turned in fright, "What are you doing?"

A voice suddenly sounded among the crowd, "Big Bro, you eat the meat, but let us drink some soup!"

"Yes yes!"

"Big Bro, you pick what's good first, and let us get some benefits!"

Calls like this instantly sounded among the crowd.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. Liu Gui and the others were dumbstruck. No one had expected the situation would reach such a strange step.

"You bear to part with that?" Zuo Mo said thoughtlessly.

"Big Bro is joking. You are the strongest, it's right that you pick first." The person who spoke first saw that Zuo Mo wasn't a hard person to interact with. His courage rose and he stood out.

"Right!"

"That's the rationale!"

Every person agreed. Liu Gui and the others didn't dare to speak. Other people might not know what they had just done, but this person of mysterious origins knew. If they stepped forward at this time and the other might reveal what they had just done, and they would be sliced to death.

Zuo Mo gradually calmed down, and said with slight amusement, "You guys trust me this much?"

"Big Bro, you didn't even look at the White Fang Sword just now. How can anything normal enter your eyes?" The man was a smart one. "As to better things, we don't dare to think about it."

"That's right, who dares to be greedy and covets Big Bro's things, everyone will chop him!"

"Chop him!"

The people all agreed. Liu Gui shook with fright. These people were all

very experienced old-timers. They knew that they, a random bunch of rabble, could not possibly get anything out of the secret realm.

Zuo Mo's heart was slightly insecure. He liked the White Fang Sword too, but he had been thinking of the grey bird then and didn't have the time.

Ge really hadn't disregarded it

However, he quickly understood what these people were thinking.

Before, he had only thought of tripping up Huang Zhuo Guang. The present situation was way out of his predictions.

However, he responded quickly. "If that's the case, then let us work together to kill Huang Zhuo Guang first. If we don't kill him, this secret realm won't be ours."

As Zuo Mo said this, many people instantly hesitated. They were only pursuing wealth, but didn't want to lose their lives. The vicious reputation of Huang Zhuo Guang had long been engraved their hearts.

The man who had just spoken said, "What are we afraid of? If Huang Zhuo Guang escapes, who among us will be able to escape the consequences in and being connected to the deaths of the Sky Sect disciples?"

Zuo Mo silently praised the person for his cleverness.

As expected, the people that had hesitated instantly started to shout, "Do it!"

"We have this many people, we can slice him to death with one blow from each of us!"

Zuo Mo threw out at a good time, "There's some good talismans on Huang Zhuo Guang's body. Afterwards, it will depend on who has the best luck."

These words were instantly effective! Nothing was more tempting than talismans. Their courage instantly rose. Liu Gui and the few people were joyous upon hearing this. If this expert of mysterious skill could team up

with Shixiong, Huang Zhuo Guang would have a hard time escaping.

“Big Bro, say what to do, and we’ll do it!” Liu Gui hurriedly shouted.

Zuo Mo suddenly found the situation was better than he had imagined. With this group of people, he could more easily set it up. Even though it wasn’t possible to rely on them to do something difficult, but not all things were difficult.

As he continued to issue out orders, the people that received them were filled with puzzlement. They could not understand at all what use the things Zuo Mo was asking them to do had.

Zuo Mo requested for most of them to continuously release sword energies and spells inside the valley. Even though their faces were filled with puzzlement, but they still followed and released spells and sword energies at empty areas.

The entire mountain valley became filled with all kinds of colored light.

Zuo Mo stood at the entrance to the secret realm. The secret realm entrance was a floating ball of light. Looking at the entrance, his grasp of the situation rose. This entrance was a natural five element formation. It wasn’t hard to open, but it required using all five element powers at the same time.

He looked at Liu Gui. Seeing Liu Gui nod, he started to rapidly send five element power towards the entrance.

As the five element spells entered the ball of light, five colored light exploded.

In the sky, Huang Zhuo Guang’s expression changed, killing intent filled in his eyes. His figure suddenly disappeared.

This group of damned bastards!

The reason he had been so confident before was largely due to his assumption that this group could not open the entrance. He had observed the entrance to the secret realm. It required putting in five kinds of five

element spells at the same time. It was easy to find people that were skilled in one element or several, but it was rare to find those xiuzhe skilled in all five.

Finding five xiuzhe to cast spells at the same time was an action he had resorted to out of helplessness. He knew that in reality, this method couldn't open the entrance to the secret realm completely.

He didn't worry at all. No matter how many xiuzhe possessed the entrance, if the entrance wasn't opened, then this secret realm would belong to Clear Sky Sect, no one could take it away.

So when the light flashed as the entrance was opened, he was both terrified and furious.

His figure flashed into the mountain valley, aiming for Zuo Mo. The other xiuzhe were a school of little fish in his eyes. The reality was just as he thought. When he appeared in the mountain valley, the xiuzhe flew into the sky like a group of alarmed birds.

Huang Zhuo Guang instantly saw Zuo Mo in front of the entrance.

"My eyes had failed me. So you are skilled in all five elements." A cold light flashed in Huang Zhuo Guang's eyes. "I hadn't thought I would encounter another expert today. Such good luck."

Madman!

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. Look at the time! He was still rambling. Without his hesitation, he raised his hand for a Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning bolt! Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning was the move of [Little Thousand Leaf Hands] that he was most familiar with. At present, he almost didn't have to think and could cast it.

"Hard lightning?" Huang Zhuo Guang was slightly surprised but he was not shocked. "Just this thing, and you dare to attack me?"

Zuo Mo suddenly sent out a bolt of Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning with his right palm. With a hiss, it seemed to strike something invisible. Huang Zhuo Guang finally had a shocked expression.

How was it possible? How could this guy so easily find his sword energy?

His Clear Sky sword energy was invisible and intangible, extremely hard to detect.

Zuo Mo didn't feel anything. Speaking of invisibility and intangibility, there probably was no sword energy that could compare to the [Void Sword Scripture] that Wei Sheng Shixiong cultivated.

While Huang Zhuo Guang's Sky sword essence was also invisible and intangible, but these qualities were not outstanding. The reason that people continuously were defeated by Huang Zhuo Guang was that his sword essence was too ethereal and hard to find, but Zuo Mo had an exceptional consciousness and ling eyes so these qualities were not scary.

At this time, Zheng Zhong also appeared behind Huang Zhuo Guang.

Liu Gui and the other six appeared at same time, the eight people forming a complete circle. Zuo Mo reversed and retreated.

A smirk appeared at the corner of Huang Zhuo Guang's mouth, gang fighting?

What they probably didn't know was that he was the least afraid of gang fighting! The more people there were, the more power his sword scripture could release.

Stupid!

He decided to let these ignorant people see just how wrong they were.

Just as he was going to attack, the smirk at his mouth suddenly froze.

*

Translator Ramblings: I find it amusing how Zuo Mo scorns Huang Zhuo Guang's inexperience in combat since he really doesn't too much combat experience himself. Though I am not sure how much combat experience makes a person experienced. Is it two tournaments, five life-threatening battles, or can everyone call themselves battle-hardened if they have fought?

Poor Huang Zhuo Guang, he had to encounter a young ling plant farmer

that knows all the required five element spells.

Chapter 275: Circle Kill

When Huang Zhuo Guang suddenly appeared, the space surrounding him became chaotic.

Countless ling power flows, countless air turbulence flows. The small mountain valley was like an area of turbulence.

What was most terrible was

He didn't need to raise his head to know that his connection with the sky had been cut off. In a flash, he realized, a trap! This was a trap that had been prepared for him!

The ling power of the mountain valley randomly flew and collided in an unstable state. Some scenes that he had disregarded before flowed through his mind. Coldness rose through his heart. The group of xiuzhe that had panicked and rose when he entered the mountain valley had looked like a group of birds startled by an eagle, so helpless, so weak, so alarmed.

But now, he realized that this group of pitifully weak people had used ling power and turbulence to create a net above the mountain valley without him noticing, a net blocking him from the sky!

He was separated from the sky!

Such a poisonous trap! Some admiration rose. This group seemed like a rabble, and was low on battle capabilities. It really was admirable that the other could think of such a great idea, and execute it effectively.

His gaze landed on Zuo Mo who was guarding the entrance to the secret realm

So this person was actually the most powerful of the bunch!

Huang Zhuo Guang's eyes narrowed for the second time. Facing a predicament, after the initial shock, he wasn't afraid. Quite the opposite. His desire for battle was instantly ignited. He felt the temperature of his body continuously increase.

There never had been someone that could force him to such a predicament! To such a sorry state!

Without the sky, you dare to challenge me?

Huang Zhuo Guang's eyes brightened, the flying sword in his hand suddenly sweeping up. A strong presence expanded. The fine turbulence around him instantly cleared.

Zheng Zhong and the others did not hesitate in stepping forward.

This was also the reason Zuo Mo had retreated. Zheng Zhong and his group could work together. If he was in the middle, he would actually disrupt their cooperative battle capabilities. It was better to withdraw and wait for an opportunity.

The area of the mountain valley was narrow and small. In this kind of battle, what people competed on were their reaction times, little techniques, and talismans.

Huang Zhuo Guang had never experienced this kind of battle before, but he did not fear it. His body was entirely covered in fourth-grade talismans!

The ling armor on his body was a fourth-grade earth element ling armor, one of the finest pieces produced by Clear Sky Sect, called Dusty Sky Ling Armor. It was made from Sky Soil. Out of affection for him, Clear Sky Old Forefather had added three grains of Sky Sand into it. This caused the grade of the ling armor to increase greatly, especially its formations. Clear Sky Old Forefather even used the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk to copy formations that gave it the ability to defend and attack enemies.

There was a layer of sand mist that continuously wrapped around Huang Zhuo Guang's body. One shouldn't underestimate these sand mists. They could easily break second-grade flying swords, and the most damaging ability was that it could always corrode the other.

Dusty Sky Ling Armor was definitely a great weapon for close combat!

People usually could not see his flying sword because it would always be hidden in the sky. The flying sword forged from the essence of cloud soul [Sky Inquirer] was like an invisible flow of water silently spinning above

Huang Zhuo Guang's head.

Even the jade pendant on his body and the hair tie were also not ordinary, all high level items.

Zheng Zhong and the others instantly looked much poorer when compared to him. Other than the silver snowy flying sword in Zheng Zhong's hand that was low fourth-grade, all that the other people had were third-grade.

Zuo Mo had to shake his head on the inside. It seemed that they didn't have an easy time surviving.

Fourth-grade talismans were extremely expensive. For example, Zuo Mo's Thunder Flowing Light Wings were intermediate fourth-grade, and cost him sixty pieces of fourth-grade jingshi. It had to be said that one piece of fourth-grade jingshi was equivalent to five hundred pieces of third-grade jingshi. In other words, this talisman required thirty thousand pieces of third-grade jingshi.

This price was not something that normal people could tolerate.

Zuo Mo had won many things in Little Mountain Jie, enough talismans to make a small mountain, but the number of fourth-grade talismans could be counted on his fingers. In the present Little Mountain Jie, third-grade talismans were the mainstream armaments. Fourth-grade talismans were all on the hands of the experts. As to talismans like the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, even if you had one, you didn't dare to use it.

Of the many talismans, fourth-grade flying swords were the rarest, and the most welcome. There was no way about it, Little Mountain Jie's xiuzhe were mostly sword xiu.

Zuo Mo unconsciously inventoried his own wealth and found to his surprise that he had some assets.

But things like the Thunder Flowing Light Wings, Seven Star Sword Boots, they were mostly things that he bought using jingshi he earned from selling Golden Crow Fire.

Seeing the difference in talismans between the two sides, Zuo Mo knew

it would not be an easy fight.

The reason the price between fourth-grade and third-grade talismans was so large was that, other than the materials being rarer and the abilities more outstanding, there was another area, formations.

Fourth-grade talismans frequently would have their own formation techniques. The sand mist that the Dusty Sky Ling Armor exuded was a formation combat technique called [Mist Kill]. The formation combat technique of Zuo Mo's Seven Star Sword Boots were more unique. That was a sword formation.

The majority of fourth-grade talismans had formation combat techniques, it was rare that they did not have them, like the Thunder Flowing Light Wings. This kind of talismans that did not have formation combat techniques were able to qualify to fourth-grade due to one reason. It was that one of its attributes was too strong, like the speed of the Thunder Flowing Light Wings.

A good talisman in the hands of a novice was just a pile of scrap metal, but in the hands of an expert, it could be wielded to its greatest potential.

And if an expert was covered in good talismans?

Zuo Mo started to have a headache. The situation kept on changing unexpectedly. At the start, his plan hadn't changed very much. He had planned on using [Little Thousand Leaf Hands] to mess up the turbulence even more. He hadn't expected these people to be willing to listen to him. The plan had been even more perfect.

But now he found, no matter how much they planned, Huang Zhuo Guang was not suppressed like he had imagined.

Huang Zhuo Guang did not fear being surrounded and attacked. The formation combat technique of his ling armor, [Mist Kill], at full power, his entire person seemed like a person-shaped meat grinder, unreasonably charging and smashing about!

The Double Tiger Eye Boots on his feet were not average. Each time he stepped on the ground, the earth trembled.

It had the same abilities as Zuo Mo's Ten Thousand Appearances Gloves.

If the other showed the slightest weakness, the flying sword above his head would suddenly strike. If it wasn't for the fact that Zheng Zhong and his fellows cooperated well, many of them would already have been killed.

As Huang Zhuo Guang became familiar with this kind of combat, he responded with greater ease.

His feet suddenly shoving off, he was like a cannonball shot out of a cannon, smashing towards Liu Gui with astonishing speed. Liu Gui was very shocked, the flying sword stabbing multiple times in front of him, and a sword curtain appeared in front.

But he suddenly tapped the ground on the way, his figure changing directions and leapt at someone else

That person had been trying to go up to help Liu Gui, and didn't expect Huang Zhuo Guang to suddenly turn around. He didn't have the time to respond, and Huang Zhuo Guang had charged in front of him. Terror rose in his eyes.

Just as he was about to be ground by the sand mist, a snow sword light stabbed at Huang Zhuo Guang

Zheng Zhong's attack was perfectly timed. Huang Zhuo Guang was still very wary of Zheng Zhong. He swerved and flashed past the sword light. Before Zheng Zhong could sigh in relief, a spark suddenly appeared above the shidi's head, a flying sword flashing and disappearing.

Huang Zhuo Guang's gaze suddenly landed on Zuo Mo's body. He hadn't expected Zuo Mo was able to detect his well-concealed attack.

Zuo Mo shook his head as he kept on watching. This cooperation between this group was much worse than Lil' Miss' groups. It was far less than what he predicted. Out of helplessness, he could only shout, "Everyone else to the sky, let Brother Zheng deal with him."

Liu Gui and the others had hesitant expressions. Zheng Zhong unhesitatingly said, "Listen to him!"

The other people flew into the sky, emptying out the mountain valley. Only Zuo Mo and Zheng Zhong were left to face Huang Zhuo Guang. Huang Zhuo Guang's confidence had grown as he fought. He laughed, "Both of you can come together!"

Zuo Mo was not affected, "Old Zheng, use your flying sword."

Before he finished, a layer of light suddenly covered his eyes. Ling eye! He raised his hands for a bolt of Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning. His target was not Huang Zhuo Guang, but the space above Huang Zhuo Guang.

Hiss-crack!

A flying sword revealed its true form, countless lightning arcs flashing on its body. With a sorrowful wail, it trembled.

"You dare to damage my flying sword!" Huang Zhuo Guang was enraged and tried to charge at Zuo Mo.

Zheng Zhong instantly understood what Zuo Mo had planned. His wrist shook, and several silver snowy white sword energies lit up and pushed Huang Zhuo Guang back. Zheng Zhong's flying sword was also fourth-grade so he did not fear the sand mist of Huang Zhuo Guang's ling armor. Since the mountain valley was now empty, he did not have to worry about accidentally wounding his fellows. The sword lights flew from his hand.

In close combat, controlling the sword from the distance was not as good as holding the sword.

Huang Zhuo Guang cut a sorry figure, as he was dodging the sword energies and call back [Sky Inquirer].

Zuo Mo didn't care and continued to smash Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning towards Huang Zhuo Guang's unique flying sword like they didn't cost jingshi!

The Sky Inquirer sword was made from the essence of cloud souls. It was both water element and yin. Something like Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning, which was both yang and hard, was its natural enemy. After suffering twenty bolts, it finally stopped trembling, and slammed to the ground like a piece of ordinary metal and stayed there

Anyone with some knowledge knew that this flying sword was now ruined. Many of the xiuzhe who saw this from the air all sighed. Such a good flying sword! It had been fourth-grade! Ruined like this

His beloved sword ruined, Huang Zhuo Guang was completely enraged. The hair tie suddenly exploded, his hair standing on end.

His eyes were red as he gave a sky shaking bellow, "Die!"

All the ling power in his body moved. He was like a lion that had lost all reason as he charged at Zuo Mo. Pia pia pia! Several sword energies hit his body. He ignored them all, still charging at Zuo Mo.

Boom, the Dusty Sky Ling Armor shattered to pieces, the sand mist instantly disappearing.

But in that instant, the crazy Huang Zhuo Guang had arrived in front of Zuo Mo.

What welcomed him was a fist as exquisite as glass. Even though he was furious, Huang Zhuo Guang still had some rationality. The fingers on his right hand coming together to form sword essence!

Without a flying sword, the danger of the sword essence was many times lower. He had to send out seven sword essences in a row to destroy this glass fist.

The distance between the two was now only three zhang!

The bloody light in Huang Zhuo Guang's eyes grew. His left foot pushing off hard, he was like an arrow released from the bow, his right leg kicking towards Zuo Mo!

At the tip of his foot, a double-eyes white tiger had suddenly appeared with a howl.

Double Eyed Tiger Head Boot, formation combat technique [Tiger Howl]!

A fist covered in countless lights imprinted itself without technique on the forehead of this white tiger.

Translator Ramblings: A description of talismans and the grade system which I personally think should have come way earlier, possibly when Lil' Pagoda was bought way back in Sky Moon Jie.

Huang Zhuo Guang is even more of a fat sheep than the people of Ling Ying Sect. If this was in the past, Zuo Mo would have gone into a rage at damaging such an expensive talismans.

Chapter 276: An Unparalleled Good Bird

Sky Glass Wave!

The light around the arms crashed inside the tiger head with this punch. At the same time, countless formations on the surface of the glove seemed to come alive, and flew quickly.

A fourteen revolution Sky Glass Wave, adding on the formation combat technique of the Ten Thousand Appearance Gloves, [Ten Thousand Elephants]!

Peew!

The vicious tiger head seemed to pop like a bubble. The sound was very small and did not seem like the collision that was imagined.

Huang Zhuo Guang's vicious and twisted face suddenly froze.

The white tiger disappeared. That punch landed on his leg.

Boom!

The enormous sound made people's heart jump uncontrollably.

Half of Huang Zhuo Guang's body suddenly exploded, flesh and blood blooming like a goddess spreading flowers.

Everyone's breathing stopped. Their movements unconsciously stopped as they stared dazedly at the blood mist in the air, their minds blank. Zheng Zhong who had been going up to help support Zuo Mo had lowered his guard and was sprayed directly by this bloody rain. Even though he was used to life and death, his face was pale from fright

Half of Huang Zhuo Guang's body had disappeared, his expression frozen there

Zuo Mo sighed in relief, and panted rapidly. That moment had been very risky. Huang Zhuo Guang's speed was faster than he had expected. He had only had the time for fourteen revolutions. Luckily, he had the Ten Thousand Appearances Gloves. Otherwise, his little life would have ended here.

The power of the Ten Thousand Appearances Gloves were stronger than he assumed. Of the fourth-grade talismans, the Ten Thousand Appearances Gloves were relatively cheap because its formation technique, [Ten Thousand Elephants], increased physical strength and could only be used in close combat.

Most of the battles between xiuzhe happened in the sky. Close physical battle was extremely rare. If its formation technique was something like fist energies and could deliver long-distance attacks, then its price would shoot up

He looked at Huang Zhuo Guang who only had half a body left. There was no breath there. Zuo Mo had to admire how tough this guy had been. If it wasn't for the fact that he was prepared, and the other was not, he and the other people might not have been able to kill him.

Zuo Mo had learned many things from this fight.

First, this fight showed that no matter how strong the spell or the individual's strength, they could not defend against scheming. In reality, Huang Zhuo Guang was strong, the sword scripture he cultivated was strong. Most xiuzhe battled in the skies, and was the place his sword essence was most powerful.

This sword scripture was really powerful!

But even the strongest sword essence could be stopped if its weakness was found

The second point had strengthened Zuo Mo's desire to take his spoils. The other had been so strong even when attacked at his weakness, it was all due to support from his talismans! Truthfully, if he hadn't been here today, Zheng Zhong and the others wouldn't have been able to trap him.

At important times, talismans could save lives.

Even though the scene was slightly bloody, it could not stop Zuo Mo's decision to scalp. However, he only picked one thing this time [Clear Sky Sword Scripture].

When he held it, Zuo Mo knew he made a profit. He didn't plan on

cultivating this [Clear Sky Sword Scripture]. Right now, there were too many things he had to practice. Reality showed that his talent in the consciousness and body cultivation were stronger. Adding on that he had to study formations, he wanted to cut himself in half.

After discovering that [Clear Sky Sword Scripture] was suitable for aerial battle, he thought of Lil' Miss' subordinates. If they could cultivate this, then that power, hee hee

At the very least, a complete fifth-grade sword scripture could sell for a high price

Nothing was left on Huang Zhuo Guang's body, not even the remaining Double Eyed Tiger Head Boot. Other than Zheng Zhong who picked an item, the rest were divided among the people. There were more people than talismans, so everyone looked at Zuo Mo. Luckily, Zuo Mo was used to being a leader and used the simplest method, drawing straws.

Everyone had an equal chance. The people who got it were happy, the people who didn't could only sigh at their bad luck.

The other people had even more respect for Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo's punch that killed Huang Zhuo Guang had frightened them half to death. That was Huang Zhuo Guang! In their hearts, Zuo Mo's strength had reached a level they could not comprehend, and Zuo Mo was fair. He wasn't like other leaders that took everything.

Everyone could respect this kind of person.

Zuo Mo saw them look at him, and was clear to their thoughts. He said, "Since you all want to enter the formation, then let me first say the rules. If there is danger, I am not responsible for saving you. You have to think of ways to protect yourselves. The division will be like just now."

Everyone instantly became cheerful. They had never entered a secret realm before.

Zuo Mo slowly scanned over everyone and said in a deep voice, "I'll say the ugly things first. Don't blame me for being rude if any of you cause trouble."

Finishing, he didn't look at the people behind him, turned, and entered the secret realm.

The scenery in front of him suddenly change, but it made him freeze where he stood. Zheng Zhong who followed behind him turned to stone instantly. Every person who came in afterwards had dazed expressions.

This ... this secret realm was really too small!

The scene in front of them could be encompassed within their field of view. It was a place the size of a yard, only ten zhang in radius. In the middle, there was a sweetly sleeping grey bird. There was nothing else in the area. Other than the ling energy slightly dense than the outside, there was nothing.

Zheng Zhong said in a low voice, "This should be a secret realm that just formed."

He saw that Zuo Mo was still frozen there and assumed that Zuo Mo was very disappointed so he hurriedly explained. He had great admiration for Zuo Mo. Even though the other was much younger than he was, not in terms of moves and aura, he could not catch up. He had seen many of the leaders in Little Mountain Jie, and no one could rival this youth

That grey bird was sleeping well, a string of saliva hanging from its mouth. Due to the small space, it was possible to hear the rise and fall of its snores.

The anger instantly flamed up in Zuo Mo's heart, his expression instantly becoming twisted and frightening Zheng Zhong and the others.

Zuo Mo darted forward and, pia, slapped Silly Bird's head, the feathers flying!

Silly Bird opened her eyes dazedly.

"You idiot, ge nearly died to find you, had to fight other people, and killed all the way over here. You're great, had a nice sleep! Ah-ha!"

Pia!

Another slap.

“Eat eat eat! You glutton! You ate so much! Got into trouble! Will you die if you don’t eat?! I’m telling you that from today onwards, you can’t eat anything”

Zuo Mo’s swearing stunned the group of people. They were puzzled. What were the origins of this grey bird. Zuo Mo hadn’t been this angry even when he was facing Huang Zhuo Guang!

Just as Zuo Mo’s saliva flew, Silly Bird resumed clarity. It slowly stood up, methodically preening the feathers on its body, not even looking at Zuo Mo straight through the entire process.

The people in the surroundings were stunned again.

Zuo Mo saw the bird still had a proud expression as though she had no regret, and anger rose. He suddenly grabbed Silly Bird.

This bird just lacked discipline! Ge will educate her.

Unexpectedly, the grey shadow in front of him flashed, and his grasp was empty.

Hm!

In another corner, Silly Bird looked at Zuo Mo out of the corner of her eyes with a gaze that was as proud as usual.

Zuo Mo shouted in fury, “Great! If ge doesn’t discipline you today, you don’t know how high the sky is, how wide the earth is!”

Zuo Mo’s body flashed. Before he could reach out, an astoundingly fast grey shadow brushed past him.

So fast!

Zuo Mo paused, his hand coming up empty again

In another corner, Silly Bird raised her head, still stepping her unique bird walk as she walked gracefully towards the crowd

Clank!

The people that were completely amazed by Silly Bird unconsciously stepped back to form a path

Silly Bird was not courteous, calmly walking towards the entrance.

Was what just happened a delusion? Zuo Mo wasn't sure. Had this bird gotten some benefits this time? He looked at the empty and bare secret realm. He felt it was increasingly likely. This bird was a glutton. All the good things probably ended up in her stomach. This could not stand. He had to interrogate her when they got back.

Zheng Zhong's expression changed slightly. Of the crowd, his cultivation was the highest. He had seen that scene clearly just now. That grey bird was almost impossibly fast. He clearly saw that when Zuo Mo moved, it had brushed past Zuo Mo and passed to the other side.

What did that mean?

It meant that the grey bird's speed was many times faster than Zuo Mo! Zheng Zhong's cultivation was higher than Zuo Mo, but there wasn't a great difference in speed between the two of them. Multiple times faster than Zuo Mo, meant it was multiple times faster than him!

Zheng Zhong felt he was going insane.

Heavens! What world was this, how could so many weirdos come out?

He already felt the next generation was terrifying due to Zuo Mo's strength. Now there was a bird that was multiple times faster than he was! Zheng Zhong didn't dare to even think about what other abilities this grey bird had. Just its lightning fast speed was enough for it to be undefeatable.

Completely speechless, Zheng Zhong felt even more curious about Zuo Mo's identity.

So young and such power, with such a strong ling beast, he definitely wasn't an average xiuzhe. Was it a disciple of a large sect? He felt that it was plausible. He always believed that what Clear Sky Sect was doing to Little Mountain Jie could not continue for long.

The reason was very simple. Kun Lun certainly would allow such a matter to occur within its borders!

When he had been young, he had interacted with a Kun Lun disciple,

and it left a deep impression on him.

Zuo Mo had faced Huang Zhuo Guang and didn't hesitate in killing the other. Any factions that existed in Little Mountain Jie wouldn't be so impulsive.

Young, of incomprehensible strength, a strong ling beast, and not afraid of Clear Sky Sect seeking revenge.

With all these conditions added together, Zheng Zhong increasingly felt that Zuo Mo could possibly be a disciple of Kun Lun. Oh, even if he wasn't, he was at least the disciple of a large sect.

Just as Zheng Zhong was thinking hard, Zuo Mo had ran out of the secret realm.

The others still searched in the secret realm due to dissatisfaction, wanting to plow the ground three chi deep, but still did not find anything

Zheng Zhong was cunning and tightly followed Zuo Mo. He already made the decision to follow Zuo Mo. If Zuo Mo was a disciple of a certain big sect, then they wouldn't lose if they followed. If Zuo Mo wasn't a disciple of some large sect, and relied on himself to get to this step, then he was a monster.

Having made the decision, his face was full of smiles. Once a person's attitude changed, their feeling when they looked at something was completely different. The more he looked, the more he felt that Silly Bird had an aura and mannerisms.

Good bird! An unparalleled good bird!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo cleans out Huang Zhuo Guang and Silly Bird cleans out the secret realm. Someone commented and guessed this in one of the previous chapters but I cannot remember who you are. Silly Bird truly learned everything Zuo Mo knows.

Silly Bird has levelled up. Not humanoid right now, sorry to disappoint those of you who wanted that to happen. But why be human? Birds can fly faster, they have sharp beaks and claws. There's advantages to being a bird and I'm not seeing the benefit of a humanoid shape.

Zheng Zhong gives his viewpoint of Zuo Mo. I do think he is overthinking it but he's still quite perceptive.

Chapter 277: Detection

Wu Kong Mountain.

Mu Xi suddenly stood up, “What? Stars in Daytime appeared in Little Mountain Jie?”

“Yes, Daren!” the middle-aged person responded. He was somewhat puzzled. “But we clearly had searched on our way here. It isn’t possible.”

Mu Xi waved her hand. “That isn’t a mystery. If this daren does not want to meet us, they naturally will have ways to avoid our scans.”

She sank into thought. After a while, she raised her head. “It isn’t a coincidence that Stars in Daytime happened here and in Little Mountain Jie. Search to see if there is anyone from Wu Kong Sword Sect that has not moved to Bright Wave Jie. Use every resource we have, and notify the other daren to look into this matter. Also, tell our scouts in Little Mountain Jie pay attention to the xiuzhe that moved to Little Mountain Jie from Sky Moon Jie, especially those that had previously been Wu Kong Sword Sect disciples.

The middle aged person said, “We didn’t leave enough people in Little Mountain Jie.”

“Then send more,” Mu Xi said decisively. “Send a three hundred man troop immediately to Little Mountain Jie for this matter. This information shall be immediately reported to the Elder Council. Urge that the supporting troops should advance and quickly take over Little Mountain Jie.’

“Yes!” The middle-aged person said cleanly.

Not long after, a yao troop of three hundred people hurriedly flew away. The mood of Wu Kong Mountain became tense.

However, even Mu Xi would never have thought there was a group of people hiding in the mountain beneath her feet.

“They’ve started to move. A three-hundred strong troop. Looking at the direction, they seem to be going to Little Mountain Jie.” A young person with sharp brows said.

In front of him was Lin Qian. There was a person standing beside Lin Qian, it was Wei Sheng.

“Little Mountain Jie?” A pondering expression flashed through Lin Qian’s eyes. “Did they find something in Little Mountain Jie? Brother Wei, how many shidi do you have in Little Mountain Jie?”

Wei Sheng’s brows furrowed slightly, but he truthfully answered, “Only Zuo Shidi and the others.”

“Had my eyes failed me?” Lin Qian muttered to himself.

Wei Sheng did not reply. The mood instantly became slightly awkward. They were currently in the sword cave Wei Sheng had trained in before. He was very familiar with the place. No one would have thought that there was an elite force hidden in here.

This was the strongest troop that Wei Sheng had ever seen! They were well-trained, and had great endurance. What shocked him the most was their individual strengths. Most of them were of similar age to him, no older than sixty years old, and all of them had ningmai cultivation, each just slightly weaker than him, and about the same as Luo Li Shidi. In a slightly smaller sect, this kind of cultivation was enough to become a core disciple, but here, they were just average members.

Eight hundred people. He could not think how powerful this faction was to have gathered such a strong force!

Lin Qian’s identity became even more mysterious in his mind. It was clear these people respected Lin Qian from the bottom of their hearts. He was certain that if Lin Qian encountered danger, every person here, except himself, would be willing to give up their lives to defend him.

But no matter how much power Lin Qian had, Wei Sheng still did not like him. Because Lin Qian was suspicious of Wu Kong Sword Sect. Even though the sect had already migrated and settled down in Bright Wave Jie,

Wei Sheng was filled with deep attachment towards everything of Wu Kong Mountain.

On the matter of Zuo Shidi's disappearance, he maintained his silence. He had a deep bond with Zuo Mo. He could understand the sect's actions, but he could not completely accept them. Presently the sect was much larger than before, but the flavor had changed. Not just him, even Luo Li and Xiao Guo maintained their silence.

The Desolate Wood Reef had received a destructive attack from the yao army. The chance that Shidi was still alive was small.

He wasn't willing to take Lin Qian and his group to hide in the sword cave, but due to the sect leader's orders, he carried it out. He decided to just observe. He was familiar with every place in Wu Kong Sword Sect, and never found any place that was unusual. Yet what he hadn't expected was that the yao army had come to Wu Kong Mountain and established their base here.

His head was lowered as he thought. He suddenly felt that if it really was Zuo Shidi and the others that were the problem, it wasn't a bad matter. At least, it meant that Zuo Shidi was still alive. Thinking about that, his brow relaxed.

In a secret realm in Sky Moon Jie, Bo Feng listened to the report of his subordinate and said heavily, "Little Mountain Jie?"

After a while, he shook his head, "Let's just observe."

Zuo Mo was very depressed, extremely depressed. Silly Bird was extremely fast now, flying close and far away. Her eyes undoubtedly showed the attitude of an ungenerous person who had become powerful.

Showing off, boldly showing off!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. He had thought many times of raising his hand to throw bolts of Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning at Silly Bird. He really saw

the bird clearly. Usually, she was a proud show-off. Now she was even more so with the support of her faster speed.

This could not be tolerated!

Before he could think of an idea, he heard Zheng Zhong praise from beside him, "This bird is really wonderful! As fast as lightning, it is rare to see, really rare to see!"

Liu Gui and the others agreed.

Zuo Mo almost spat blood upon hearing it. He glanced and saw the smugness in Silly Bird's eyes had increased, the grey feathers at her tail rising towards the sky.

Ge finally knows why you guys have had such a hard time, you don't have good eyes!

Zuo Mo ignored them. There were eighteen xiuzhe that decided to follow him. The others chose to leave. Zuo Mo didn't try to get them to stay. Of this group, other than Zheng Zhong who he felt had some skill, the strengths of the other people were just average.

Without him realizing it, his eyes had become much pickier.

He had felt this especially clearly in the fight this time. If it was the batch of people that Lil' Miss had trained, if he had had one platoon, then he had the confidence to kill Huang Zhuo Guang.

If this group met a group from Vermillion Bird Camp, one on one, the two sides would be fight to a stalemate. Five versus five, Vermillion Bird Camp would win. Ten versus ten, there was no meaning. One hundred versus one hundred, Vermillion Bird Camp wouldn't even have one fatality.

He heard that Vermillion Bird Camp was trying out new battle tactics now, and he felt anticipation. Gongsun Shidi had settled into his role even more, and became even more outstanding.

The female xiu flew silently beside him, Zheng Zhong and the others felt she was slightly strange, but held no fear towards her. Yet Silly Bird was

extremely afraid of the female xiu. Even though she continuously came up to Zuo Mo to show off, she didn't dare go near the female xiu.

Zuo Mo glanced at the female xiu and sighed. Even though it looked as though she was fine, but in reality, her body had been severely wounded this time.

When he got to the mountain cave, the female xiu was still meditating. He took the chance to inspect her body, and found a strange situation. Her body was even more damaged, but the strange purple power inside her body had become even greater.

This was a situation that Zuo Mo felt he could not understand.

This purple power was like a net trapping every part of her body. Her body had already become split into pieces. The only reason she had not collapsed was due to this purple power. However, Zuo Mo also found the more damaged her body was, the stronger this purple power was, and the tighter it enveloped her.

An evil skill!

Other than these two words, Zuo Mo had no other words to describe it.

"Boss, where's our territory?" Liu Gui carefully asked.

"Sky Star Peak," Zuo Mo carelessly responded.

Liu Gui jumped in fright. "Sky Star Peak? There are many factions in that area!"

"Oh." Still thinking of the female xiu, Zuo Mo was unconcerned. "Not anymore."

Liu Gui's heart steadied. Looking at it now, Boss' faction likely wasn't small. He usually had many avenues of information, and had interacted with some of the factions of Sky Star Peak in the past. He hadn't expected that Boss had swept all of them clean.

In Little Mountain Jie, there was nothing more assuring than entering a powerful faction.

Liu Gui snickered and said, "Little Mountain Jie is somewhat chaotic. I

heard that Nan Sheng Village was torn to pieces. Now that we killed Huang Zhuo Guang, Clear Sky Sect is going to be angry. People really are brave these days, they even dare to attack Nan Sheng Village. Tsk tsk, so powerful! So great!”

Liu Gui smacked his lips, admiration on his face. The other people also felt the same.

Zuo Mo made a sound of confirmation and said, “You don’t need to admire them, we did it.”

The surroundings instantly became deathly silent.

Liu Gui was so frightened he almost dropped from the sky. He then looked at the others. All of them had gaping mouths as they looked dazedly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo looked strangely at them. “What’s with your expressions? Nan Sheng Village isn’t as hard to attack as you imagine.”

All of the people, including Zheng Zhong, could not pull themselves out of their shock.

Zheng Zhong responded the fastest. At the beginning, he had thought that Zuo Mo was a disciple of a large sect. This seemed to prove his speculation. In Little Mountain Jie, no one had ever been willing to oppose Clear Sky Sect this openly.

Suddenly, a crowd of black dots appeared on the horizon.

The little black dots flew extremely quickly. After a while, they were twenty li away. They finally saw them. It was a group of about twenty people.

Zheng Zhong’s heart jumped, shock flashing through his eyes. He shouted loudly, “Everyone, on your guard!”

The group of twenty or so xiuzhe flew extremely quickly, but what shocked Zheng Zhong the most was the formation of their troop! Flying at such high speed, the troop’s formation had not changed, like a sharp blade breaking through the ice. From far away, he could feel a sharp presence

hitting him in the face!

They were flying straight at them!

Zheng Zhong's expression changed again!

In his eyes, the twenty people seemed like one body. Their energy, breathing, and ling power were so well attuned that there was no flaw!

Everyone felt they had dropped into a crevasse. Without even needing to fight, their confidence was destroyed. The other came as fast as lightning without any intentions of concealing themselves. The howls in the air roared in waves like thunder, the target was clearly them!

Some of the xiuzhe paled from fright and scattered to escape.

Zuo Mo's expression suddenly turned dark.

However, only five xiuzhe had fled. The remaining thirteen people were still by his side.

So powerful!

Zheng Zhong's heart leapt wildly. He forcibly suppressed the terror in his heart. He was a third stratum ningmai xiuzhe but facing the charge of these twenty people, instinctive terror rose.

However, he still moved in front of Zuo Mo. He couldn't defeat this crowd, but he would do his best to protect Zuo Mo and escape with him.

Unexpectedly, the twenty people suddenly decelerated, making an immediate stop in front of them.

"Boss!" the person at the fount shouted with joy.

Zheng Zhong felt he had gone from hell to heaven in an instant. Before they could be happy, they heard Zuo Mo's deep and murderous voice.

"Those five, execute."

*

Translator Ramblings: It is my personal theory that Fang Xiang was in a different mood the day he wrote this chapter because this one has such a different and heavy tone compared to the one yesterday. Last chapter was

all humorous and light-hearted, look at Silly Bird who is prancing about and refuses to obey Zuo Mo! Today is a reminder many people are after Zuo Mo and either want to find him, capture him, or possibly kill him.

The yao are moving back towards Little Mountain Jie ... think how much effort they could have saved if they took over Little Mountain Jie the first time they invaded rather than prioritizing getting to Sky Moon Jie as fast as possible. However, their priorities were actually correct. Who would have thought that Zuo Mo would coincidentally be sent away from the sect, land in the place closest to the jie river, and manage to slip right under them when they reached their destination?

Also, plot wise, this chapter has more development than the last ten chapters combined. I'm not sure if Fang Xiang just decided it was better to put it all together so it was easy to write, or if he forgot it and the readers wanted to know what was happening elsewhere.

Chapter 278: The Insane Outer Hall

Wei Cheng Bin's mood was very good these past two days because Boss had returned. It wasn't only him. Every person he passed on his way also had a sunny smile on their faces. It was strange. No matter if it was individual power, or skill in command, Boss wasn't the strongest, but he was every person's pillar of support.

The few days that Boss had been absent, every person in Golden Crow City had been very worried, like they had lost their souls.

Wei Cheng Bin knew that with Gongsun daren present, nothing would happen to Golden Crow City. But there was still a layer of darkness that uncontrollably came over his heart. Fortunately, Boss had returned, the dark cloud over their hearts had dissipated. Every person in the city believed that as long as Boss was here, any problem would be easily solved.

In this recent while, his forging skill had furiously grew, especially in forging small parts. Even Master Ji Wei would praise him occasionally. In a short amount of time, he formed an affection for this place. The forging masters he usually interacted with, especially Masters Ji Wei and Sun Bao, all were very skilled, took good care of him, and never skimmed on guidance.

The only person he didn't like interacting with was Bao Yi.

That slender bamboo stick was very miserly. It took a lot of effort to get some materials from his hands.

Even Masters Sun Bao and Ji Wei didn't like interacting with Bao Yi so the burden had landed on his head. With no other way, he could only force himself. Each transaction was a fierce and terrible battle!

But today, Bao Yi was unusually easy-going. It seemed that even the thin bamboo stick had a good mood now that Boss was back.

In contrast to Golden Crow City's happy mood, the faces of everyone in

the Outer Hall was deathly.

“What? Huang Daren was killed?” He Xiang’s lips were trembling, his hands cold.

“The news has already spread.” The xiuzhe that found the news also had a trembling note in his voice. “Huang daren and the others went to search for a secret realm. Others schemed, and he was killed by multiple opponents.”

“Impossible!” He Xiang said sternly, “How could Huang daren be killed by many people so easily? Where’s the other people with him?”

“All ... all killed! In total, more than twenty inner sect disciples ...”

Bang, He Xiang’s legs weakened and he collapsed on the chair, his face filled with hopelessness. Every elder present had faces so pale there was no blood.

Everyone understood that the affair was too big this time. So big, they could not conceal it!

The entire Outer Hall would face the anger of the Old Forefather when it was time. No, the entire Little Mountain Jie would have to face the anger of the Old Forefather!

He Xiang suddenly achieved clarity. He seemed to have grabbed onto the last life-saving piece of grass, and suddenly stood up. “Who did it? Who did it?”

“This subordinate is still investigating ...”

“Investigating my ass!” He Xiang’s eyes were entirely red, his anger unrestrained. “If these people won’t let us live, then we won’t let them live!” He took a deep breath, and calmed his emotions, gradually calming down. He looked at the elders that had sank into hopelessness, and said with craziness, “We only have one path.”

Everyone blankly raised their heads. They really couldn’t think of a path they could take.

“We need to find the perpetrator that killed Huang daren and give them

to Old Forefather as penance.” He Xiang said in a low voice “This time, whether or not our penance is acceptable will determine if we can survive!”

Many people had doubtful expressions. The matter this time was too serious. They didn’t believe that the Old Forefather would forgive them even if they found the perpetrator.

“This is our only chance!” He Xiang said crisply, and then added meaningfully. “Old Forefather will still need people to take care of affairs! If we can let Old Forefather see our abilities, the hope we can survive is greater.”

Everyone all became alert. Even though they didn’t believe it, but He Xiang was right, this was their only chance.

They had no route to escape.

The power of the Outer Hall was gathered together again. Every elder and all the xiuzhe were sent out.

He Xiang decided to use the stupidest method, moving through faction by faction. He didn’t believe that he couldn’t find the perpetrator!

Little Mountain Jie started to boil again!

With Silly Bird found, Zuo Mo went back to building the city. Huang Zhuo Guang was killed, the state of Little Mountain Jie would definitely become tense. There wasn’t much time left for him. Thankfully, Little Mountain Jie, while a small jie, would still take a large amount of effort to search for one person.

But Zuo Mo deeply felt he was pressed for time. He built crazily.

Pah, Zuo Mo spat out the soil from his mouth. His entire body was covered in mud, only his eyes were exposed. Looking at the finished tunnels, he had a satisfied expression. The tunnels between the city and the other six mountain peaks were finished. The remaining work was to set up formations.

What he felt the most from digging tunnels was that this thing really was something for dhyana xiu to do. Without physical strength, he definitely couldn't have persisted. When a sword xiu was powerful, they could slice through a mountain peak with one blow, but if a sword xiu had to come dig a tunnel, it was like they were blind.

Thinking of his gigantic formation, he felt that his body was filled with inexhaustible energy. He bent his head to and kept working.

Without rest or sleep, Zuo Mo worked for more than ten days, and finished all the tunnels.

In these ten days, Little Mountain Jie had become a mess. The Outer Hall seemed to have gone crazy as they searched everywhere. They even put out a mosted wanted list. The most famous on there was Zheng Zhong of ningmai third stratum cultivation. Many others also recognized those like Liu Gui. The only one that was unknown was that black looking person at the top of the list. What people didn't know to laugh or cry about was that there was also a bird on the ranking, a big grey bird.

Had the Outer Hall gone insane? Many people hadn't placed any importance on the list when they first received it. However, the Outer Hall used their following actions to demonstrate that they were not joking.

In a short ten days, five factions had been massacred.

The troops of the Outer Hall didn't seem to show any signs of stopping, and continued to push outwards, not leaving anything behind.

Instantly, Little Mountain Jie became a mess.

Many factions, upon seeing the terrible situation, instantly pledged their allegiance to the Outer Sect to avoid the calamity. Those factions that were not willing to enter the Outer Sect could only keep retreating backwards. The Outer Hall that faced no resistance moved even faster.

After a while, the factions that had joined the Outer Hall quickly were divided into cadet halls of the Outer Hall, and each put in charge of an area rich in ores.

With this, everyone understood what the Outer Hall was planning.

The Outer Hall wanted to swallow all of Little Mountain Jie. They were no longer content with holding the throats of all the factions. They demanded complete control.

Gongsun Cha in a panic went and found Zuo Mo.

After Zuo Mo heard Gongsun Cha's report, he thought for a while, and said, "We need to first get rid of the Outer Hall."

He then explained. "There's really too many people in this batch of people from the Outer Hall. If we don't get rid of them bit by bit, it's slightly dangerous. I'm worried that the Old Forefather might not be so proud. Then no matter how good our trap is, it cannot stand against a battle tactic of using sheer numbers. The best path is to lower the power of the Outer Hall. That way, the Clear Sky Old Forefather would have no other option but to come find us."

Gongsun Cha nodded. They only had one chance. If they were exposed, the Clear Sky Old Forefather wouldn't be so dumb as to be tricked a second time.

"Can we defeat them?" Zuo Mo asked Gongsun Cha worriedly. The Vermillion Bird Camp now had more than seven hundred people. The Eastern and Western Camps had two thousand people, but Zuo Mo was doubtful regarding their combat abilities. The forces of the Outer Hall had expanded rapidly, their numbers reaching more than ten thousand people. The difference in numbers was too large.

Gongsun Cha smiled shyly and said, "We can try."

Since he understood Shixiong's thinking, Gongsun Cha quickly responded. He no longer needed to worry about the safety of the Golden Crow City. The thirty six formation battle watchtowers were enough for self-defense. He moved out with the Vermillion Bird Camp, the Eastern and Western Camps were to stand guard, and to control the watchtowers when it was time.

As to Guard Camp, Gongsun Cha didn't even go there once.

Who could depend on a group of xiu slaves to do anything?

Gongsun Cha's departure was silent. The great majority of people in Golden Crow City were ignorant.

Zuo Mo also realized the tense situation. He instantly responded, quickly sending out orders. Without noticing it, the inside of Golden Crow City started to become tense.

Especially the forging division. Every person could feel the tenseness that spread through the air.

After a few days, a group of xiuzhe appeared near Golden Crow City. When Vermillion Bird Camp had been present, Gongsun Cha had arranged for patrols to stop people from approaching Golden Crow City. Now that Vermillion Bird Camp had been deployed, there hadn't been anyone to maintain the patrols.

When the xiuzhe that were training on the formation battle watchtowers saw the crowd of dots on the horizon, they became nervous, and hurriedly sent out an alarm.

The Golden Crow City was on alert!

"Heavens! When had there been a city here?" The xiuzhe at the front looked in disbelief at the little city on the faraway mountain peak.

Everyone else was also staring with wide eyes, their expressions stunned as they looked at the little city.

At this time, a beam of light penetrated the clouds like a sharp sword, and landed on the Golden Crow City. Golden Crow City instantly lit up with a faint light.

The faint golden light exuded the presence of the sun. Even from tens of li out, it still caused trepidation.

"Miracle! This is a miracle!" the xiuzhe at the front muttered to himself.

All of the people were deeply shocked by Golden Crow City. Their gazes couldn't bear to move away for more than a second. They flew on

soullessly.

When they flew to a distance of ten li from the city, the little city was even more realistic in their eyes. It was a city of the sun! They could not imagine what people could construct such a beautiful city!

But when they unconsciously went closer, the xiuzhe at the front suddenly smelled a dangerous presence.

Dots of silver light lit up on the little city.

Everyone instantly stopped in their tracks.

When the xiuzhe at the front saw the watchtowers that were higher than the city walls, an unfamiliar term flashed through his mind. His soul instantly left his body. He shouted hoarsely in terror, "Retreat! Quick, retreat!"

Every watchtower that lit up looked like a silver dot from a distance.

The silver dots lit up one after the other.

All thirty six silver dots bathed in the sunlight. The xiuzhe at the front retreated in panic, his expression shocked, and eyes filled with terror.

Formation battle watchtowers! Those were formation battle watchtowers!

*

Translator Ramblings: Formation battle watchtowers are things that require exclamation points.

The fight between Clear Sky Sect's outer hall and Zuo Mo's factions has been pushed early by the death of Huang Zhuo Guang. Keep in mind they don't actually know who did it at this point so they are going around blaming and killing anyone that resists.

Chapter 279: Transaction

After receiving a strong fright, the xiuzhe retreated twenty li before stopping. Luckily, the silver dots from Golden Crow City did not approach and they calmed down slightly.

“Head, what are formation battle watchtowers?” the subordinate asked, puzzled. The other xiuzhe also had bewildered faces, but some xiuzhe had fearful expressions.

“Great weapons to protect a city.” The Head looked at Golden Crow City and warned, “You have to be careful. If you ever see a city that have things like what you just saw, you have to be careful. The power of formation battle watchtowers are very high. They are used to stop enemies from attacking. Usually, they can only be seen in larger cities. I hadn’t expected such a small city to have thirty six of them.”

“It’s just thirty six of them. We have this many people, one charge, and we can take it down,” the subordinate objected, unconvinced.

“Charge?” the Head smiled coldly. “Don’t cause trouble for me. The other side is much stronger than our people! Don’t look down on those thirty-six formation battle watchtowers. That thing’s expensive. Even if we sell ourselves, we won’t be able to trade for one of them.”

“That expensive?” the subordinate’s eyes widened as he gaped.

“En, very expensive,” the Head said. “Think about it. Right now, we are worried about ling grains everyday, but the other has the ability to build formation battle watchtowers. Is there a need to fight?”

No one spoke. This comparison was simple and straightforward, able to be comprehended at a glance. In Little Mountain Jie, everyone was in a half-starved state. The rarity of ling grains were something every faction had to face.

“If they don’t lack for ling grains, can we buy some ling grains from them?” the subordinate suddenly asked.

The Head stilled, and thought. He was right. The other had the ability to

build such a city, they shouldn't lack for ling grains. In Little Mountain jie right now, even if you had the jingshi, there was no place to buy ling grains.

Just at this time, several people were seen flying out of Golden Crow City.

They were extremely fast, arriving in front of them in a short while. There were four people, the leader a male xiu that was both tall and thin. Beside him were three guards dressed in golden armor.

Everyone's eyes were attracted by the exaggerated fire red broadswords the Golden Armor Guards were holding. The three xiuzhe were completely enveloped by the golden armor as they stood coldly. The head's heart shook. He could not see the true power of these three Golden Armor Guards, but the presence and faint viciousness that spilled out made him smell danger.

"This one is Bao Yi, the main manager of Golden Crow City's businesses." Bao Yi made an elegant bow. Ever since he had followed Boss, what he had done was watch over the stores. Now, it was finally time for him to go back to his old profession. At this moment, his tears almost streamed over his face.

"Bao Yi?" The Head felt that this name was somewhat familiar but he couldn't recall it. However, he didn't let the puzzlement stay long on his face, and filled it with a smile, "Nice to meet Manager Bao!"

The people noted down the name of this city, Golden Crow City.

"My apologies." Bao Yi's expression made everyone's hearts tense.

Detecting expressions were basic techniques that every businessperson had to learn. As one of the best, Bao Yi naturally had great skill. His expression was indifferent, but he was very satisfied inside. Before, he had only been a little black market dealer. Now, he could cause such a large crowd of xiuzhe to feel nervous.

This batch of xiuzhe was about five hundred or so people, and could be

considered a significant faction.

He felt satisfied, but he didn't want to ruin his first business transaction. He put on a friendly smile, "Due to our city being too small, it cannot hold everyone. You can set up camp outside the city. All fighting is restricted within twenty li of the city. If you would like to camp inside this area, you will need to pay a fee, and we will direct you to an area to camp. You can also choose to set up camp outside this twenty li area, and not have to pay any fee. Also, our city has a market inside. It will have many surprises for everyone. If you have any needs, our city will open everyday at sunrise, and close at sunset. We will do our best to provide services for everyone."

When the Head heard such formal words, he thought inside that this was truly a large faction. Look at the mannerisms, the composure. They were even so skilled in demanding jingshi, to the point you couldn't get angry.

Swallowing, the Head said, "What do you take in trade?"

Little Mountain Jie was extremely chaotic, all kinds of order had collapsed long ago. Many factions traded in all kinds of weird things.

"Jingshi third-grade and above is accepted. Also, to provide convenience, we have specialized conversion services. Acceptable materials are those third-grade and above, talismans and jade scrolls need to be fourth grade and above."

Hearing this, the Head was even more shocked. Look at that, they only take in jade scrolls and talismans of fourth-grade and above. In their group, there were only two fourth-grade talismans. Compared to the other, they were so poor they were practically beggars.

His heart feeling even less confidence, his voice became smaller, "Then we will camp outside the twenty li."

The friendly smile hung on Bao Yi's face. "No problem." He then handed the Head a paper crane, saying, "If needed, you can contact me at any time. Everyone, you have had a long trip, I will not disturb you, goodbye."

Finishing, he bowed courteously before taking the three Golden Armor

Guards and flying back to the city.

When Bao Yi left, this Head instantly asked, “Who has jingshi?”

There were many that kept some, but the total was pitifully small. At this time, a subordinate reminded him, “Head, don’t we have a batch of White Bone Stone? We can sell to them.”

The Head hit his head. Right! White Bone Stone was shaped like white bone, hence the name. It was a rare third-grade material. Instantly feeling that his wallet wasn’t so empty, the Head instantly was lively. “En, we will go look around the city tomorrow, and see what things we can buy.”

At this time, the subordinate suddenly remembered. “Boss, I remember now!”

“Remember what?” the Head turned his face.

“Bao Yi!” this subordinate said. “Bao Yi is a black market dealer. He had went to Nan Sheng Village, but the Chief Elder of the Outer Hall had enmity against him. Don’t you remember? At that time, you even told me to never go to him to buy anything so the Outer Hall wouldn’t hold a grudge against us.”

“I remember!” After this reminder, the Head instantly recalled it. “It seems he caught onto a big tree this time, and struck it rich! The owner of this city is really daring to not even give face to the Outer Hall.”

“Boss, say, could it be that it was this group that did Nan Sheng Village?” the subordinate said in a quiet voice.

The Head shook and jumped in fright. He instantly reprimanded in a low voice, “Don’t speak nonsense! You can’t say these things, you can be killed for this!”

“Yes yes yes!” The subordinate’s face was slightly pale as he nodded continuously.

Waving his hand to push the subordinate to the side, the Head couldn’t help but think. For some reason, what the subordinate just said whirled

through his mind like a ghost haunting him.

Had it been this group who did that?

Before today, he had never thought there could be any faction in Little Mountain Jie that could be this powerful. Even the Outer Hall couldn't compare. Everyone had already discussed in depth what happened at Nan Sheng Village, and had come to a consensus.

The attacking side's abilities were not smaller than the Outer Hall!

If it really was them

The more the Head thought, the more scared he was. It was fated that he would have a sleepless night.

Golden Crow City, Zuo Mo worked as he asked, "How was it?"

Bao Yi stood respectfully at the side. "They don't seem to have too much jingshi."

"No problem," Zuo Mo said, "we can loan them some."

"Loan?" Bao Yi was very shocked. "Then wouldn't it be unprofitable for us?"

"Loan it to them, and they can then sell to other people." Zuo Mo clearly had great enthusiasm towards jingshi. He even stopped doing his work and snickered. "As long as there is jingshi to be earned, they will work harder than anyone else."

"But what if they take the stuff and run?" Bao Yi said, full of worry.

"What are you afraid of?" Zuo Mo was unconcerned. "Where can they run to? They won't run. Here, they can continuously make jingshi!"

Seeing Bao Yi was going to speak, Zuo Mo waved his hand and said. "Even if we lose, it won't be a lot. Other than making jingshi, it is more important to sell the Black Processing Meditation mat."

Bao Yi was confused.

"With the Black Processing Meditation mat, do they still need ling

grains?” Zuo Mo asked.

“They don’t need it.” Bao Yi shook his head.

“That’s the point,” Zuo Mo patiently explained. “If they don’t need ling grains, they will not be controlled by Clear Sky Sect. In the future when we are fighting Clear Sky Sect, they would not be pressured to help Clear Sky Sect. This is more important to us. Jingshi is much easier to get than ling grains.”

“If Clear Sky Old Forefather comes, they wouldn’t dare” Bao Yi said.

“A single jindan ruling a jie, have you ever heard of it?” Zuo Mo asked. Then he answered his own question, “I’ve never heard of it. Why is everyone so afraid of Clear Sky Sect? It is not Clear Sky Old Forefather, but the ling grains. Without the threat of ling grains, everyone will think, I can’t defeat you, but you can’t do anything if I stay away from you. I don’t need your help.”

“In other words, Little Mountain Jie is still a cage, but inside the cage, people won’t have to worry about their cultivation collapsing in the short term,” Zuo Mo said. “No one likes Clear Sky Sect. In the short term without the threat of ling grains, they won’t help Clear Sky Sect when we fight against Clear Sky Sect.”

Bao Yi finally realized and then asked, “Will they help us? If we get rid of Clear Sky Sect, it would be of benefit to everyone!”

“No,” Zuo Mo’s answer was clean. “You aren’t giving jingshi to them, why will they help you? They also have to consider ‘what if we are defeated?’ They still have to stay in this cage.”

Bao Yi was silent. He knew that Boss wasn’t wrong, but for some reason, he was slightly disappointed by this answer.

Zuo Mo knew Bao Yi’s emotions and comforted. “It’s alright, we hadn’t been planning on depending on them in the first place. We rely on ourselves.”

“En! Boss, I know what to do.” Bao Yi nodded his head firmly, a undetectable cold light flashing in his eyes.

His heart was full of enthusiasm for battle. As a successful black market businessperson, he decided to use the truth to tell them why he could establish himself in the black market, and the difference between black market businesspeople and normal businesspeople. It was all one word

-- Black!

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo brings his own unique perspective of the state of Little Mountain Jie. It is not the complete truth, nor is it completely “accurate” but I guess that Fang Xiang’s skills shine through here as he is able to keep the plot happenings and the perspective of the main character separate yet have them join together when necessary. Zuo Mo’s ignorance is deliberately written and it is a long journey to see him “enlightened.”

It is also deliberate but I still find it ironic that Zuo Mo’s running into trouble because of ling grains considering his profession as a ling plant farmer.

Chapter 280: Prelude

Outside of Nan Sheng Village.

“Hee hee, they definitely would never expect that we would return,” Lei Peng looked at the newly rebuilt Nan Sheng Village, his bearded face snickering.

The other people all had strange expressions.

No one had expected that Lil’ Miss would sneak all the way to Nan Sheng Village.

However, they were full of enthusiasm about destroying the enemy’s main base again. Everyone was drooling while staring at Nan Sheng Village, howling as they charged at Nan Sheng Village.

Hopelessness floated on to the faces of the enemies.

Golden Crow City.

“We have all kinds of talismans for all types of xiuzhe, the offensive type, the defensive type, the supporting type. You can see them all. A good talisman can save your life at a critical moment, and they are not expensive”

“This is a special product of our city, fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire. I think that I don’t need to introduce this. If you have enough jingshi, we can provide you with an unlimited amount. Of course, something as good as this needs a price suitable for it”

“What you see right now is a top-secret talisman, Black Processing Meditation mat. When you possess this, you do not need to worry about relying completely on ling grains. What? You don’t believe me. Oh oh oh I can understand! No matter, what can be more effective than personally experiencing it? Out of consideration for our customers, we provide trial service. Please come with me”

“You do not have enough jingshi? Oh, I need to consider this. You know

that all of our merchandise are good items that are in high demand. No xiuzhe would be able to refuse this Golden Crow Fire. Black Processing Meditation mat, oh, this definitely is an mighty talisman! Yes, it is not outrageous to use mighty to describe it. It can help you get rid of your reliance on ling grains”

“Oh, so it’s like that! I can understand your difficulties. Since you are so sincere, we can both move back a step. You can first borrow a batch of merchandise from our city, but it will not be a huge amount. I trust that you have the abilities to quickly sell all of it with your power. We will not interfere with how much you sell it for. I feel that the large profit involved is enough for your purchasing power to quickly increase in a short time.”

“But considering that we do not have a history of cooperating together, you need to provide a guarantee. Anything can work, I see that your fourth-grade flying sword appeared very good”

“Oh, a gentleman will not take another’s items. Since it is so meaningful to you, then this one will not demand it. Then we only have one option, a lien through people. You only have to provide one hundred people as collateral... ..”

“We will have a great relationship!”

When the Head came out of Golden Crow City, he shook his slightly inflated head. That slender bamboo rod really knew how to talk. Those good items still seemed to be swaying in front of his eyes. The cold wind that blew against his face cleared his mind. Looking at the faraway mountain peak, he took a deep breath. He knew an outrageously good opportunity was in front of him!

If he could catch this chance, his strength would quickly go up a few levels!

Shu Long carefully listened to the voice that came out of the necklace. However, the person who was speaking this time seemed to be arguing with someone.

“They can only cultivate mo, they can’t do what the yao do.” Shu Long was very familiar with this voice that was always slightly scornful. It was this one that had taught them how to cultivate.

Boss’ subordinate was so mysterious, he had never shown his true face.

However, he didn’t dare interrupt. This daren’s temper was not good.

“Oh, you aren’t wrong. The boy is even more outrageous now. We can’t let him continue to be so smug. We are people of status.”

“Okay, we can try what you suggest.”

Listening to this daren talk to himself, Shu Long perceptively stayed silent.

“Shu Long,” The necklace passed through the daren’s call.

He hurriedly responded, “This one is here.”

“From today onwards, the cultivation plan is being changed.”

“Yes.” Shu Long did not argue or object. They would cultivate whichever way Daren said to. Before this, they didn’t know anything about cultivation.

Daren listed all the places that needed to be modified in detail. Shu Long noted all of them down. When he met places he did not understand, he would ask for clarification.

Pu Yao clearly was very satisfied with Shu Long’s attitude, but he still added, “Oh, you need to supervise them. With your turtle speed, when will you even cultivate to an acceptable level?”

“Yes!” Shu Long seriously answered.

“Especially that [Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation], you need to rehearse it well.”

In the tunnel, Zuo Mo wiped the sweat off his forehead, a satisfied expression on his face. The four sides of the tunnel had to be carved with formations to create a complete formation. The amount of work Zuo Mo

had to complete this time was vast. The nine formation belts interlocked together, each of them with a fourth-grade formation as the core, and thirteen third-grade formations set up in the perimeter.

Nine fourth-grade formations, one hundred and seventeen third-grade formations. He almost didn't even dare to think about it.

But he still gritted his teeth and started!

If he couldn't charge out of here, he would die in here sooner or later.

He had struggled greatly when setting up these formations. Every day, his ling and spiritual power were greatly used exhausted.

However, his labor hadn't been wasted. He had finished one-third of it. Thinking about it, he felt it was impossible. He had never completed so much before.

Releasing a long breath, the golden threads of fire flying in the air were as mischievous as pixies and flew in front of him.

In the fire light, he looked at the female xiu nearby.

She stood there motionlessly like wood. There was a mask on her face again. Zuo Mo had reforged a black mask for her. Her eyes were grey and empty, only flashing with the purple light when she was fighting. This woman who was covered in mysteries!

Looking at her, Zuo Mo's thoughts wandered.

Who are you!

He shook his head hard and threw away these stray thought. Right now, he needed to think how to finish the big formation. For him, he had never thought of such a large formation belt before.

From the planning to fruition, it had been all completed by him. Every time he thought of it, his blood heated up.

When ge gets this done, what Hero's Pass, what sect jinzhi, all of that is nothing.

He gathered one hundred and twenty percent of his mental effort and

went back to his work.

In the forging division, Sun Bao wiped away the sweat and said with a grimace to Ji Wei, "Boss' pace is too astonishing, we really have it hard."

Ji Wei could only grimace along. "What can we do? I don't know if Boss is made out of metal or something. We forged so many parts, he shouldn't be so fast even if he was eating them."

The two could only grimace at each other before bending down to forge.

Gongsun Cha looked at Nan Sheng Village under his feet that had been once again turned to ruins, his face expressionless. He knew this was only the start. It was like a war that had just started. The following battles would be their true test.

"Daren, where are we going now?"

Xie Shan asked with anticipation. He was totally won over by this Head who was much lower in cultivation than him. Boss and Lil' Miss' ages were not high, but why were they so strong? Supposedly, they were disciples of the same sect. It was very rare to see such strong disciples at such a young age.

The ambush this time was not as fierce as last time, but this kind of disciplined style made Xie Shan feel very good inside. In such a short period of time, everyone had made such large improvements. He felt it was incredible when he thought back.

The other people looked towards Lil' Miss with anticipation. When Lil' Miss personally led the troops, he would always give them unexpected surprises.

"Didn't they create cadet halls? Pick one to start with." Gongsun Cha's face had a rare cold expression, his tone murderous.

This group of battlemaniacs instantly became excited.

Only a rare few realized the abnormality of the mission this time and

from Lil' Miss' unusual attitude. They looked at each other.

Was the final battle going to start

Sky Water Jie, a grand yard filled with grass and ling beasts frolicking about. In the very center, there was an ancient copper diffuser as high as a person. Beside the stove, there was a middle-aged xiuzhe sitting cross legged on a meditation mat, surrounded by the smoke.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew out of the sky and landed in front of the middle-aged xiuzhe.

The middle-aged xiuzhe opened their eyes, and looked at the paper crane with a surprised expression. He hurriedly opened the paper crane. After carefully reading it over, he sank into deep thought.

After a while, he raised his head. His finger flicked and a sword light flew out. Shortly after, a female xiu flew in front of the middle-aged xiu, and bowed slightly, "Why has Daren summoned me?"

The female xiu wore deep red ling armor, her features pretty and her mannerisms restrained.

"Do you know the situation of Little Mountain Jie?" the middle-aged xiuzhe asked solemnly.

"I know some."

"Oh, speak."

"Little Mountain Jie is managed by Clear Sky Sect presently. After the yao army passed through, the ling energy there has withered. Many xiuzhe have become trapped inside because the Clear Sky Sect blockades the jie river," the female xiu paused slightly, "the Hundred Flowers Alliance and other sects have relationships with Clear Sky Sect, and have made private transactions."

"Clear Sky Sect's guts isn't small." The face of the middle-aged xiuzhe was slightly heavy. "It looks as though they want to turn Little Mountain Jie into their own private property. Who's the leader of Clear Sky Sect

right now?”

“It is Clear Sky Old Forefather.”

“That old man,” the middle-aged person said with a smirk, “there naturally will be people to sort him out.”

The female xiu did not speak and waited silently.

The middle-aged person took out a token and threw it to the female xiu. “Go pick two hundred people to go with you to Little Mountain Jie. With this token, that old person will not block you.”

“What is this subordinate’s mission?”

“You only need to accomplish one matter this time,” the middle-aged xiuzhe said. “Stars in Daytime appeared in Little Mountain Jie, you will go investigate this matter.”

“Stars in Daytime?” the female xiu had a shocked expression.

“Yes, it has also appeared once in Sky Moon Jie. There is most likely a connection between these two occasions. You have to pay special attention to those xiuzhe that escaped from Sky Moon Jie to Little Mountain Jie.”

“If we find this person, what should I do?” the female xiu, bowing.

“Bring them back!” the middle-aged person said.

“I understand.”

*

Translator Ramblings: The title says it all about this chapter. Bao Yi’s sales tactics are truly devious. I would call him a snake oil salesman except what they are selling are actually effective in what they are said to do.

Chapter 281: Gradual Advance

Nan Sheng Village had been destroyed again!

This was like a peerlessly loud slap that landed heavily on He Xiang's face. He Xiang felt a rush of blood rush up his throat and he almost fainted. The expressions of the other elders were also terrible. They had achieved great victories recently, and saw the hope of survival.

But at this time, they were hit over the head with a stick.

"Who! Motherf***ing who!" an elder lost control of his emotions, and shouted at the top of his lungs.

"It definitely is that group! It has to be them!"

The crowd was furious. All of the elders were like a pack of wolves that were pushed to the precipice, their faces red as they breathed heavily.

He Xiang steadied his mind. He tried to calm himself down. He raised a hand and stopped the shouts of the elders, saying, "We need to retaliate! A hard counterattack! Old Forefather is watching at us. All of Little Mountain Jie is watching us. If we are so easily defeated, no one will listen to us again. Old Forefather will lose his last thread of patience, and we will be finished!"

"Catch them! Defeat them! At any cost!"

He Xiang gritted through his teeth.

"The final battle has started! This is our final battle! This battle will determine if we live or die!"

No one spoke. The eyes of every elder were red, their faces twisted.

Ji Wei and Sun Bao carefully entered the tunnels. Their eyes uncontrollably looked at the complex formations on the walls of the tunnels with intoxicated expressions. They were like unworldly country bumpkins that had entered the city for the first time, feeling as though their eyes were not enough to take in the sights.

Their gasps occasionally rang out in the silent tunnels.

“Look at this, it can be interlocked like this!” Ji Wei pointed at a place, and praised. “I don’t know what is inside Boss’ head that he can think of a solution like this!”

“Yes!” Sun Bao replied, but his gaze didn’t bear to move away. “Boss’ learning in formations is growing deeper.”

“Oh, I feel that Boss might be able to get a Formation Grandmaster medal to play with,” Ji Wei said.

“Boss won’t be interested,” Sun Bao got a hint, and contentedly shifted his eyes away. “What use is that Formation Grandmaster jade medal to Boss? Will Boss depend on it for his meal ticket? We should probably get some so that we won’t end up without the qualifications to be Boss’ assistants. Look at these formations, they are as beautiful as a picture. There’s nothing to say about Boss’ skill with fire. I say that if Boss forged, we could only be his assistants. Think about it, how old is Boss?”

Hearing this, Ji Wei nodded emphatically. “You are right. We need to work on the little group of brats. Ai, it would be great if they had half the talent of Boss.”

Sun Bao smiled scornfully and said, “Half of his talent, don’t dream. We aren’t young people, but have you ever seen someone as monstrous as Boss? Heavens, he isn’t a person. He built this Golden Crow City by himself, and used fire forging methods. You might not have noticed but I was dumbstruck on the spot.”

Ji Wei nodded with empathy. “Yes, I was also stunned. Even with all of us assisting, we almost didn’t manage to keep up the supply. I didn’t sleep well any of those days in fear we couldn’t keep up. Boss’s fire paper technique, tsk tsk, it is a pleasure to see, I didn’t want to move away.”

Sun bao snickered. “Everyone is the same. Who has seen such wonderful fire forging technique? It is enough to scare me to death. And those formation battle watchtowers. Thirty six towers. Motherf***er, we’re lucky Boss is Boss. If it was any other person, everyone else would lose their meal ticket.”

“With the city, and the formation battle watchtowers, our Golden Crow City is probably unique among Little Mountain Jie,” Jie Wei said, full of pride.

“Of course!” Sun Bao also had a proud expression. He looked around, and then lowered his voice to say, “But from what I see, Boss might not stay in Little Mountain Jie. Look at these tunnels, this formation belt. It is very big. Other than jindan, I can’t think of anyone who needs such preparations.”

Ji Wei was silent for a moment before saying, “In any case, I’m planning on going with Boss. I’m not young anymore, I see the world clearly. There’s nothing to say about how Boss treats us. As to the other, life and death, I’m too lazy to think.”

“Your words are wasted on me,” Ji Wei said unconcernedly. “No one among us will run now. If any of the brats dare run, watch me break his legs. I’m confident in Boss. Just this Little Mountain Jie cannot trap Boss.”

“Then why are you saying this?” Ji Wei glanced at the other out of the corner of his eyes.

Sun Bao said excitedly, “Aren’t you excited? We are going to deal with a jindan! Jindan!”

Ji Wei rolled his eyes, and said rudely. “You’re a pretty old person, why are you still so childlike? Quick, quick, stop wasting time. We need to deliver this to Boss, he’s waiting.”

“You aren’t excited at all? Jindan, that is a jindan”

“Oh, very excited.”

“You aren’t excited at all, how can you not be excited? You”

“Since you have this much energy, go back and forge some more Black Processing Meditation mats. The slender bamboo almost can’t meet the demand”

Bao Yi looked at the mountains of jingshi and materials in the

storeroom and his face blossomed. Boss was right. The domino effect was really too fast! After that Head had left, several more group of xiuzhe had arrived shortly after. Some people had bought Black Processing Meditation mat from others, and then came in search of more. Others were just passing by.

They had to thank the Outer Hall. As the Outer Hall pushed forward, the xiuzhe along the way continued to retreat, and run. Consequently, many xiuzhe would pass by Golden Crow City. Every xiuzhe that passed by would gape when they saw Golden Crow City, so shocked they would almost drop from the sky.

And what the city was selling made everyone go crazy.

The appearance of the Black Processing Meditation mat was a great explosion. The number of people that came to buy Black Processing Meditation mat everyday was so much they had lined up. It wasn't realistic for each person to buy one. Usually it was a group and they would buy a few dozen each time. About three people would share a single mat and could satisfy their daily needs.

However, the direct result of the Black Processing Meditation mat was the jingshi that everyone had thrown to the side before increased in value. With the Black Processing Meditation mat, jingshi was equivalent to ling grains. Many xiuzhe couldn't bear to use jingshi to purchase, and mostly traded using materials.

So all kinds of materials flooded towards Golden Crow City, causing Bao Yi to increase the standard for taking in materials.

Bao Yi's face was flushed, his mind excited. He had been a black market dealer for so long, but had never done business like this. What he was selling now would directly change the situation of Little Mountain Jie. He felt so happy he was going to faint.

The supply was not keeping up with demand, and gave him enough space to express "black" to its limits.

Talismans, materials, jingshi

We'll take them, take them all!

Expensive? Oh, very sorry, we don't have discounts!

The feeling of richness that he never had before took over his entire body.

His life like this, what else could he ask for!

The sky was dark and bloody, the ground was barren. This was a certain place in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie.

A troop of yao camped surrounding a spring that looked like fresh blood. This was a blood spring. Blood springs were frequently seen in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. For yaomo, blood springs were very good places. Yao could use it to calm their energies, and mo could directly consume the spring blood to recover their strength. But for xiuzhe, blood springs were a terrible place. The closer it was to the blood spring, the more brutal and restless the ling power was. The spring blood of the blood spring was also a fatal poison for xiuzhe. If xiuzhe under jindan came into contact with the slightest bit of it, they would be poisoned. If they were not careful, they would die.

This troop of yao was about one thousand people.

"How far away are we from Little Mountain Jie?" the leading commander asked.

"About fifteen days of travel," his vice commander hurriedly said.

Suddenly, a bead on the bracelet on his wrist lit up with a blue light. He made a light sound. "Blue Hyacinth! Orders from the Elder Council!"

He took down the bead glowing with blue light and threw it onto the ground. Pia. As the bead landed, it burrowed into the ground. Quickly, a blue plant grew with speed visible to the naked eye, flowered, and produced fruit.

From beginning to end, it took just two breaths.

The blue fruit produced a faint blue mist. The mist moved and roiled,

forming an old face.

“Sir Tian Sheng, after the discussion of the Elder Council, you have been commanded to move your division at the fastest speed possible to Little Mountain Jie, take over and hold the jie river of Little Mountain Jie to Sky Water Jie, and are not permitted to fail!”

“Yes!” Tian Sheng gravely responded.

Pah, the mist dissipated. This blue hyacinth quickly withered and turned to dust. With a gust of wind, nothing was left.

“Send the order down. Gather immediately to travel,” Tian Sheng said gravely.

“Yes!” the vice commander hurriedly followed the order.

Tian Sheng was still thinking over the order just now. In all the military orders of the yao military, only the orders from the Elder Sect could use blue hyacinths. In other words, this order had come directly from the Elder Council. This kind of situation was extremely rare, and the first time he had encountered it.

Something definitely had happened in Little Mountain Jie.

Even though they had not rested for long, and everyone had not recovered from their exhaustion, the good discipline of the yao military was fully expressed now. They quickly packed up.

“Little Mountain Jie, travel at our fastest speed!”

Dong Cheng idly stretched out. It was very hard to be able to live such an idle life in Little Mountain Jie. He was secretly proud of his perceptiveness. As the first faction to submit to the Outer Hall, he became the example, and was put in charge of the first cadet branch of the Outer Hall.

The first one of the Outer Hall. He narrowed his eyes, and enjoyed the sunlight falling on his face. Just this name was enough for him to have a good life in the future.

Even though each month's jobs were not light, but it was a great improvement over his past life.

Oh, he had to make a request for a batch of xiu slaves from the main hall.

Suddenly, a subordinate stumbled into the yard and shouted in panic, "Daren! Daren! It's not good, it's not good!"

Dong Cheng's dream was disturbed, and he was very discontent. He furrowed his brow. "What are you panicking about. I haven't died yet!"

"It's not good! Daren! It really isn't good"

"Hmph, say, what isn't good?" Dong Zheng was even more discontent. He decided that if this guy couldn't mention a great matter, he would punish the other well.

"Someone has attacked us"

"My ass!" Dong Cheng snorted. "In Little Mountain Jie, no one dares to come to our Outer Hall to"

His voice suddenly stopped, his body freezing as he looked dazedly at the sky.

In the sky, a troop was looking down at them.

Suddenly thinking of something, Dong Cheng's face was drained of blood in an instant, his limbs went cold!

*

Translator Ramblings: I wonder if Zuo Mo knows that he can gain a formations jade medal he's only ever focused on getting the ling farmer one so I wonder. If this was a time of peace, he would be making loads of jingshi.

As the chapter title says, this will proceed "gradually." Patience is needed

Chapter 282: Fire Sickle Rock

It wasn't the first time Rong Wei came to Little Mountain Jie, but when she saw how damaged Little Mountain Jie was, she was still shocked. The house guards that came with her were also shocked.

"Clear Sky Sect isn't really a good thing. Look at Little Mountain, what have they done to it?" someone muttered.

"Yes, they will be punished by the heavens!"

"Is the Marquis going to move against Clear Sky Sect?"

"Don't guess randomly"

Listening to the mutterings of her subordinates, Rong Wei did not speak. Her mind was slightly unfocused. After a moment, she refocused. She hadn't seen Clear Sky Old Forefather. The Marquis' token had been presented, and they were let into Little Mountain Jie.

She could clearly feel the nervous mood of Clear Sky Sect. She heard that someone had encountered something.

Had something happened again in Little Mountain Jie?

The incident of Stars in Daytime in Sky Moon Jie had disturbed many people at the time. She knew that the Marquis had paid special attention to the matter. Even though she had been brought up by the Marquis from childhood, she rarely saw the Marquis so concerned over a matter.

The origins of the Marquis were deep and mysterious. She had never seen him attend to the major matters that occurred in Sky Moon Jie, but for the first time, she had seen a grave expression on Marquis' face concerning the Stars in Daytime.

This was the second time, and was also due to the Stars in Daytime.

There were many jade scrolls and old records in the Marquis' compound. Growing up from childhood in the compound, Rong Wei's knowledge was much wider than the great majority of xiuzhe. She knew a bit about what Stars in Daytime meant.

She felt slightly puzzled. The impression that Marquis usually gave her was that of an idle person. She couldn't help but feel nervous that he was so concerned about such a matter.

She focused, and slowly said, "Let's go."

The compound guards instantly closed their mouths. Miss Rong was not of Marquis's legitimate line, but in terms of favor, she was first in the compound. Also, Miss Rong had not failed the Marquis' teachings, and was outstanding in all areas since childhood. It was just that she rarely left the compound, so her reputation was not known. The compound guards, regardless of their experience, were all respectful when they saw her, and didn't dare to do any posturing.

Rong Wei's head started to hurt. Where should she start investigating the Stars in Daytime?

Jiang Hao looked at the most wanted list and drooled, "Big Brother, we are going to get rich now!" The other people also showed undisguised greed.

Jiang Wei was also swallowing hard, but he was calmer than his younger brother. Whenever he thought of that strange and terrifying female xiu, he would sink into deep terror.

"Don't forget about that female xiu." His voice was hoarse.

The surroundings became deathly silent. Terror was imprinted on everyone's eyes. After seeing that silent massacre, three among them had their cultivation collapse due to long-term terror. The wails before their death still seemed to echo in their ears.

The flames of greed in everyone's eyes were doused by a bucket of cold water.

Jiang Hao shook. He force a smile and said, "The one that will go find them is the Outer Hall. No matter how powerful the female xiu is, she is just one person" His voice became increasingly light, and his face increasingly pale.

“No matter how many the benefits are, we will need to live to experience them.” Jiang Wei’s eyes were bloodshot, and he said gravely, “Since the Outer Hall is searching for them, they will be able to find them. The collision between the two sides is beneficial to us. Maybe we can even leave this damned place.”

“Brother, you think too highly of them,” Jiang Hao said with a forced smile.

“It’s not that I think highly of them, but I hope they can do it,” Jiang Wei sighed.

The other people were silent.

In Zuo Mo’s vast tunnels, the surroundings were filled with formations. His heart was excited. Finished! He finally finished!

To set up such a large formation just with his power, he had enough to be proud of!

Thinking it over, working day and night, only he knew how difficult it had been. Starting from when he began building Golden Crow City, he had never truly thought he could finish it. The increasingly tense situation was like an invisible whip continuously urging him to be faster!

When it truly was finished, Zuo Mo felt he was in a dream.

“Is this real?” he suddenly turned and asked the female xiu.

The female xiu didn’t seem to hear and didn’t respond.

Zuo Mo snickered and was not concerned. He muttered to himself. “Please don’t let this be a dream!”

In this period of time, his consciousness had improved greatly, his skill with fire deepening with every day so that the later portion of his work had been completed quickly. With his previous skill level, it wouldn’t have been possible to complete such a vast project without using the better half of a year.

Pu Yao hadn’t lied to him this time. He had improved greatly through

the entire process of building the city, so much that even he was shocked. The Jade Metal Head had entered third maturation. What excited him the most was that his consciousness had grown more than three times. Right now, he felt as though he was a basin of water, with so much water that it was almost overflowing. His consciousness probably wasn't far from a breakthrough. He also had a feeling that if his breakthrough could succeed this time, the degree of improvement would be very large.

Looking at the surroundings, Zuo Mo was suddenly filled with confidence!

Even if what he was facing was a jindan!

Right now, there was only one thing left to do.

Zuo Mo didn't tell anyone the work had been completed, but the first person who felt the effects was Bao Yi. The supply of Black Processing Meditation mats couldn't keep up with demand. Bao Yi felt proud, but also frantic.

Yet suddenly the production of Black Processing Meditation mat increased dramatically. He perceptively realized what had happened.

Only if Boss did not require any supplies on his side, then the people of the forging division would be able to put all their effort into making Black Processing Meditation mats. Of the two most famous products of Golden Crow city, one was Golden Crow Fire, the other was Black Processing Meditation mat. Other than the batch that Bao Yi deliberately held back, the remaining Golden Crow Fire had all been sold. Only Boss could make Golden Crow Fire. Now that no one could find Boss through the day, who had the time to hope he could produce Golden Crow Fire?

Golden Crow City only sold one product now, Black Processing Meditation mats.

The wondrous ability of the Black Processing Meditation mat spread throughout Little Mountain Jie like it had wings. Countless xiuzhe flooded from all areas towards Golden Crow City.

In a dusky mine shaft, Lil' Pagoda floated in the air like a dutiful supervisor as it directed those puppets to continuously work. The abnormal change had frightened the timid Lil' Pagoda half to death. Even though Zuo Mo had not scolded it, it still expressed an attitude of fulfilling its duties well.

This caused the production of jingshi and ore recently to grow dramatically. The cheer on Bao Yi's face had grown even more.

Suddenly, a copper puppet stopped what it was going, looking dazedly at the strange item in front of it.

Lil' Pagoda instantly detected the abnormality, and hurriedly flew over.

It was a bright red rock that exuded a strange presence. Lil' Pagoda tilted its head and looked with puzzlement at this piece of red rock.

Zuo Mo instantly received the information Lil' Pagoda passed over and rushed over, since Lil' Pagoda was connected to Zuo Mo.

"Hm, this rock is strange." Zuo Mo went over and tapped it.

The red rock was the size of a table and appeared like a piece of red jade, spreading threads of warmth. However, what was most unique was that it contained strong vitality. If one came close, they could make out the sound of a heartbeat.

Was this something alive? Zuo Mo felt it was so fantastical. After circling the rock and thinking hard, he couldn't think of what this red rock really was.

"Pu Yao, what is this?" Zuo Mo ran over to ask Pu Yao.

Pu Yao sat in front of the gravestone and resting, acting as if he was ignoring Zuo Mo.

Seeing Pu Yao's state. Zuo Mo understood that this guy was in a mood. However, he had long forgotten what he had done.

A real man could bow and scrape, ge will endure.

Zuo Mo piled on the smiles, “Pu Yao, you are a honored Sky Yao, what are you doing holding a grudge against a little character like me? Ge oh no, if this little brother has done something wrong, please have tolerance.”

Pu Yao’s eyes were still closed, and there was no movement, but Zuo Mo noticed that Pu Yao’s spine had straightened slightly.

It worked!

“Pu Yao, you are a millennia old Sky yao! The breadth of your mind, the composure, it is as wide as the sky, as deep as the ocean, your knowledge, your”

“Okay okay! Stop with the flattery!” Pu Yao’s expression was impatient, but the smile at the corner of his mouth revealed his pleased mood.

Zuo Mo mocked him inside. As expected of a thousand year antique. He bent under just this little bit of flattery. He piled on a fawning smile, “Some guidance?”

“Hm.” Pu Yao gave a light cough before slowly drawling, “It’s not embarrassing that you haven’t seen this before. There aren’t many xiuzhe that have seen it. This is Fire Sickle Rock. After absorbing the essence of moon and sun for a long time, it has born an intelligence. If nothing had changed in Little Mountain Jie, this piece of Fire Sickle Rock would just be an earthly treasure about fifth-grade.”

“Then now?” Zuo Mo perceptively asked.

“Presently, the ling energy of Little Mountain Jie has withered, and the power of the chaos has risen. But since this piece of Fire Sickle Rock has an intelligence, it couldn’t absorb ling power so it absorbed the power of chaos instead.”

Zuo Mo didn’t understand. “Power of chaos?”

“Chaos is the originator of all power. No matter if it is xiuzhe, yao or mo, power comes from chaos. But because everyone walks a different path, the result is completely different. What yaomo do is to go with the flow, while xiuzhe chose to resist. The ling power of the xiuzhe is a natural enemy to

the power of chaos. “

“You mean he became a yaomo?” Zuo Mo pointed at the rock and asked with shock.

“Become yao.” Pu Yao was clearly smug. “There is a fire yao being nurtured here, but before it comes out, I don’t know what kind of fire yao. The intelligent souls of flora will become yao, the intelligent souls of wild beasts will become mo. If you throw ling beasts into a place like Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie, and after corrosion by the power of chaos, it will become mo.”

Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed. “So it’s just a yao, then shouldn’t I kill the yaomo?”

Pu Yao’s face instantly became black, “Who are you killing?”

Zuo Mo shook. He remembered the guy in front of him was a Sky Yao. He smiled, “Joke, joke!” He then said, “I’m just too disappointed. I thought I dug up a treasure, and didn’t expect it was something useless.”

“Who says it is useless?” Pu Yao was clearly slightly excited. “You just don’t know it! Treasure, hmph, even if it was put in front of you, you won’t recognize it.”

“Then what is the use?” Zuo Mo hurriedly asked.

Pu Yao closed his mouth and made a proud posture.

Zuo Mo wasn’t tricked. He took out a flying sword from the ring, and moved it to the Fire Sickle Rock. “If I can’t use it, I can’t let other people have it. So let’s kill it.”

Seeing the situation, Pu Yao said, “Fire yao isn’t too different than your ling beasts. You can use some of its abilities.”

“Oh, so that’s it, but I don’t know how.”

“Just drip blood.” Once Pu Yao finished, he knew he was tricked.

As expected, Zuo Mo cheerfully turned the flying sword and swiped across his finger. He squeezed out a drop of blood onto the Fire Sickle Rock.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo has learned. Threats and flattery used together. Pu Yao lost this round.

WanderingGummmiOfDoom pointed out that what the yao did in corrupting the ling veins creates more yao. It's not a bad strategy if you think about it. It's essentially colonizing the place but I'm not sure that there are that many potential fifth-grade materials lying about.

Poor Jiang Wei, he has to root for the person who defeated him. I think Fang Xiang is using him as the voice of the other xiuzhe. If Jiang Wei who fought Zuo Mo before is (reluctantly) rooting for Zuo Mo, there is definitely other people out there doing the same.

Chapter 283: Lil' Fire

The red light of the Fire Sickle Rock exploded forth, and the temperature rose drastically.

After a while, the red light started to flicker, and with a light sound, a burning flame rose out of the Fire Sickle Rock. The flame was extremely hot. Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. Right now, his Jade Metal Head was in third maturation, but he could just barely tolerate such a high temperature. If it was a normal xiuzhe, they probably would have to activate their ling armor to hold up.

Such a powerful fire!

A copper puppet was unable to avoid it and started to melt.

Zuo Mo stared at the burning Fire Sickle Rock. Suddenly, an unfamiliar voice passed into his mind.

“Cheep cheep cheep!”

Even though he could not understand, but Zuo Mo could feel the closeness and joy it passed on. He couldn't help but grin.

The vitality coming from the Fire Sickle Rock inside the flame became even stronger. He could clearly feel something alive inside it. After burning for two whole hours, the Fire Sickle Rock suddenly split from the middle. A red shadow shot out rapidly.

The fire shadow suddenly stopped in front of Zuo Mo. He finally managed to see this fire yao. It was the size of a fist, shaped like a ball of fire as it continued to chirp. It happily flew nimbly around Zuo Mo.

“You'll be called Lil' Fire.” Zuo Mo made up a name on the spot. Lil' Fire seemed to understand and was even happier, chirping continuously.

Lil' Pagoda was curious and timidly came over.

Lil' Fire was not shy, and quickly started to play with Lil' Pagoda. The pagoda and fire flew quickly in the air as they chased after each other. Zuo Mo's mood was very good. The scene in front of him made him feel very

warm inside. Even if Lil' Fire didn't have any spells, he felt it was alright.

After a while, a grey figure flashed into the cave like lightning.

It was Silly Bird with Lil' Black on top of her head. She elegantly reached out with her bird claws and gently landed on the ground. When Lil' Pagoda saw Silly Bird, it was even more excited. It took the little brother it just met and ran in front of Silly Bird. Lil' Fire circled around Silly Bird in curiosity. At this moment, Silly Bird was like a big sister. She used her long bird beak to nudge Lil' Fire.

Lil' Fire was like a rubber ball as it flipped through the air. It became even more excited and chirped.

Seeing the little ones interacting harmoniously, Zuo Mo was even happier. The only thing that caused discontent was Silly Bird. From the moment this one landed, she didn't even look at him properly.

This brat! Zuo Mo gritted his teeth but couldn't do anything. He didn't know what had happened, but she was even faster than his flying sword. He couldn't do anything to her.

"What are you playing around for? Go work!" Zuo Mo glared at Lil' Pagoda.

Lil' Pagoda, that was playing happily, instantly withered, dejectedly directing the puppets to start mining.

Little brat, dare to fight against me! Zuo Mo left in satisfaction.

When Zuo Mo left, the four little ones gathered together again as they chatted.

Lil' Black quickly climbed down from Silly Bird's head, moving its short legs like a wisp of black smoke to quickly circle around the cave, its antennae waving. After a while, it stopped on a piece of rock in the cave. It waved its antennae at the other three, and then flipped its short legs, running off the rock.

Silly Bird made a small jump and spread her wings. With a fierce flap, a sharp howl suddenly sounded inside the cave. Like a flash of grey

lightning, it struck the rock that Lil' Black had pointed out.

The hard rock was like a piece of tofu as Silly Bird pierced through it like a sharp arrow.

A large hole appeared in the rock.

After a while, a grey shadow flew out of it. Silly Bird stopped in the air, shook off the shards of rock, and resumed her elegant composure.

Lil' Fire chirped and turned into a thread of fire, burrowing into the deep cave that Silly Bird bored out.

After a while, countless threads of fire criss-crossed in the cave like a red spiderweb. After a while, Lil' Fire wavered drunkenly as it flew out of the cave.

Rumble rumble!

Large pieces of rock continued to fall like it was raining. In a moment, the tunnel was filled with pieces of rock. Lil' Pagoda happily turned in the air, and the copper puppets instantly leapt over.

After a short while, the ore was piled up in mountains.

The four little ones started to play again, the cheerful chirping of Lil' Fire echoing in the tunnels.

"The third cadet hall." Lei Peng smacked his lips. "Hee hee, Lil' Miss is serious this time."

Nian Lu took out a mirror, and combed his bangs that had been blown into disorder by the wind. He said, "It's a pity there aren't any female xiu. Without their furious shouts, I'm really not used to it. Such a waste of the beautiful scene that is I."

Lei Peng ignored him and said, "With Lil' Miss' personality, since he decided to act, he definitely wouldn't be hitting the cadet branches just to vent. Who do you think that we are going to attack next?"

There were many people that also had the same question as Lei Peng.

Xie Shan was one of those.

Ma Fan held a stalk of grass in his mouth as he lazily laid on the ground. “If it was me, I’d hit the reinforcements.”

“The reinforcements?” Xie Shan had a thoughtful expression. As the two most offensively powerful people of Vermillion Bird Camp, their relationship had gradually deepened. Ma Fan had many ideas. After being the core for a while, his perspective when looking at a problem was very different than normal xiuzhe.

“En. We’ve attacked so many of their cadet halls, the Outer Hall certainly wouldn’t rest. They will definitely send people to attack us.” Ma Fan had a thoughtful expression and said, “We don’t have many people. If we end up surrounded by the enemy, our days will end. We need space, we need to continuously pull along the enemy so we have opportunities.”

Xie Shan’s eyes lit up, clapping his hands as he praised, “Right! This way, we will slowly consume the enemy.”

Ma Fan smiled and said, “We can think of it, how can Lil’ Miss not think of it? Don’t worry, I’m not sure about other places, but there definitely is no one in Little Mountain Jie that can defeat Lil’ Miss.”

“Ha ha,” Xie Shan said with a smile, “that’s true.”

“How long do you have until jindan?” Ma Fan suddenly asked.

“I don’t know, but I feel that I will breakthrough soon. As expected, combat is the best training,” Xie Shan said with a smile.

“After jindan? Where are you going?” Ma Fan said with slight gravity.

“You don’t need to feel me out,” Xie Shan smiled and said, “I’ll definitely still follow Boss. Actually, I’m slightly curious.”

“Curious about what?” Ma Fan asked.

“I’m curious how far Boss can really go.” Xie Shan looked into the distance.

“Just because of this? I don’t believe it.” Ma Fan shook his head.

“Of course that isn’t all of it. I’ve gradually come to understand just how much I’m worth. Boss is a pretty good boss, and I feel that Boss has a good future.” Xie Shan listed with his fingers, “Talented, hard-working, humble. Most importantly, young. Way too young! It’s the first time I’ve met such a powerful person. Boss’ origins are probably not as simple as we think. Adding on Lil’ Miss, and the band of brothers we have now, it’s nothing to just conquer a territory and live a good life.”

He laughed self-mockingly. “I’ve been the leader before, it isn’t easy being the leader. I feel that it is pretty good right now, I get all my benefits, I don’t have to worry about any problems, and can do anything that is needed. My progress in this past half-year is more than the progress of the last three years combined.”

Ma Fan didn’t speak, but his expression lessened.

“Don’t worry, I guarantee that the none of the brothers now will leave,” Xie Shan’s voice was filled with confidence.

Ma Fan chewed the grass stalk and made a sound of acknowledgement. Suddenly, a sharp bugle call sounded.

“Let’s go, it’s time to work!”

He Xiang was extremely busy. He hadn’t had good sleep in these days. He hadn’t expected the mysterious troop that suddenly appeared behind him to be this slippery. He had sent a troop to kill them, but after two days, he received the unexpected news that a cadet hall was destroyed.

With anger, he sent out another troop.

The other’s movement was hard to predict. After a few days, another piece of news came through. An cadet hall located extremely far away had been massacred.

After that, every one to two days, he would receive the bad news that a certain cadet hall had been destroyed.

The news seemed to spread through Little Mountain Jie like it had

wings. Their progress instantly became much harder. The factions that had thought of submitting to the Outer Hall started to hesitate.

The Outer Hall could not be stopped, but clearly, that mysterious troop also could not be stopped. The news that the cadet halls were attacked spread through all the cadet halls. Each hall had prepared, but they could not stop this mysterious force.

From this, it was possible to see the power of this force!

But the factions couldn't bear to surrender the territory that they had won through hard work. If they lost these territories, and they were swallowed by the Outer Hall, they wouldn't have any leverage to negotiate.

These factions instantly found it hard to advance or retreat.

As the advance of the Outer Hall met resistance, the pressure on He Xiang and the others' bodies increased heavily.

"We need to find their base!" In the time of ten short days, He Xiang seemed like a completely different person. His entire face was shockingly thin. "It definitely isn't the matter of a few days to train such a strong force. If we can find their base, then they will definitely be forced to go back. At that time, we can surround them."

"But we've searched for so long, and there hasn't been any news!" an elder said.

Just at this time, an elder suddenly stumbled in. "I found them! I found them!"

All the elders abruptly stood up.

"Where?"

"What place?"

"All of you, shut up!" He Xiang shouted sharply. Instantly, everyone obediently close their mouths. In this short period of time, He Xiang had successfully built up his authority. It truly wasn't luck that the Old Forefather had picked him.

The elder that charged in was flushed and extremely excited. "Let me

first show you something!”

He Xiang suppressed the irritation inside.

A black meditation mat was placed in front of everyone. The elders hurriedly came over and examined it. They all recognized good things, and instantly saw the trick. All of them inhaled sharply.

They weren’t dumb. This little meditation mat was a decisive influence on the situation of Little Mountain Jie.

“This is a talisman produced by a place called Golden Crow City. I probably don’t need to introduce the abilities. Golden Crow City is at the Sky Star Peak. After a group occupied it, they built a city.”

Everyone couldn’t help but inhale sharply again

Built a city!

“I’m not sure who the true master is, but Elder He is definitely very familiar with their chief business manager.”

He Xiang’s expression changed. “Who is it?”

“Bao Yi!”

The elders’ faces instantly became strange. He Xiang’s face instantly became heavy.

“According to the xiuzhe, they once saw a troop leave Golden Crow City at night. Less than one thousand people,” the elder said, “so that’s why I suspect it is them. Now, all the xiuzhe in the jie are moving there. If we don’t defeat it soon, if this meditation mat continues to sell, our future days won’t be easy.”

Everyone’s expression instantly became heavy.

He Xiang stood up, his expression vicious. “Attack Golden Crow City!”

*

Translator Ramblings: Some of you have jumped way ahead in your guesses by about thirty chapters or so.

Zuo Mo gets a new pet and doesn’t know how smart his little

compatriots are. But he probably doesn't have the time to worry about how much jingshi he is losing. They are getting their revenge on Zuo Mo by denying him jingshi and materials.

I'm just going to add when Pu Yao said one hundred well-trained ningmai, he means well-trained to his standards. While Vermillion Bird Camp is pretty strong compared to everyone else, they have been training for less than a year, and Gongsun Cha has said before that from war chess, he knows it takes multiple years for an army to be trained and have preliminary combat experience. That might be for yaomo but it may also apply for xiuzhe.

Chapter 284: Great Formation!

In an enormous and deep pit, Zuo Mo continuously dug down.

The hole above his head seemed to be palm-sized. The depth of this place was fifty zhang below ground level. The pit was about one zhang in radius. The female xiu stood nearby. Looking up, the height of fifty zhang was enough to make one feel suffocated.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo stopped his movements, a surprised and joyful expression on his face.

“Let’s go up,” he said to the female xiu. Even though the female xiu couldn’t hear, but he still said it. Then he started to fly up, the female xiu followed closely behind him.

As he flew up to the entrance of the hole, Zuo Mo stopped and took a deep breath.

With all his power, he punched out a Sky Glass Wave!

A glass-like fist brutally entered the pit, and smashed heavily on the bottom.

Boom!

Bright red lava sprouted out, continuously sprouting up like an ancient wild beast released from its cage. From far away, Zuo Mo was still able to feel a burning presence rush against his face.

The deep red lava would occasionally spit out flames. Facing the power of nature, Zuo Mo’s expression couldn’t help but change. If he accidentally got caught by the earth fire, unless he had jindan cultivation, his bones would not survive.

Other than shock, joy also made its way onto his face.

He pulled the female xiu as he kept on flying up. The lava finally reached the surface. This place was the core of the big formation Zuo Mo had set up. The deep red viscous lava slowly flowed. As it flowed into the tunnels, the formations on the walls of the tunnel started to light up.

Zuo Mo finally could not stop himself from showing a smile!

He had succeeded!

Finally succeeded!

Right above his head, Golden Crow City suddenly lit up in the night. Countless golden lights like golden fish leaping against the current flew into the sky above Golden Crow City. These small golden energies spread and gathered above Golden Crow City.

All the people in Golden Crow City were alarmed by such a loud change. They all walked out of the buildings, raising their faces to look at the golden energies covering the sky!

The xiuzhe that were skilled in formations all changed expressions. They could occasionally see the shadow of formations in those golden energies that swam like fish. Was this some powerful formation? This was so unfathomable! They didn't know what kind of formation could create such a world-shaking apparition.

The large factions that had camped outside the camp were also disturbed.

“What is that?”

“Is it some treasure coming out of the ground?”

In the dark of the night, Golden Crow City's lights grew dramatically. It was covered in a blinding golden cage of light like a sun against the black sky.

“Such vast craftsmanship!” On a mountain peak, a bearded middle-aged person sighed with shock. Beside him was a stocky large male.

“How so?” the large male asked.

“This city most likely is hiding a very powerful formation. This presence clearly is the scene that occurs when a large formation has just formed. When we entered the city yesterday, I had found that the materials used in the city are extremely special. Daren definitely cannot guess it,” the middle-aged person said with a smile.

“Oh, what kind of high-level material did it use?” The large male was slightly curious.

“It is just the opposite of what Daren is thinking. The bricks used in the city are just normal bluestone.”

“How is it possible?” the large male paused and then shook his head. “If blue stone can create such an impenetrable city, Little Mountain Jie should be covered in cities.”

“Ha ha, it is bluestone, but this blue stone has been forged in Golden Crow Fire.” The middle-aged person grinned.

“So that’s why!” The large male finally understood.

Admiration floated onto the face of the middle-aged person. “This person is very clever. Even though the city is small, the method he really used is forging methods.”

“Forging methods? Did he think of Golden Crow City like a talisman?” The large male was stunned again.

“Exactly. All of Golden Crow City is covered in formations. All of the buildings are connected into one entity by formations. It forms a situation where all of them prosper or fall together. During the day, the sunlight will form a pillar of light and enter the city. Has Daren noticed it?”

“Is there something about that too?”

“The sunlight contains slight amounts of Golden Crow Fire which is continuously absorbed by Golden Crow City. Over time, this city would become even purer. Isn’t this a forging method?” The eyes of the middle-aged person flashed as he sighed in praise. “The daylight is good, but it requires time. This city master clearly cannot wait that long. If I am not wrong, he should be using earth fire to temper this city. This is why this subordinate calls it great craftsmanship.”

“Using earth fire to temper this city?” The expression on the large male’s face was slightly stunned. After a beat, he shook his head and said, “I hadn’t thought that such powerful people were hiding in Little Mountain Jie. Someone this powerful. If I just let them slip by, I am not satisfied.

What does Teacher think, can we hire them?”

The middle aged man shook his head. “It is good that Daren is desirous of those with virtues. However, I see that this person already has his own power. He actually has battle generals. His origins are probably not simple. Even more, Daren’s command posts have been filled. If we get him, where shall we put him?”

Hearing this, the large male paused for a while before sighing.

“Daren doesn’t have to be sorrowful,” the middle-aged person comforted. “Our sect’s power is vast, and full of resources. We only need Daren to first establish himself in the sect. It is not difficult for Daren to find talented people. This time, the sect leader’s intentions of nurturing Daren is evident through sending Daren to investigate the affairs of Little Mountain Jie. Daren only has to complete his duty. There is no need to feel frustration over one person.”

“Teacher is right.” The large man’s expression turned normal. Then anger was evident on his face. “Hmph, Clear Sky Old man is too daring, he dares to ruin a jie so, he doesn’t want to live.”

What he had seen on the way here was peerlessly cruel.

“Now that the news has spread, his days won’t be easy.” The middle-aged man’s eyes flashed with a cold light. “It is retribution that his disciple was killed. This one speculates other factions will soon enter.”

The large male suddenly said. “Do you think that it might be the people inside that killed Huang Zhuo Guang?” He pointed at Golden Crow City.

The middle-aged person paused, and then his mind moved. “It is possible! However, this doesn’t have much to do with us.” He thought, and said as he shook his head, “We have our business to attend to. The appearance of Stars in Daytime is a rare opportunity for Daren. Daren’s luck is not bad.”

They had been sent to investigate the matter of the yao army appearing in Little Mountain Jie, and to find the chaos rift. They hadn’t expected to encounter the apparition of Stars in Daytime in the middle.

“But we do not have any results even now,” the large male said helplessly.

“We can proceed slowly, rushing does not help.” The middle-aged person also had no solution.

Little Mountain Jie had become a mess. The unprecedented moves that the Outer Hall has made and the sudden rise of Golden Crow City had caused the two to become the most popular topic of Little Mountain Jie. All kinds of information were continuously passed out. Only one-third of the Outer Hall’s cadet halls still remained.

Not two days after that, they heard that mysterious troop had successively defeated three troops of reinforcements the Outer Hall had sent out.

The xiuzhe that had been defeated and fled all described the power of this troop. The fear still lingering on their faces became the most convincing evidence. The news quickly spread, and the Outer Hall, in complete reversal of its usual attitude, gathered its power and advanced continuously towards Golden Crow City.

Those that had the slightest smarts instantly realized the connection between the mysterious troop and Golden Crow City.

The factions positioned between the two forces quickly relocated behind Golden Crow City’s location. Everyone was waiting to see the clash between the two major factions.

The clash this time would be the clash between the two strongest factions of Little Mountain Jie.

Nothing more had to be said about the Outer Hall. Even though they had lost three thousand people, but they still had an enormous troop of more than seven thousand people. This enormous troop was like a juggernaut. All factions that dared to resist in its path were crushed under them completely with the weight of Mount Tai.

Golden Crow City leapt into view. In tens of days, it had jumped to become an existence just below the Outer Hall. Golden Crow Fire, Black

Processing Meditation mat, the thirty six formation battle watchtowers, and the mysterious troop had caused Golden Crow City to become the center of Little Mountain Jie.

Golden Crow City seemed to not feel the pressuring steps of the Outer Hall. It still was furiously selling Black Processing Meditation mats. This also caused it to become an essential stop for the xiuzhe that were retreating. Everyone did everything within their abilities to buy Black Processing Meditation mats.

Black Processing Meditation mats might be expensive, but compared to ling grains, it had too many benefits.

In the midst of it all, many factions suggested they could help defend the city, but Bao Yi adeptly refused them. This caused everyone to be even more curious. After they bought the Black Processing Meditation mats, they didn't leave, but set up bases behind Golden Crow City.

Looking from far away, it was not possible to see the end of the densely packed xiuzhe behind Golden Crow City. Half of all the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie had gathered here. They wanted to personally see this rare clash between titans.

The result of this clash would directly relate to their future life.

Privately, about eight-tenths of the xiuzhe favored the Outer Hall. The terrifying power of seven thousand xiuzhe combined made everyone fearful. Even if that mysterious troop belonged to Golden Crow City, but their numbers were too few. They could be used to harass, but they were not able to be significantly effective, especially with Clear Sky Old Forefather, a jindan, standing guard.

They were just curious how long Golden Crow City could withstand the Outer Hall's attack.

But contrary to everyone's expectations, the Outer Hall started to slow down its advance. While the speed of the army's advancement slowed, the pressure only made them feel more suffocated. Those that had some knowledge understood the Outer Hall was resting up and preparing for the final battle.

Golden Crow City still performed business as usual. Many of the xiuzhe behind the city were sighing. If Golden Crow City really landed in the hands of the Outer Hall, it really was good for them. No one could determine how much wealth Golden Crow City really had, but the items definitely were piled up in mountains.

Black Processing Meditation mats were not cheap!

Golden Crow City was the wealthiest place in the present Little Mountain Jie.

After opening the flow of earth fire, Zuo Mo became idle. Half of his heart had landed when the formation was finished.

A big battle was coming up, but he was not panicked, instead he acted calm and casual. When each person saw Boss was so composed, the nervous atmosphere instantly relaxed to the highest degree. Everyone's enthusiasm quickly grew.

As long as Boss was here, they didn't have to worry about anything.

Zuo Mo flew to the formation battle watchtower.

The thirty-six formation battle watchtowers had become the busiest places. The Eastern and Western Camps were nervously training before the battle. They were all clear they were the main force in the battle to defend the city this time.

Each person was rubbing their hands and furiously trained. If they performed well, they may even be promoted to Vermillion Bird Camp. That was the place that everyone in the Eastern and Western Camps yearned to go into. This battle was their best chance.

Zuo Mo exchanged a greeting with the commanders of the Eastern and Western Camps, and flew to the highest level.

He had come this time to look at the Lightning Sonic Walnuts that had been nurtured in the formation battle watchtowers.

*

Translator Ramblings: We're getting closer and closer ... this is like the

Sword Test Conference, Fang Xiang needs to put down preparations before the fight.

Some more people have arrived to look at the spectacle and even more people have come for the Stars in Daytime. Zuo Mo, do you know how much jingshi is being spent to search for you?

Chapter 285: Comprehensions Gained From Forging

Sonic Lightning Walnuts, fourth-grade, hard, righteous, and breaks evil.

Before this, Zuo Mo didn't have many fourth-grade materials on his hands, and did not understand much about fourth-grade materials. The amount of jade scrolls and old records that talked about fourth-grade materials were pitifully few in places like Sky Moon Jie and Little Mountain Jie.

Fourth-grade materials were so valuable that normal people rarely were able to even see them. Only sects with some power could use them for practice and gain experience. Wu Kong Sword Sect clearly didn't number among these sects. Zuo Mo had memorized many jade scrolls, but there were just a few phrases that related to fourth-grade materials, and most of them were vague.

As the amount of fourth-grade materials on his hands increased, he gradually learned some things.

The biggest difference between fourth and third-grade materials were in their formations. The natural formations on fourth-grade materials were of higher-level, more complete and complex, than that of third-grade materials.

Zuo Mo didn't know if the predecessors of xiuzhe had learned formations from materials, and only sighed at the wonders of creation.

The forging skill level of a xiuzhe could be said to be a measure of the degree the xiuzhe could activate the natural formations of the material. The formation techniques of fourth-grade talismans had a close connection with the natural formations of materials used.

After being nurtured by hard lightning in this period of time, the Sonic Lightning Walnuts looked like rotten silver, its surface carved with pits and grooves. It was heavy in his hand, even with its volume having shrunk. However, it was covered in the light of dense blue lightning so to hold it

Zuo Mo had to use his ling power to cover his palm.

When he inspected it, he instantly felt the lightning element inside. Zuo Mo gaped.

This Sonic Lightning Walnut was something good, but it was very dangerous. If he wasn't careful when forging it could explode and easily harm him.

He recalled Pu Yao had suggested he use the method for yin fire beads to forge the Sonic Lightning Walnuts. However, he had been so busy previously he hadn't thought about it. After some thought, he seemed to understand. Pu Yao would never do anything meaningless but what he suggested didn't always work.

There were many methods listed in the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] to forge yin fire beads. Zuo Mo was always astonished by the variety of yin fire beads. Due to being unable to find a yin fiend ground, he couldn't make yin fire beads so he had thrown the jade scroll to the side.

Now that his knowledge was far better than before, he had a completely new experience when he reread the jade scroll.

Gradually, a sliver of understanding formed.

The most important part of the yin fire bead creation methods was a place he hadn't noticed before, it must be forged with yin fire. Yin beads had an attribute of yin so the forging fire had to be yin as well. The Stalagmite fire Zuo Mo had before was yin.

Technically, when the attributes were the same, the two should feed off each other and gradually merge into one entity. The most wondrous part of the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] was that it could let the two stay in a kind of semi-merged state, the most explosive state.

Zuo Mo was intoxicated with such a wondrous transformation. He didn't know how the elder who had created the yin fire bead had thought of such a wondrous spell.

If he was to use the yin fire bead method to forge Sonic Lightning Walnuts, then he needed to use purely yang fire. It was perfect for Zuo

Mo. The Golden Crow Fire on his hands was one of the best of pure yang fires.

However, he needed a help. Sonic Lightning Walnuts were fourth-grade, and were much higher grade than the yin beads he had created in the past.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly moved. He thought of Lil' Fire and Lil' Pagoda.

Lil' Fire was a fire yao, and Lil' Pagoda had all five elements in one body, and could control fire.

He was connected mentally to Lil' Paogda. When his mind moved, Lil' Pagoda knew. In a short while, Lil' Pagoda led Lil' Fire to fly to the formation battle watchtowers. Silly Bird also followed with Lil' Black.

When Lil' Fire flew into the formation battle watchtower, it floated around in the air like a fire-red ball, playing happily by itself. Lil' Pagoda was at the side silently listening to Zuo Mo talk.

Zuo Mo took out more than ten mini boxes from his ring. These were the Golden Crow Fires that he had especially held on to. The rest had all been sold. Golden Crow Fire was not difficult for him to gather, but he didn't have the time right now.

Lil' Fire who had been flipping in the air sudden froze. When it saw the mini boxes, it instantly gave happy chirping sounds. It turned into a fire wisp and leapt at the mini boxes. There was a smell of flame that came from inside it and was a fatal attraction for Lil' Fire.

Zuo Mo didn't stop it, and saw it swallow all the mini boxes in one gulp.

He instantly gaped, his hand frozen in the air.

After a while, he recovered. The first thought in his mind was, this was another glutton!

Lil' Pagoda wasn't angry, and skipped around Lil' Fire.

The round body of Lil' Fire instantly became even rounder like a red bubble. Suddenly, a fingernail-sized gold star appeared on its forehead.

However, upon closer inspection, Zuo Mo couldn't tell if it was Lil' Fire's forehead. This guy was way too round.

He stared at Lil' Fire for a while. Nothing seemed to happen to Lil' Fire.

Lil' Fire continued to cheerfully chirp and play with Lil' Pagoda in the air. Lil' Pagoda would use the tip of the pagoda to poke Lil' Fire, and Lil' Fire would nudge Lil' Pagoda with its round body. The two little ones clearly were having fun, causing Lil' Black's antennae to wave in the air as it watched from the side, wanting to join in.

Zuo Mo stared tightly at Lil' Fire.

There still wasn't a change

After playing for a while, Lil' Fire noticed Zuo Mo staring at it, and gave a cheerful chirp. It flew into Zuo Mo's embrace, and snuggled around.

Zuo Mo reached to grab this guy. The round body was really like a bubble, warm and soft.

However, Zuo Mo clearly was not moved by its fawning. Reaching to grab Lil' Fire, he dangled it in front of his eyes, and squeezed Lil' Fire into all kinds of shapes, gritting through his teeth, "Little brat, you swallowed that much Golden Crow Fire, but there's no change? Do you know how many jingshi that was? You ate so much jingshi with one gulp"

Lil' Pagoda's body shook and it silently started to float away. Lil' Black that had been wanting to join in the fun suddenly stopped moving its antennae. The calmest one was Silly Bird.

Zuo Mo's rage could not be stopped. He had originally planned on giving Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Fire one each, and hadn't expected this guy to clean him out with one gulp, and not even leaving the boxes behind.

"Can you breathe fire?" Zuo Mo said, full of killing intent. "No? You don't know how to breathe fire? You dare to not know? Do you know how much jingshi"

Lil' Fire hurriedly spat out a little wisp of flame on his hands.

"Hm! You do know how to breathe fire!" Zuo Mo's face instantly became curious, and he put Lil' Fire in front of him. He inspected it carefully, speaking to himself. "You don't have any orifices, where did you breathe it

out?”

Lil' Fire's fleshy body instantly froze.

Lil' Pagoda instantly raised its eaves to cover its face. The entire pagoda was bright red like a cooked shrimp.

After studying for a while, Zuo Mo still didn't have any results. He decided to not waste any more time. He really was grasping at straws when he had hoped this crowd of gluttons could be of help.

He should never have any illusions about these gluttons

Zuo Mo's heart was bleeding. So much jingshi was gone

The four quickly left for the mine as though they were being pardoned.

Zuo Mo decided to do it by himself. However, he didn't dare to experiment on the formation battle watchtower. If he wasn't careful, the entire tower would be bombed into dust. He picked a third-grade lucky cloud from the stores, sat on it and slowly floated into the sky.

The lucky cloud was extremely soft like cotton. Basically no one except hedonists used it. Compared to ling beasts and flying swords, it's flying speed was too slow. However, there were some high-grade lucky clouds that were extremely fast, like the famous Flying Nimbus. Among fifth-grade steeds, its speed was in the top ten. The lucky cloud might be slow, but there was a benefit. It did not need to be controlled to stay afloat.

This ball of lucky cloud was the size of his palm. When it was thrown out, it instantly grew to about ten zhang in radius. It could hold many people so the female xiu stood at a distance not far from him. Zuo Mo ignored the dense populace of xiuzhe that were camping on the mountains. With the formation battle watchtowers and the female xiu present, he didn't have to worry about people interrupting his forging.

He took out the Sonic Lightning Walnut, spat out the Golden Crow Fire, and started to forge.

The most important part of the yin fire bead forging was to freeze the state of the yin bead and the yin fire in the instant before they merged.

In front of Zuo Mo, a thread of Golden Crow Fire enveloped the Sonic Lightning Walnut.

After two whole hours, the Golden Crow Fire finally removed the layer of hard lightning on the exterior of the walnut and revealed the true seed of the Sonic Lightning Walnut. After another hour, the creased surface of the silver walnut started to show signs of melting. The silver liquid flowed slowly along the patterns of the walnut.

The thick lightning element made Zuo Mo's heart beat rapidly as though he was on thin ice.

Fourth-grade materials were as extraordinary as expected!

Zuo Mo's mind was deeply immersed in this forging process, but it was also a rare chance for him to learn. Both the Golden Crow Fire and the Sonic Lightning Walnut were rare fourth-grade materials.

When the two merged, they gave rise to many changes, most of which he had never seen before.

The natural formations on the Sonic Lightning Walnut were continuously broken in the forging process and reformed like pieces of wooden blocks forming new pictures. Some were formations, some were nonsense patterns. Forging needed the xiuzhe to choose and experience the changes in the formations.

Different xiuzhe would gain experience through different changes, to comprehend different things, but the underlying nature was the same.

Without this kind of experience, no matter how deep their cultivation was, how abundant the ling power inside their body was, one still could not breakthrough to other stages and would still be small and weak.

Zuo Mo was immersed in this mystical world. The feeling of walking on thin ice slowly disappeared, and he forgot himself.

The flickering of the Golden Crow Fire in front of him suddenly slowed as though a wild stallion had been tamed.

The Sonic Lightning Walnut also changed rapidly. The walnut patterns

that had covered the surface disappeared. It was entirely smooth like a perfect silver ball. Threads of Golden Crow Fire burrowed into the silver ball and beautiful golden patterns started to float into the surface of the silver ball.

The number of gold patterns increased like a golden vine furiously growing along the surface of the Sonic Lightning Walnut.

Zuo Mo suddenly opened his eyes, the Sonic Lightning Walnut falling into his palm.

The golden patterns on it were complex like flowers that covered the surface of the silver ball. It seemed like a normal silver ball without any of its presence exposed.

*

Translator Ramblings: The Outer Hall is on their way. Very confident and unhurried. They have the advantage of numbers and the backing of the most powerful local person.

I'm not going to touch what happened with Lil' Fire but I do pity it for having ended up as Zuo Mo's pet in this chapter.

Chapter 286: Arrival!

Rong Wei watched the troop disappear into the horizon, her heart was filled with shock that she could not voice.

After personally watching the entire battle, this troop of six or seven hundred people had left a deep impression on her. The knife-sharp charges had caused her to momentarily think of turning and fleeing

There was no challenge in the entire battle. It ended in an extremely short amount of time. This troop was like a keen blade that dismembered the enemy in moments. Yes, other than dismembering, she could not think of any other descriptor that could express the scene she saw.

Their opponent had been a troop of a thousand people.

The compound guards next to Rong Wei stared in disbelief with gaping mouths at the empty sky. The scene just now had given them too much of a blow. The unstoppable and keen charges pierced their hearts like a bolt of lightning!

The thousand man troop had seemed to be made out of paper-mache. With one clash, they had shattered into pieces. Rong Wei had never thought that when the howls and sharp presences of sword energies gathered together, that it could be so spectacular, so soul-stealing. Even they, the spectators, felt their scalps prickle, their limbs cold. What must it like to be the troop that was facing such a terrifying scene directly?

No one laughed at the troop that was defeated.

How could there be such a strong troop in Little Mountain Jie.

Even in Sky Water Jie, there were only one or two troops that were said to be at such a level.

“Head, there are people following behind us,” Xie Shan said to Gongsun Cha in a low voice.

Many of the people in the troop had noticed a troop of people following behind them. However, they were not worried, just slightly curious. After fighting for so long, people who saw them fight all fled with the wind. It

was the first time they saw someone who followed them like this.

Gongsun Cha looked back. "Oh, go ask."

Xie Shan admonished himself for being chatty. Wasn't that finding more work to do for himself? However, since Lil' Miss commanded it, he could only fly towards that troop.

Truthfully, Rong Wei's heart was also very insecure. If the other unreasonably charged over to kill without any cause, they could only flee. However, she noticed that the other side didn't seem to be obsessed with killing, and hadn't pursued their enemies who had fled.

She was really too curious about this troop. She was very learned, and naturally could see the bones of an army in this troop. She knew very well that building an army was not a simple battle. The members had to be picked with thought, there had to be skilled members, and there were enormous expenses

There were many sects in Sky Water Jie, but only two had an army.

She had followed the Marquis for many years, and knew the Marquis had had the notion for a long time. However, he struggled with the problem of manpower. The only people that had the abilities to build an army were battle generals, but only large sects had the abilities to groom battle generals.

The compound guards under her command looked like the elite, but if they were compared, the difference was instantly visible. Rong Wei's eyes were not ordinary. She could see the average power of the troop's xiuzhe wasn't as high as the compound guards under her command.

But if the equal numbers of people were fighting, the ones to die first would be the compound guards. She actually wanted to see if she could hire this battle general, or hire this entire troop.

But she knew that it was a fantasy. It clearly had been some time since this troop had formed. A sect that didn't have some power wouldn't be able to support them, but since they had been raised, then the sect supporting them definitely had power.

The possibility of hiring them was minuscule.

One reason that she had given the ordered to follow was curiosity. The other reason was that she was clear that such a strong troop definitely was a significant power in Little Mountain Jie.

Even if she could not recruit them, it wasn't a bad choice to partner up with them.

Hadn't she been puzzled regarding the question of 'how they were to investigate Stars in Daytime? If she partnered up with such a strong faction, it would be much easier to accomplish.

But the compound guards did not know Rong Wei's thoughts. Each of them were shaking in their boots, preparing to take Rong Wei and flee at any second.

Suddenly, someone from the troop up ahead flew towards them.

The compound guards instantly became nervous.

Rong Wei's heart settled down. What she was most worried about was the other would kill without asking any questions. Since the other had sent someone over, then it meant she had the room to speak.

"Who are you? Why are you following us?" Xie Shan asked.

Rong Wei bowed and said, "We are disciples from Sky Water Jie's House of Marquis Wu, and have come with an order to investigate the Stars in Daytime in Little Mountain Jie. Is it possible to travel with your division? It is for safety. This is a small token of our appreciation, please take it."

She took out some pieces of fourth-grade jingshi.

Xie Shan looked at the jingshi on her hands but did not take them. He nodded and said, "I'll report the request for you."

Finishing, he turned and went back to the troop.

"To travel with us?" Gongsun Cha was slightly surprised.

"Or does she want to pursue one of us?" Lei Peng snickered. At the side,

Nian Lu shook his bangs, and followed up, "Who else other than me?"

Everyone ignored them. Even Zong Ru couldn't bear to look at them. How had he been on the same team as these two clowns before? So embarrassing.

"That's what she said, and they are from Sky Water Jie's House of Marquis Wu," Xie Shan continued.

"Which of you have heard of them?" asked Gongsun Cha.

"We are all country people, who's been to Sky Water Jie," Ma Fan mocked.

"What do you want to do?" Xie Shan gazed at Gongsun Cha.

"We don't have the time to tangle with them." Gongsun Cha shook his head.

"Such a pity, that is a great beauty." Xie Shan's tone was slightly teasing.

Gongsun Cha glanced at him and Xie Shan instantly shut up. Do not provoke Lil' Miss, otherwise, their outcome would be very tragic

A paper crane suddenly flew out of the sky and landed in Gongsun Cha's hand. Opening the paper crane and taking a quick look, Gongsun Cha's expression changed slightly. The paper crane was passed quickly onto the hands of other people. Everyone's faces became grave.

No one joked, no one wasted words. The mood instantly became tense. The Vermillion Bird Camp instantly organized their ranks and raced with their fastest speed to Sky Star Peak.

Rong Wei looked with astonishment at the troop that disappeared at the horizon. What was this?

The compound guards all released a breath. They had been scared half to death. A compound guard carefully said to Rong Wei, "Miss, they've gone away."

Rong Wei woke from her trance, and responded, "Follow them."

The compound guards that had just released a breath instantly grimaced. Rong Wei ignored them and flew out first. The other people could only follow helplessly.

Zuo Mo opened his hand, and a lightning bullet twirled in his hand. This was the [Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning] that he was so familiar. Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning required using the consciousness to manipulate the sparse lightning power in the air to form hard lightning. Due to the unique method, the hard lightning created was both extremely yang and hard.

Zuo Mo was extremely familiar with this move now. With one thought, the hard lightning would form.

He continued to gather hard lightning, and then beat it to smithereens. He was experimenting. The process of forging the Sonic Lightning Walnuts was very successful. He had comprehended some methods for hard lightning, and hoped to merge these understandings into the spells that he knew.

[Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning] was his primary attack move. It was faster than [Sky Wave Fist], and was extremely powerful. The only flaw was that there was a lack of variation. When Zuo Mo had comprehended those hard lightning formations, the first thing he thought of was [Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning.]

Continuously adding comprehensions to spells was something every xiuzhe had to do. This was also why disciples of the same sect would practice the same spells, but the results were different. Each person had different comprehensions, and the road they walked was naturally different.

The lightning bullet continued to change in his palm. Suddenly, a net with a small mesh size covered all of Zuo Mo's palm, and then it suddenly turned into a lightning arrow. The lightning arrow suddenly dissipated and turned to countless tiny lightning snakes. The snakes suddenly gathered and turned to a lightning bird

Gradually, Zuo Mo felt he had gained greater control. The hard lightning on his hand seemed like a part of his body and could change according to his thoughts.

Zuo Mo quickly judged the quality of each change.

Hard lightning heavily leaned towards offense and seemed to have almost no defensive power when it turned to a lightning shield. When it became a lightning arrow or spear, it was unstoppable. The other attribute of hard lightning was that it was extremely quick. It probably was one of the fastest of all the spells.

Hard lightning was hard and ferocious, and extremely hard to compress. Zuo Mo had tried all he could, but could not condense the lightning power even more. It was possible to see the value of Sonic Lightning Walnuts from this. The amount of lightning power contained in Sonic Lightning Walnuts was so much one couldn't imagine it.

After forging, the power of the Sonic Lightning Walnuts had increased. Zuo Mo was full of anticipation about its power, but he didn't test it as he couldn't bear the loss.

Zuo Mo suddenly opened his eyes. Looking into the distance, a cold smile came onto his face.

He controlled the lucky cloud to slowly land in Golden Crow City. Once he landed, he stored away the lucky cloud. Zuo Mo's calm and unflustered state resolved some of the nervousness of the xiuzhe in the two camps.

"Everyone, pay attention. They have come," Zuo Mo shouted out.

Everyone's hearts jumped. However, they had already prepared for battle, and lined up neatly. The lights of the formation battle watchtowers started to light up one after the other.

The city gates slowly closed. All of the noise inside the city instantly disappeared.

The xiuzhe behind Golden Crow City also noticed it and started to shift.

"The Outer Hall has come! The Outer Hall has come! It's going to begin!"

“Everyone, careful! If you see the situation isn’t right, start running!”

“Haha! I’ve never seen something as big as this, this is really broadening my vision.”

The noise of the surroundings passed around. The middle aged person, the large male, and their group also flew into the sky. Infected by the others around him, burning desire for battle lit up suddenly in the eyes of the large male, and a slight blush came onto the face of the middle-aged man.

Who had ever seen such a large-scale battle before?

“You have to watch closely. This is a rare chance. Just a little bit will be enough to greatly benefit you,” the middle-aged man lectured the guards around him.

The large male knew the middle-aged man was actually reminding him. However, he was staring fixedly at the distant horizon.

A large dense patch of black dots appeared on the horizon like a black cloud, and slowly flew over.

The noisy xiuzhe all simultaneously inhaled sharply, the sky completely silent.

As the Outer Hall neared, everyone’s faces couldn’t help but pale.

Seven thousand xiuzhe gathered in the sky like a flood that could not be stopped as it rolled forward. It was not very fast, but the pressure that came with it made the people feel suffocated. It seemed to be using this method to show its power to destroy everything!

*

Translator Ramblings: Normal people have prelude and then action. We have prelude, follow up to prelude , a chapter on fun ways to (unknowingly) torment your newborn pet, and finally, more outside perspectives before introducing Lil’ Cliffy!

Chapter 287: Cloud Formation Silk

As the army came closer, the xiuzhe on the formation battle watchtowers shifted, but quickly calmed down.

The sun disappeared into the thick clouds, the sky darkened, and the air filled with the scent of death.

Zuo Mo shook his head. In the end, the Eastern and Western Camps were too inexperienced. Gongsun Shidi hadn't put his focus on these two camps. The two camps lacked greatly compared to Vermillion Bird Camp.

He raised his hand and threw out the Buddha Sound Hoop.

As the golden Buddha Sound Hoop flew, it rose into the sky above Golden Crow City and turned into a shining sun with numerous golden threads that dangling down tied onto the thirty six formation battle watchtowers. Upon the golden thread were countless golden rings!

The Buddha Sound Hoop had been tempered by Golden Crow Fire and hard lightning. At this time, its attributes matched with Golden Crow City and the formation battle watchtower. As it rose, the scene was far more extraordinary than when he used it at Desolate Wood Reef. Zuo Mo had put much effort into the placement of the thirty six formation battle watchtowers. Other than being able to form [Skyring Moon Chime Formation] with the Buddha Sound Hoop, they could form a formation on their own.

Zuo Mo was full of confidence for this battle.

This confidence was not in anything else but Golden Crow City. No one knew just how much effort and thought he had put into this city that he had built with his own hands.

The dignified and stern Buddha Sound Formation seemed to be chanting into one's ear, yet almost imperceptible at moments. The terror in the hearts of the xiuzhe in the city lessened.

"What is this formation?" Shock flashed across the eyes of the large

male that was watching from far away. This formation's presence was not normal.

The middle-aged person narrowed his eyes. "From what this subordinate sees, this formation should originate from [Skyring Moon Chime Formation] but its attributes are exactly the opposite. Domineering, hard and fierce, primarily for killing! This person's formations interlock together and are very strong!"

"How so?" The large male asked for guidance.

The middle-aged person explained, "Daren please look. That golden hoop should be a Buddha Sound Hoop."

"Buddha Sound Hoop?" The large male had not heard of it before. "Is it powerful?"

"It's just a normal third-grade sound type talisman, but this Buddha Sound Hoop clearly has been specially tempered. If this subordinate has not guess wrong, it should have been processed in fire and lightning. This hoop has risen to fourth-grade already."

"Oh, fourth-grade." The large male didn't seem to care. Fourth-grade talismans were rare, but were not much to him.

"This city master's thoughts are extremely clever. The power of the [Skyring Moon Chime Formation] might be large, but setting up the formation is complex. This person used the formation battle watchtowers as the base. This way, he only needs this Buddha Sound Hoop to set up the formation at any time. Since this hoop has been process by fire and lightning, it is hard and fierce. This city can also continuously provide fire and lightning. With this formation and the formation battle watchtowers, Golden Crow City has become one body, and the power has been multiplied many times." The middle-aged person could not disguise the admiration.

At this time, the large male finally understood, anticipation growing on his face.

Listening to the Buddha sounds, Zuo Mo looked at the army that had already entered twenty li of Golden Crow City with a cold smile at the corner of his mouth.

Other than jindan, no one had ever heard of ningmai xiuzhe that could attack outside of twenty li. The sword energies of ningmai sword xiu was not effective outside of three li. In other words, if the other wanted to attack Golden Crow City, it must come within three li of the city.

But the attacking range of formation battle watchtowers was ten li. The hard lightning formation battle watchtowers that Zuo Mo constructed had an astounding attack range of fifteen li.

Why were formation battle watchtowers still essential constructs for a city even though they were so expensive and hard to build? Because of its great power. When Zuo Mo first constructed Golden Crow City, all of his setup was for battle.

He had used almost any kind of attacking move he could think of on Golden Crow City.

When He Xiang and the rest of the Outer Hall elders saw Golden Crow City from a distance, their faces were filled with amazement!

“I hadn’t really expected someone built a city!”

“Really hadn’t expected it!”

Greed was in every elder’s eyes. When a person first saw such an exquisite and beautiful Golden Crow City, their first idea was to take it for themselves.

“Only us Outer Hall has the qualifications to live in such a good place!” He Xiang said firmly. He couldn’t wait for one second.

If they could take down this city, and make it the headquarters for the Outer Hall, how grand would it be. Even Old Forefather wouldn’t be able to calmly face such a city! He also heard there were piles of valuable materials and talismans inside. This was a treasure city!

The other elders all gave their agreement. Each person's eyes were heated. The struggles they had previously encountered were thrown to the back of their minds. At this moment, there was only this city in their eyes, a city of the sun!

"Who is going first?" He Xiang turned and asked.

The elders all closed their mouths. They were not stupid. The presence of Golden Crow City was heavy. The light coming from the large formation made all of their hearts shake slightly. In their view, it was time to harvest. If they could take down Golden Crow City, they would definitely be on the achievements list. However, if they died at this last step, it wasn't worth it.

The Buddha sounds floated from across the distance. The golden sun above Golden Crow City also reminded them to be careful.

He Xiang knew these people very well. He smiled coldly inside, and said, "The first person to get into the city is the first to pick the spoils, they can pick three pieces."

The eyes of the elders instantly turned red.

With great rewards, there would always be brave ones!

With Golden Crow City's wealthy, it was possible to imagine the richness of the spoils. The first to pick, and to pick three items, it would at least be three fourth-grade talismans! No one could remain unmoved by such a rich reward.

"Who first?" He Xiang asked again.

"Me first!"

"Me first!"

The elders instantly leap, their enthusiasm for battle growing. Even Second Elder who was usually at odds with Chief Elder couldn't resist speaking.

"Then we shall first trouble Second Elder!" He Xiang said without showing his emotions.

Seeing Second Elder take his troops and joyfully prepare to attack, imperceptible smugness flashed across He Xiang's eyes. He was very devious. When he saw Golden Crow City, he knew this was a tough nut to crack. He was happy to see Second Elder willing to go die.

He Xiang was filled with confidence at taking down Golden Crow City. With this many people, he could just drown the other side. By that time, he was certain he would have the spare energy to plan some other affairs.

Among the elders, Second Elder's rank in power was below He Xiang. He naturally understood what He Xiang thought. He had his own confidence of success to dare to speak up.

He picked out one thousand and five hundred people in one go. Going with him were three elders.

When Second Elder took out a talisman, the faces of the other elders, including He Xiang, turned uglier. A faint cloud energy was released from his hand, and swam among the xiuzhe. In moments, a faint thread of earth energy was around every one of the one thousand and five hundred people.

"Cloud Formation Silk!" The middle-aged person watching from afar exclaimed, "He actually possesses Cloud Formation Silk!"

"What is Cloud Formation Silk?" the large male saw the middle-aged person lose his composure and couldn't help but ask in curiosity.

"Cloud Formation Silk is a very rare talisman." The expression of the middle-aged person was grave. "It is not of high grade, just fourth-grade. It is made by the Sky Joy Workshop in Cloud Sea Jie who harvest cloud thread to forge into a talisman. It is rare for it to end up outside. Its purpose is very unique. It can create a cloud energy that can defend."

"Like a ling shield?" the large male asked.

"Approximately. This cloud energy's defense is not as strong, but it is extremely hard to disperse. Its strength lies in that it can be used on more than one person. Look at them, all of them have a thread of cloud energy

on them. The more people there are for this Cloud Formation Silk, the stronger it is!”

The eyes of the large male flashed. “It really is a waste for such a good treasure like this to end up in this person’s hands.”

The tone of the middle-aged person was grave. “This isn’t good for Golden Crow City!” Seeing the large male was unconcerned, he said, “The cloud energy isn’t strong, but if every person’s defense was slightly strengthened, it is very terrifying when it accumulates.”

The large male thought, and instantly shook. He felt the extraordinariness of the item even more. It really was a great weapon for a large battle. He couldn’t help but say, “Is it possible to buy this Cloud Formation Silk?”

The middle-aged person shook his head. “Cloud Sea Jie is too far from us.”

The large male was slightly regretful.

The public might not know the origins of the Cloud Formation Silk, but the ability of this talisman was easily seen. One thousand and five hundred people with this Cloud Formation Silk, the strength of the troop instantly rose up a stage.

The complexions of the elders were dark. Second Elder possessed such a powerful talisman, but they had never seen it in the many battles before this. Of course, what they cared about the most was that Second Elder could possibly take down Golden Crow City in one attack.

Zuo Mo was also shocked. The other’s talisman was so strong! In large-scale battles, what was most scary were talismans like Cloud Formation Silk. However, he didn’t have much he could think of to do at this point.

Fortunately his heart was strong. Even though an unexpected event had occurred, he wasn’t in a panic.

Second Elder's face was filled with smugness. He Xiang, He Xiang, you could never have thought that I would have Cloud Formation Silk! The other elders also were overjoyed. The morale of the one thousand and five hundred xiuzhe grew greatly and they activated their ling armor.

The attributes of each person's ling armor were all different, and so their colors were naturally different. Watching from a distance, the sky was filled with a dazzling variety of colors! The faint cloud energy was not eye-catching under the light of the ling armor.

"Everyone, listen well!" Second Elder spoke slowly, his voice passing out. "This is our last battle. After this battle, we will live in this city! I will reward the first person that charges in with a fourth-grade talisman!"

Everyone was instantly excited. It was extremely difficult for normal xiuzhe to obtain a fourth-grade talisman! These xiuzhe's eyes instantly turned red as they breathed heavily. They felt their blood boil, their desire for battle roiling as they wanted to attack at this exact moment!

Seeing that the morale had risen, Second Elder proudly ordered, "Attack!"

One thousand and five hundred xiuzhe howled and exuded killing intent as they charged at Golden Crow City!

Everyone pushed their ling shield to the largest possible. Those xiuzhe that had defensive talismans took all of them out as they howled and charged at Golden Crow City!

In the sky, streak after streak of five-colored light lit up. One thousand and five hundred streaks of light filled the sky. They were eye-catching as they carried killing intent and leapt crazily towards Golden Crow City.

Zuo Mo sat at the formation battle watchtowers, and did not panic at all. At this time, all of his stray thoughts were thrown to the back of his mind.

In his eyes, there were only the enemies that were flying closer!

Staring at the enemy, he silently calculated the distance between them.

Suddenly, light flashed out of his eyes. He raised his right hand and chopped down heavily. His voice was like the roar of thunder and heard over the entire city.

“Kill!”

*

Translator Ramblings: For the person on reddit that asked about using ningmai to search for the person that started Stars in Daytime:

After the first Stars in Daytime, several jindan from Bright Wave Jie were sent to look for the person responsible. That was on the order of a Jie master, who probably has authority of some kind over all the sects in that jie so lots of jindan that might follow his orders or do a favor for him. Rong Wei's group is searching for the same “entity” that caused the second Stars in Daytime but this is on the command of this Marquis who is the leader of a faction in the neighboring jie, not a Jie master so he probably doesn't have as many jindan to order around or he might not have jindan he can order about at all.

Second, the yao troops which are sent out are “equivalent” in cultivation to ningmai but that does not mean their battle capabilities are the same. If we still use one hundred ningmai to take down a jindan as Pu Yao said it, then the yao have sent the equivalent of quite a few jindan.

Rong Wei might have only been sent with compound guards but I actually think that the Marquis is not expecting her to capture the “yaomo,” but to follow it. We know that yaomo of higher cultivation cannot pass through the chaos rift easily and without a price so the yaomo might not be able to go through and so the only way out of Little Mountain Jie is Sky Water Jie, which is Rong Wei's home. The hypothetical yaomo who is probably seriously wounded since it caused two incidents of Stars in Daytime, would have to leave Little Mountain Jie for Sky Water jie if they can't go through the chaos rift and if they are weak enough, Rong Wei might get luck in capturing it. Otherwise, Rong Wei can just keep an lookout and track the yaomo to notify others who can prepare for its capture. There is also one more reason but I'm not

going to write it here because it is a spoiler of a kind and also implied rather than stated outright.

Chapter 288: Fight!

The thirty six formation battle watchtowers suddenly light up, the dazzling silver light breaking through the clouds. The Outer Hall xiuzhe that were charging felt their vision fill with a snowy brightness, so bright they could not keep their eyes open!

The charge of the Outer Hall xiuzhe could not avoid pausing.

Hundreds of streaks of silver lights shot out of the formation battle watchtowers like sharp swords.

Pew pew pew!

Dozens of xiuzhe wailed as they were instantly penetrated by the hard lightning! No matter if it was the cloud energy that flickered around their body, or the ling shield of the ling armor, they could not stop the hard lightning for even a moment.

Zuo Mo had used the Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning as his basis for building the formation battle watchtowers. The power was even stronger than the Yang Fiendish Hard Lightning that Zuo Mo himself could cast. How could these xiuzhe that wore just third-grade ling armor stop such a destructive attack?

The loss of several dozen members was not much towards a troop of one thousand and five hundred people. Second Elder shouted, "Charge! Don't stop! The speed of the formation battle watchtowers are very slow!"

Hundred of hard lightning bolts only stopped them for a moment.

The middle-aged person that was watching from a distance couldn't help but shake his head. "The city master doesn't seem to know how to use formation battle watchtowers. The rhythm isn't right."

"How so?" the large male hurriedly asked.

'Formation battle watchtowers are powerful, but the time it takes takes time to prepare. Due to this, the rhythm is extremely important,' The

middle-aged person said, "The thirty six formation battle watchtowers can cover for each other, and continuously attack. That way, they can drag down the enemy's rhythm and obtain more time for themselves."

"So that's it!" The large male understood.

"Golden Crow City's attack didn't hold anything back, firing all at once. There will definitely be a short pause." The middle-aged person stared unblinkingly at Golden Crow City and said, "For the Outer Hall, this is a chance! If they could get close, even if the formation battle watchtowers start attacking again, they cannot stop the Outer Hall from advancing!"

The situation was as he expected. The formation battle watchtowers of Golden Crow City stopped firing. The speed of xiuzhe was fast to start with, and quickly charged to within ten li of Golden Crow City.

There were occasionally some bolts of hard lightning that shot out of Golden Crow City, and struck a few xiuzhe, but this kind of scattered attack could not stop the advancing steps of the Outer Hall xiuzhe. The morale of the xiuzhe led by Second Elder rose! Looking as Golden Crow City came closer, everyone became extremely ecstatic. They howled crazily, activating the ling armor as they raised the flying sword in their hands in anticipation of reaching Golden Crow City and slicing down!

There were countless jingshi and talismans waiting for them

The hard lightning shooting from Golden Crow City was still scattered. Under such a ferocious attack, it seemed so weak and helpless.

Eight li!

The xiuzhe that were watching Golden Crow City from afar sighed. It was over, Golden Crow City was finished! If they went another four or five li, the Outer Hall xiuzhe could attack Golden Crow City.

Even a jindan would not be able to stop the simultaneous attack of one thousand and five hundred xiuzhe, even if it was the accumulated power of a second-grade spell from each person. A jindan could not destroy one thousand and five hundred xiuzhe. When jindan could not win, they could run. This meant that he always had the initiative in battle.

The coordinated charge of thousands of xiuzhe was a nightmare once they closed in.

Spells and sword energies would rain down, unable to be stopped.

All of them could predict the terrible loss that was waiting for Golden Crow City!

Second Elder's blood was boiling in his body. He was so excited he was trembling. He would become the first elder to enter Golden Crow City. He could pick three talismans of his choosing, the shining accomplishment would give him more power in the Outer Hall.

"Kill!" he furiously yelled.

"Kiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!" The xiuzhe around him all simultaneously bellowed!

Zuo Mo narrowed his eyes. Every formation battle watchtower under him was filled with xiuzhe at this point.

"Stand at the positions!"

"Prepare to take over at any moment!"

"Don't hold any energy back! Use everything when you get up. When your ling power is used up, immediately give up the position. Remember the location of the exit and do not block other people."

"Don't panic, just be like when we usually practice. Don't aim, just throw at places with more people."

Each formation battle watchtower was extremely tense. The faces of every xiuzhe was grave. They were not afraid. Even though they were captives, they had lived for a long time in Little Mountain Jie. Their discipline had been loose before, but after this recent period of training, they finally looked somewhat acceptable.

The backbone of the Eastern and Western Camps had come from Vermillion Bird Camp. They had completely transferred Lil' Miss' people

over.

When the last order was issued, every stray noise disappeared. Each person's nerves were tight as they waited for the order from the Boss.

The thirty-six formation battle watchtowers were so quiet at this moment it was possible to hear a needle drop to the floor.

Zuo Mo looked at the xiuzhe covering the sky as they raced closer. Having gotten used to Gongsun Cha's three section wave killing charge, there wasn't any ripple in his heart when he saw the enemies charge. His mind furiously calculated the distance between the two sides. His eyes were looking at the sky without blinking.

As the distance grew smaller, the ranks of the other side became tighter as well.

The Outer Hall xiuzhe furiously flew towards Golden Crow City, but Golden Crow City was only a little city. If they wanted to get close, they naturally had to squeeze towards each other. In the eyes of the spectators, these one thousand and more xiuzhe were like a flood when they gathered together. The sound of howling in the air multiplied and shook their souls!

The xiuzhe in the surroundings felt the sky and earth change color, the mountains collapsing, and the earth breaking. Each of them paled. The lips of some of the less brave xiuzhe uncontrollably trembled.

Looking at the other's dense ranks, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly became sharp. It seemed to heavily come out of his chest, the killing intent undisguised as it echoed in Golden Crow City. "Kill!"

In an instant, the dim thirty six formation battle watchtowers suddenly bursted with light!

Countless hard lightning bolts gathered like a silver flood.

It was too fast!

The Outer Hall xiuzhe felt their vision fill with light and were extremely shocked. Before they could react, they felt they had been heavily struck by something.

The two opposing waves collided without any finesse!

Pia pia pia!

The rattle of collisions was like a rushed drum beat. The xiuzhe at the front that were pierced lost control and their speed dipped. The xiuzhe in the back did not have to the time to slow, and could only stare as they crashed.

More than one thousand people instantly turned to a mess!

The hard lightning had arrived so rapidly, no one was able to dodge in time. As their speed had been pushed to their maximum, they did not have the energy to do any other action at this time.

“Charge over! Charge over!” the elders shouted at the top of their lungs. Their faces were slightly pale.

“Charge”

An elder’s shout suddenly stopped. Five bolts of hard lightning hit his ling shield at the same time. The fourth-grade ling armor broke. He was torn to pieces by the powerful force.

The power of hard lightning was clearly displayed at this moment. Normal third-grade ling armor could not stop it. It would frequently penetrate through one xiuzhe, and the hard lightning would still have enough energy to strike the ling shield of a second xiuzhe.

The thirty six formation battle watchtowers had all concentrated their shots in an area no wider than ten zhang, and didn’t give any space to dodge.

This attack came so suddenly and ferociously that the Outer Hall xiuzhe were dumbstruck.

The thirty six formation battle watchtowers had also become chaotic at this time.

“Don’t keep ling power back, do not aim at a target. Quick, with all possible speed!”

“Faster, faster! Next rotation!”

“Good, go!”

Several people were to assigned to a team that would shoot out as much hard lightning in the shortest time possible before instantly flying away. Then the next team that had already prepared would rush to the set positions and take over in a cycle.

Hard lightning continuously flew out from the formation battle watchtowers, and smashed into the ranks of the Outer Hall that had squeezed into a ball.

In the blink of an eye, more than half of the Outer Hall had fallen, leaving slightly more than five hundred people.

Second Elder had been struck dumb by this round of fierce attacks. However, he truly was a character, and knew that the situation had reached its most dangerous moment. At this time, he couldn't spare the effort for anything else, and took out all the defensive talismans he had

Several layers of ling shield appeared on his body. His eyes red, he suddenly charged to the very front. “Kill!”

He was like a wild beast being backed into a precipice!

If he lost this battle, there would be no place for him in the Outer Hall.

The hard lightning hit his ling shield. Pia, one ling shield broke, a talisman on his body broke. He ignored it, and did not slow down.

As Second Elder led the attack, the morale was instantly boosted. Everyone crazily charged towards Golden Crow City!

At this time, there were less than five hundred people left so they were not as tightly arranged as they had been. Adding on they deliberately spreading out, the situation instantly turned for the better. The response from Golden Crow City was half a beat slower, and their accuracy rate lowered drastically.

The Outer Hall xiuzhe took the opportunity to get even closer.

Three li!

At this time, they had already entered the attack range of the xiuzhe. The

remaining Outer Hall xiuzhe were even more excited! Even though there were less than three hundred people remaining, but everyone believed that they other's moves had all been used. They were only one step away from conquering Golden Crow City!

The flying swords they had already prepared were going to be sent out.

Sitting on a lucky cloud, Zuo Mo sighed inside. The skill level of the Eastern and Western Camps were still lacking when compared to Vermillion Bird Camp. When the enemy had suddenly scattered just now, their rhythm instantly stumbled. More than half of the hard lightning had missed. If the rhythm hadn't stumbled, the enemy fatalities would be another one hundred people.

However, he also knew this was the necessary learning process.

This string of changes dazzled the eyes of the spectators. They almost forgot to breathe. From the Outer Hall's confident charge, everyone had thought that Golden Crow City was finished. But the battle situation was completely unexpected. The brief pauses of Golden Crow City's defenses had clearly been planned. That was just a trap dug for the Outer Hall.

When the hard lightning flood and the xiuzhe flood smashed together, everyone's minds went blank.

They lost the ability to think. They could only gape as they watched the collision, such a magnificent yet cruel scene! A brutal yet tragically beautiful scene!

Then they watched as Second Elder went to charge at the front, the Outer Hall xiuzhe furiously charging towards Golden Crow City. The presence of the remaining hundred people suddenly became savage. Everyone was dumbstruck where they stood and inhaled sharply.

They watched as Second Elder led his people to within a li of Golden Crow City, there was only one thought in everyone's mind. Golden Crow City was finished!

But just at this time, in the sky above Golden Crow City, the very center

of everyone's attention, the young person sitting on a lucky cloud moved.

He stood up.

*

Translator Ramblings: I'm afraid that your acquaintance with Lil' Cliffy is to be extended.

This is the first time attack ranges of swords are mentioned but it is rational to expect that the energy in a sword strike would dissipate over long distances. Zuo Mo's souped up battle formation towers are pretty deadly and WanderingGummiOfDoom said this was trench warfare like the world wars.

Chapter 289: The Reappearance of the Sound Storm

The city master of Golden Crow City was an extremely mysterious individual. No one knew his origins, and nothing was learned from the spies that the factions had sent in.

Before the battle started, this young person had sat on the lucky cloud, a mask-wearing female xiu standing by his side, his expression calm. From beginning to end, he had only spoken two words: “kill.”

He completely didn't realize that he was the center of everyone's attention.

No one dared to underestimate this young person. Even if he looked very young, so young that it seemed almost impossible. But no one dared to doubt his abilities. How many people could found such a property in Little Mountain Jie?

The trap just now had also been outside of everyone's expectations. The results had also been unexpected. At the most dangerous moment, everyone's hearts suddenly rose for some unexpected reason when they saw him suddenly stand up.

After he stood up, Zuo Mo detected that the hard lightning released by the formation battle watchtowers had stabilized again.

It was time.

His mind moving. Lil' Pagoda who was connected to his mind suddenly started to rapidly spin.

The light from the golden sun grew, and turned to a flaming ball of fire. The fire followed the threads that dangled down in the sky and spread throughout the formation. When it passed by a ring of light, the ring of light would shake and lightly ring.

For some unknown reason, this sound made everyone's hearts jump.

It was like a golden gada's blow, deep and murderous!

Clang clang clang!

The continuous and rapid string of deep chimes made their minds tremble. Like a relay, the chimes became even deeper and powerful, accompanied by an ethereal chanting that made their hearts beat rapidly.

If people from Sky Moon Jie saw this scene, they would definitely recall that scene at the Sword Test Conference!

Second Elder's expression changed slightly. As a ningmai third stratum, his sense of danger was more sensitive.

Not good!

Clang!

Like the ringing of a far away temple's bell, this ring seemed to strike his heart. The sound was first too soft to hear, but then suddenly rose. The hard and dignified presence was like water breaking through the dam, and sweeping forth unstoppably!

The strongest killing move of the Skyring Moon Chime Formation, [Moon Chime Sound Storm]!

This [Moon Chime Sound Storm] had tormented the disciples from various sects at the Sword Test Conference. Now that he had added the fourth-grade Buddha Sound Hoop, and the Skyring Moon Chime Formation used the thirty six formation battle watchtowers as a foundation, it was much stronger than the Skyring Moon Chime Formation made that day using metal nails and jade tablets.

Zuo Mo had also discovered the formation technique of the fourth-grade Buddha Sound Hoop.

[Buddha Chant]!

The Buddha sound was like a knife that killed without blood. If one wasn't careful, it would corrode their minds and was unable to be dodged.

In everyone's eyes, an invisible ripple suddenly exploded outwards with Golden Crow City as the center. The Outer Hall xiuzhe were unable to dodge in time and received the full brunt of the attack. No one escaped.

Xiuzhe who were slightly weak instantly bled from their orifices, their innards pulverized.

Xiuzhe who were stronger, like Second Elder, paled, and their figures couldn't help but pause.

This pause was a chance to the xiuzhe inside Golden Crow City!

The hard lightning from every formation battle watchtower instantly smashed towards the remaining xiuzhe. The Buddha sound in the ears of the Golden Crow City's people was like a blessing from the heavens. Their exhaustion disappeared, and their minds cleared. The energy of the two camps instantly grew.

With the aid of the Buddha Sound Hoop's chanting, the xiuzhe inside the formation battle watchtower performed above their usual skill. The hard lightning they shot was frighteningly accurate. The xiuzhe who had been wounded by the Buddha sound were at their weakest state. Even if they had the energy to block the hard lightning, they were still penetrated. Bloom after bloom of blood red blossoms appeared in the sky, and the energy of death rose.

After a single wave of hard lightning, there were only a few xiuzhe left in the sky.

Second Elder was one of them. His face was ashen as he looked dazedly at the corpses on the ground. He suddenly raised his head, shouting furiously with all his power, "Master of Golden Crow City! Do you dare fight?"

On the lucky cloud, Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. "Idiot."

Even Silly Bird couldn't resist rolling her eyes at Second Elder.

Zuo Mo saw there was no noise from below him, and was very discontent. He shouted down, "What are you doing standing around? Do you want to invite him in for dinner?"

The formation battle watchtowers below had a ruckus. Whoosh, a large patch of hard lightning flew out and dazzled the eyes.

Second Elder's eyes were open very wide, his face filled with disbelief.

There were at least a dozen hard lightning bolts that struck him. He stared fixedly at Golden Crow City, as he dropped from the sky like a bag of sand.

The one thousand and five hundred people had all been killed!

The Outer Hall xiuzhe lost their capabilities of speech. Each of them had pale white faces. They had had smooth sailing previously, and had only needed to use the slightest of efforts to flatten the factions that had tried to resist. They had never encountered such fierce fighting before.

Outside the Golden Crow City, more than one thousand burnt black corpses were scattered everywhere. Dismembered limbs and flesh could be seen everywhere. The ling power turbulence lingering in the air reminded everyone just how cruel and fierce the fight had been!

Even He Xiang who wanted Second Elder to die did not feel any joy right now. His face was as pale as paper. He had finally realized how idiotic his optimistic prediction had been!

This bone was much harder than they had imagined!

The dark circle of spectators was also completely silent.

They had remained here because they wanted to see a good fight, but right now, they were shocked by the fierceness of this fight. Usually, everyone would charge up together, furiously competing to take the spoils from the corpses. But looking at the mountains of corpses, they had no impulse at all. They only dazedly looked.

The middle-aged person and the large man also had dazed faces.

They were also shocked.

Yaomo were rampaging about now. Everyone knew that large scale battles could not be avoided. But when they finally saw a large scale battle, they found that these battles were far crueler than they could imagine.

"What is the use of individual bravery?" the large man sighed

emotionally with slight dejection.

For a long time, increasing individual strength and going to Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie to become famous was the path to success of every young xiuzhe. Now, he found that the individual strength they had pursued with such hardship was almost ineffective in large scale battles.

The middle aged person knew the large man had received a blow and urged, "Daren, there is no need to be demotivated. If a jindan came, the results would be completely the opposite."

The large man's expression cheered up slightly. Upon further thought, he found that it was right. If a jindan came, they would have defeated this city long ago. They had all seen the strength of jindan experts before. Even such a strong city would probably be unable to stop the steps of a jindan expert.

Contrasting the deathly silence, the cheers coming from inside Golden Crow City rolled into the surroundings.

In reality, Golden Crow City was also on its last legs. The ling power of the two camps was almost completely used up. If they didn't have so many people, with such ferocity and unfettered disregard of the consequences as they released the waves of hard lightning, they would have quickly left all of the xiuzhe unable to even stand up.

Lil' Pagoda was drooping. That [Moon Chime Sound Storm] had used all of its power. Zuo Mo carried it in his hand with heartache. He had to throw a few talismans to it before it recovered some energy.

"Good son, Daddy knows you are the best."

Lil' Pagoda was very happy at receiving praise and twirled in Zuo Mo's palm. Silly Bird looked disdainfully at Zuo Mo. That disdain seemed to say, fooling little child

Zuo Mo faltered slightly. However, he decided to disregard this unlikable person. He couldn't help but mutter inside, Silly Bird's expressions were becoming increasingly varied. It seemed she had gained many benefits this

time.

Scanning Silly Bird, Zuo Mo increasingly felt this one was fat and rich. He wondered if he could squeeze some oil out.

Seeming to detecting the danger coming from Zuo Mo, Silly Bird hurriedly increased her distance from Zuo Mo. Lil' Fire, on the opposite hand, found it fun and chirped. Like a bubble, it slowly flew over to join the fun.

"Boss, outside the city" Bao Yi put out his head and twisted his lips at the outside.

"Outside the city?" Zuo Mo's expression was puzzled, and then he realized. He rubbed his chin and said, "Get the Guard Camp to go!"

Shu Long's expression was stern as he methodically listened to the xiuzhe that came to pass on orders.

In reality, his attention was completely focused on the bellows coming from inside the necklace.

"First mission, all of you, pay attention! Whoever makes a mistake, whoever makes me lose face, hee hee, just wait! Hm, as the first batch of subordinates of this seat for nearly a thousand years, if you humiliate my name as a Sky Yao, I will kill all of you"

"Once out of the city, instantly assemble in the formation. Take out everything you have trained usually"

Seeing the xiuzhe who had delivered the orders leave, Shu Long swallowed and said, "But Daren, Boss' orders is only for us to take the spoils"

"My ass! Using the troop of a honored Sky Yao to do something like pick up trash? I cannot bear the embarrassment! Listen well, this mission is your monthly test. If you make a mistake, there will be good days for you next month."

His heart shook, and coldness shot up from the bottom of his feet. The

monthly test was the most terrible days in a month. Every time it occurred, wails rang into the landscape.

This daren was not some generous one. It would be more accurate to describe him as one that would always get even. If they provoked him this time, everyone could not live in the future.

Also, in the deepest part of his heart, he wanted Boss to see their results!

Even though they did not have to worry about food, shelter, there was no hard labour, and they only cultivated everyday, but whenever danger approached the Boss would never think of the existence of Guard Camp. All of Guard Camp were holding a breath. They knew their foundations were terrible, and their strength weak. They could not do anything major. Consequently, everyone cultivated using their life. Injuries due to cultivation were the most frequent event in Guard Camp.

This breath was like an invisible whip furiously striking them.

Had their day finally come?

Under Shu Long's weathered face, his heart started to ripple. He adjusted the ling armor on his body and suppressed his excitement. He tried to make his steps as steady as usual and walked out of the tent.

Outside the tent, everyone in Guard Camp had finished gathering.

Everyone had excited expressions. It was possible to see that they were trying their best to suppress their excitement.

Looking at the organized troop with new uniforms, Shu Long suddenly blanked. The scenes of the past flowed like water passed his eyes. Panicked and in a sorry state as they huddled together, their clothing unable to cover their bodies, their hopeless and dead eyes

He took a deep breath and tightened his grip on the talisman on his hand. All of the scenes in his mind instantly shattered. Looking at the gazes full of life, his gaze became determined as he ordered.

“Depart!”

Translator Ramblings: Highest body count for Zuo Mo as commander so far. I actually wonder how high Gongsun Cha's accumulated body count is.

Chapter 290: The Guard Camp Steps Onto the Stage

He Xiang's heart was beating like a drum. The other elders were all pale. They had not recovered from watching the battle just now. One thousand and five hundred people had all died. Their power instantly shrank by one-fifth.

The corpses scattered across the mountains made it seem like a hellish landscape. The elders who had been scrambling for the opportunity to attack the city first were now filled with fear. If it had been them

Truthfully, Second Elder had performed very well. He had a great weapon in the Cloud Formation Silk, he had the bravery to lead from the front. None of the elders here could have performed better than he had, but he still died. The whole troop had died. It wasn't that he hadn't performed well, but the enemy was too strong.

What kind of formation battle watchtower was that? The hard lightning it released seemed endless like a tide. If it wasn't that they had seen it with their own eyes, they wouldn't believe that there were such powerful formation battle watchtowers in this world. Even if there were, how could they appear in this minuscule Little Mountain Jie?

If this came out, how could everyone live?

And that Skyring Moon Chime Formation, could that still even be called the Skyring Moon Chime Formation? Bro, you weren't the only one that played around with a Skyring Moon Chime Formation before, are you sure that what you have is still a Skyring Moon Chime Formation?

The elders looked at Golden Crow City with sorrowful rage.

Bro, be nice, you are so strong, don't come running to Little Mountain Jie to steal food from us little people!

Why

Even He Xiang didn't know what to do next. Continue to fight? He

looked at the elders around him. Every one of them was dispirited and had lost their courage. Even if there was an elder that had the courage to attack, the people under them wouldn't be willing. He could clearly feel the morale of his troops had reached bottom.

But with everyone watching them, he felt he couldn't retreat like this and lose face.

Just as He Xiang was struggling with his dilemma, Golden Crow City acted again.

Many people suddenly appeared on top of the walls of Golden Crow City and jumped down from the walls.

He Xiang's eyes widened as he stared in disbelief at the people continuously jumping down from Golden Crow City's walls.

Was it ... were they going to attack?

For an unknown reason, he suddenly shook. He turned to look at the other elders and stilled again. The elders that had surrounded him had all disappeared. Only when he turned his face around did he see that they had retreated three zhang away from him.

Terror was on everyone's faces.

The movement of Golden Crow City had attracted everyone's attention. The xiuzhe that were watching from afar moved their eyes towards this group of people that flooded out of Golden Crow City

This group of people were all wearing black heavy armor, but their movements were light and agile. After watching for a while, everyone had puzzled expressions. Almost no one used heavy armor among the various types of ling armor because the majority of xiuzhe battles were in the air. The heavy ling armor would greatly affect their speed. The popular ling armors were mostly light and carved with formations to be activated during battle. Usually, the defensive abilities of the ling armor were not reliant on the ling armor itself, but depended on the strength of the ling shield activated from the ling armor.

It was possible to see that the black ling armor on these people was very

heavy.

Only body cultivating xiuzhe could support such heavy ling armor. Looking at the nimble movements of these people, they did seem like body cultivating xiuzhe.

There was a continuous stream of armor-wearing xiuzhe jumping off the city walls. Their movements were extremely quick, and well-trained, flowing like water. A group of xiuzhe quickly gathered outside the city, and when the number of xiuzhe reached one thousand people, the spectators all inhaled sharply.

He Xiang and the others had ashen faces!

Who said that Golden Crow City didn't have many people?

It was very hard to calculate how many people were needed to man the thirty six formation battle watchtowers, but it definitely wasn't less than one thousand people. Now, one thousand body cultivating xiuzhe had come out. How many people were really hiding inside Golden Crow City?

He Xiang didn't even have the energy to swear. The other elders could only stare at each other.

One thousand heavy-armor xiuzhe quickly gathered, their movements clean and without any fuss. In a short span, they finished organizing their formation.

One thousand armor-wearing xiuzhe stood solemnly without a sound. All noise had disappeared.

The wind blew past and stirred the dust and dried leaves to swirl in the air. The killing intent was as cold as a knife. The one thousand people were like a heavy rock pressing on everyone's chest, making them unconsciously feel that breathing was slightly difficult.

Shu Long had a small headache.

First, they could not resist Boss' mission. Boss had told them to collect the spoils. If he went on a different path, Boss definitely would not be

happy. Even he wasn't willing to do so.

However, the words of the daren inside the necklace could not be dismissed. That was his direct teacher. If that person was offended, his days would become very dark.

His mind suddenly moved and had an idea.

The people that were paying attention to the black armor troop were of two different opinions.

One side chided the master of Golden Crow City for being so dim to create such a trashy troop. No matter if it was sword xiu, or Dhyana xiu, they emphasized the ability to fly. The mainstream battlefield was the sky. If this group of people flew up into the air, they would be like turtles, only able to wait for death.

The other side was very curious. Up until now, every move of the master of Golden Crow City made people feel amazed. How could such a person make such a shallow and low-level mistake? There had to be a deeper meaning.

The middle-aged person and the large male held the second opinion.

"It's very hard to say with precedent," The eyes of the middle-aged person flashed as he said gravely. "Only people that can break convention are true heroes."

The large male stared at the black-armor troop outside the Golden Crow City. Other people might feel that this troop was hilarious, but he had seen true elite forces before. This troop couldn't be called elite, but it seemed to have a presence that others could not dismiss.

Other people might not concern themselves with this, but the large male knew it wasn't so easy to form such a presence.

This master of Golden Crow City was really talented!

The eyes of the large male became even hotter.

[Hardship Guard] was an extreme mo skill. It wasn't possible to cultivate unless one had perseverance. If they could tolerate pain, the progress was far faster than any other mo skill. When that King first obtained [Hardship Abyss], he had felt it wasn't bad, but thought that it didn't progress quickly enough. He didn't have the patience to slowly nurture his personal guards so he had made the appropriate changes to the skill and made the newly formed [Hardship Guard]. It became a quick mo skill, but the pain involved naturally multiplied.

To the King, he had countless people. Even if the elimination rate was astounding, he didn't care at all.

He probably would never have thought that this mo skill would one day be given to a group of xiu slaves. These xiu slave had gone through many hands. Those that could survive were those with resilience. Also, Pu Yao naturally didn't have any kind of emotions like pity. To prove the value of Sky Yao, he had furiously urged them on.

Today was the first time the Guard Camp showed themselves.

What did this weird troop want to do?

Just as everyone was puzzled, they saw the organized ranks suddenly spread out. Each troop was like a stream of water, suddenly turning to ten smaller flows. With thirty six of them to a platoon, they quickly sprinted among the mountain.

Their speed was very fast, the heavy armor on their body seemed to not affect them at all. What was most praiseworthy was that even at such fast speeds, the shape of the troop was not affected at all.

At the top of Golden Crow City, Zuo Mo made a small sound of surprise.

After working with formations for so long, he was abnormally sensitive to formations. With one glance, he recognized the platoon of thirty six people were maintaining a kind of battle formation.

His mind moving, he opened his ling eyes.

Above each little troop, black energy shifted like dozens of black serpents swimming around, brimming with killing intent.

Zuo Mo instantly jumped in fright.

What battle formation was this?

The killing intent in this formation was so heavy that Zuo Mo had never seen anything comparable. Even the killing intent of Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp was far less than the Guard Camp's present battle formation.

As expected, Pu Yao still had a trick up his sleeve!

Zuo Mo rubbed his chin as he thought.

Sweat continued to flow down Shu Long's head as he heard the daren inside the necklace bellow.

"What have you trained? Ah! This is only the thirty six person Little Mo Kill, you've only gotten to this. Then that one thousand people Great Mo Kill, can you even train"

Pu Yao didn't have any of the composure that he had in front of Zuo Mo. His shouts were like thunder and made Shu Long's heart tremble. He was clearly very dissatisfied.

Shu Long's orders quickly passed to every little team. Everyone's heart shook. Already full of desire for battle, they raised themselves to one hundred and twenty percent of their usual attentiveness.

The killing intent of each platoon became even more tangible. At this time, even the xiuzhe who didn't have ling eyes could see the extraordinary aspects.

"Such keen killing intent!" For the first time, the middle-aged person had a shocked expression. His expression was grave as he said, "This formation has the heaviest killing intent that this subordinate has seen in life! I wonder who could create such a vicious formation!"

"Any formation that can kill people is a good formation!" The large male was very liberal with this point. He stared attentively at the constant movements of the black armor camp guards.

The killing intent was tangible. There were black snakes that seemed to be flipping above the heads of each platoon and inspired fear when looked upon.

The people that had been mocking Zuo Mo before were gaping now as their hearts beat rapidly. Even though they had not seen this black-armor guard troop's attack, but just this shocking killing intent was enough to rob many of their courage.

"As powerful as expected!" Zuo Mo, who possessed the Ling Eye, could see more clearly than the others. Once they were touched, the killing intent that had turned to black serpents would instantly coil around the enemy. Each platoon was like a wild beast that devoured people. Inside the killing formation, the pupils of each camp guard had turned bloody red, and exuded a terrifying presence. If it wasn't that they cultivated [Hardship Guard], and had indefatigable personalities, they would have broken under such dense killing intent.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but be curious what it would be like if this battle formation encountered an enemy. He really wanted to go ask Pu Yao, but if he went to ask at this time, that guy's nostrils would face the sky.

He ended the thought. Suddenly, he finally responded. "Didn't I tell them to go strip the talismans? What are they rehearsing for?"

Upon second thought, when he looked at the ground full of corpses and scattered talismans, Zuo Mo instantly was furious. It definitely was Pu Yao that was the culprit.

So much jingshi

Just as he was going to swear, he suddenly saw out of the corner of his eye dozens of sword lights flew in from the horizon.

*

Translator Ramblings: Question and Answer

Q: One person commented on the use of Moon Chime Sound Storm

after everyone was depleted and not as the first line of defense since the sound storm attack is more powerful. So it was a waste for the sound storm to be used on a few hundred people and not the whole bunch and it may have been rash.

A: I do agree that it does seem quite rash but I don't think it was wasted. It could be that Zuo Mo was rash and inefficient so he had it attack a few hundred people. But there are possibly trade-offs in using the sound storm that I think affects how to use these two attacks.

First, we don't know the range of the sound storm but hard lightning works very well as a long-range attack. The sound might weaken over distance so that could have been a concern. It is a mid-range or less attack. The formation also requires Lil' Pagoda's power to control and is a one-use technique as Lil' Pagoda is exhausted by the end of it. That means it should only be used when it will be most effective. Hard lightning can be produced as long as the people have the power so it can be used with less care.

Getting the enemy to go through a rain of lightning, and then at the end, setting off something totally unexpected is a relatively better tactic than setting off something at the beginning that puts them on their guard and then using something weaker as the enemy approaches unless it was for intimidation. The sound storm might also be less effective the more people it attacks at once. In that case, attacking a few thousand people would result in less effects on each person which might be negligible.

The moon storm is one of Zuo Mo's attacks and while it is effective here, there are more in his arsenal so how he uses them depends on what he has left in the future chapters.

Chapter 291: Hong Jun Xuan

Dozens of xiuzhe with flying swords under their feet and their bodies flashing with light, their faces cold, landed among the Outer Sect disciples. The first among them pointed and started to scold He Xiang just as he stopped.

“He Xiang! You have guts! Eldest Shixiong was killed! You dare to conceal this and not report it!”

He instantly ignored He Xiang’s explanation, his face cold as he swept the other elders. “This seat is Old Forefather’s Second Disciple Hong Jun Xuan. Starting from now, this seat will be managing the Outer Hall! Anyone that disobeys will be killed!”

The expressions of the other elders all changed, but no one dared to speak up. Many of them had seen Hong Jun Xuang before.

“This seat will give you a chance to make up for your crimes.” Hong Jun Xuan’s eyes were filled with killing intent. He pointed at the Guard Camp outside of Golden Crow City and said darkly, “This seat will permit you to take one thousand people. If you can defeat this group of country bumpkins, I will pardon your crimes. If any of you do not dare to fight, then don’t blame this seat for being unmerciful!”

The faces of the elders were ashen.

They didn’t know the battle capabilities of that troop, but the killing intent was so dense their hearts trembled. They couldn’t gather up any courage when they looked.

“What?” Hong Jun Xuan’s face grew even colder. “You are not willing?”

The other Clear Sky Sect disciples also looked with unfriendliness. If He Xiang and the others dared to make the slightest move to rebel, they would act.

He Xiang’s face was like ash. He knew that he didn’t have the chance to change anything now. Clear Sky Sect’s patience with them had reached its limited. He said difficulty, “I’m willing.”

There was only one route left to him, seeking life in death.

Hong Jun Xuan and the others wouldn't give them any other route. As to escape, he never thought about it. No matter how big Little Mountain Jie was, there wasn't another place that would take him in.

Seeing He Xiang speak, the gazes of the other elders were undecided, especially the few elders with ningmai third stratum cultivation who now had thoughts of fleeing. But the Clear Sky Sect disciples had encircled them. They also knew that escape would not be so simple.

They silently stood next to He Xiang.

Hate flashed across the eyes of the Clear Sky Sect disciples like Hong Jun Xuan. The death of Huang Zhuo Guang was like a lightning bolt on a clear day for Clear Sky Sect. These Clear Sky Sect disciples mostly idolized Eldest Shixiong. The death of Eldest Shixiong, especially in Little Mountain Jie where they had never felt there was any danger before, was unacceptable to them.

He Xiang knew explaining would not be useful. He didn't speak and picked one thousand people.

The sudden arrival of the Clear Sky Sect disciples instantly caused the battlefield that had relaxed to become tense again. Everyone's eyes gathered on Hong Jun Xuan's body. This made Hong Jun Xuan feel excited like he had never been before. Eldest Shixiong wasn't here so it was now his turn.

He had waited for this day for a long time.

If he could take down this city, control of Little Mountain Jie would land back in the hands of the sect, his status would rise with this accomplishment and would certainly take Eldest Shixiong's place as the new leader of the younger generation of disciples. As to He Xiang and the others, they were useless in his eyes. If it wasn't for them, the situation of Little Mountain Jie would never have gotten to such a terrible state.

"The Clear Sky Sect disciples are like this, they really cannot be cured."

The large male shook his head, his tone filled with unspeakable dislike.

“He he, those whom the heavens wish to destroy, they first make mad. Daren should not argue with them.” The middle-aged person laughed lightly.

“That’s true.” The large male nodded, and then had an expression of anticipation. “That’s a good thing. This way, I can see just where this black armored troop is special.”

It wasn’t just the spectators that saw the change in the Outer Hall. Shu Long had also noticed it.

His expression instantly became solemn. Glancing at Boss on the top of Golden Crow City, he conversed in a low voice with the daren in the necklace. “Daren, they seem to want to attack.”

“Attack?” The voice of the daren inside the necklace instantly became excited. “Good! Very good! Kill! Kill all of them!”

Shu Long jumped in fright. This daren’s killing intent was really strong. However, he didn’t take the words seriously. He examined the situation and saw there was no time to gather the spoils of victory. He instantly became slightly depressed. Boss had sent them to scalp, but it seemed that they could not finish the mission now.

Shu Long was very discontent that they could not complete the first mission that Boss gave the Guard Camp.

But at this moment, he knew what was more important. The other had divided out one thousand people. It definitely wasn’t to invite them to a meal. He did not hesitate and ordered for the platoons to gather.

The Guard Camp that had spread out on the ground instantly gathered with Shu Long as the center. Shu Long seemed to be a great magnet to attract them to him. The heavy black armor was not a hindrance. Even though they could not fly, but each person’s movements were nimble. With a few jumps, they returned to the camp formation.

Zuo Mo nodded on the inside as he sat on the lucky cloud. Shu Long was quite dependable. He didn't speak, but had the formation battle watchtowers prepare to give aid at any time. Any troop would be useless in the end if they did not undergo real battle. Before, he had assumed that the Guard Camp wouldn't show any results after such a short period of time. Now, he found that the progress of Guard Camp far had surpassed his imagination, and instantly felt some confidence.

That short encounter just now had almost consumed all of the battle capabilities of the Eastern and Western Camps. The aid that the formation battle watchtowers could give was limited. Zuo Mo could only direct them to hurry and recover ling power.

He was also very curious what powerful moves Guard Camp had.

With his understanding of Pu Yao, if this guy didn't have a grasp of the situation, he definitely wouldn't come out to embarrass himself.

Pu Yao could only ever do one thing, show off!

The Guard Camp merged back with their fastest possible speed. Shu Long did not order for them to return to the city, but to prepare to welcome the enemy outside the city walls.

"They have their test, and you have yours."

The words of the daren in the necklace caused Shu Long to pale in fright.

"I've taught so much. If you worked hard, you should be able to deal with this kind of minor situation."

Pu Yao's voice didn't hold any emotion.

"If you can't deal with it, you don't need to live. Your Boss might be softhearted, but if you are useless, you would only be a burden."

Shu Long wasn't angry. He was several decades old, and had been a xiu slave for more than twenty years. What pain hadn't he encountered, what hadn't he seen? Daren's words were not pleasing to hear but they were not wrong. He tightened the black armor on his body, and raised his head,

determination was the only thing remaining in his eyes.

If they couldn't deal with something as minor as this, how could they face Boss?

He slowly scanned around him and said in a deep voice, "This is our first battle! I know everyone has waited for this day for a long time. We cultivated with our lives, for what? For this battle! Even if we die today, we need to build up the reputation of the Guard Camp!"

His voice was not loud, but every person in Guard Camp was suddenly full of passion.

Zuo Mo could not hear their words. He looked with shock at the roiling black energy above Guard Camp suddenly become somewhat stronger. It became as black as ink in his eyes. Even he couldn't help but have a strong feeling of danger.

Such a powerful battle formation!

Zuo Mo was stunned. An eerie purple light suddenly lit up in the eyes of the female xiu as she stared at the Guard Camp.

With his Ling Eyes, he saw threads of black energy sprout out of each camp guard. As the black energy came out, it would enter the formation, and swim inside the formation. In the blink of an eye, the formation was filled with countless small threads of black energy.

"Let's go!" He Xiang said heavily.

The other elders silently took out their flying swords and activated their ling armor. Behind them, one thousand xiuzhe took out their ling armor and activated it as well.

The sky was once again covered in light of various colors.

Everyone's gazes once again gathered on these two troops that were going to collide.

Based on strength, the Outer Hall definitely was at an advantage. Their ling armor was far better than the heavy armor of Guard Camp in the eyes

of many xiuzhe. It was the first time they had seen people use such clumsy and rough heavy armor.

Based on individual power, the Outer Hall was at an even greater advantage. There were several ningmai third stratum xiuzhe among the Outer Hall elders. As for the Guard Camp? Even though the scripture they cultivated was very obscure, their individual power was average, and there was no eye-catching expert.

Many people unconsciously glanced at Zuo Mo and shook their heads

Hong Jun Xuan smirked icily. “Heavy armor, they still think this is thousands of years ago. They even managed to come up with something like this antique. Who told me that they are very rich? So many from the Outer Hall have been killed by this group? Trash is trash. Even if they entered our Clear Sky Sect, they would not be acceptable!”

“Hee hee, that’s true! They can’t compare to Shixiong. It’s easy now that Shixiong is in command!” a shidi flattered. “Not just Golden Crow City. Even if there was a few more, Shixiong can easily conquer them!”

Hong Jun Xuan was content. “When we take down this city, everyone’s service will be repaid!”

“Shixiong is wise!”

“We can only benefit from association from following Shixiong!”

The other shidi flattered Hong Jun Xian. Hong Jun Xian’s ego was satisfied like it never had been before. He waved a hand. “Let’s see just how useful this group of trash is.”

The other people’s eyes all turned to He Xiang.

“Let’s kill!” He Xiang didn’t waste words, and took his sword to charge at the very front. The other elders didn’t speak either and tightly followed. The one thousand xiuzhe didn’t dare to disobey.

Piercing howls sounded in the air.

The light was like rain as they leapt towards the Guard Camp outside Golden Crow City!

Ten li!

No move. The silver flood that everyone had predicted did not appear. This made everyone feel surprised.

“Maybe the power of the formation battle watchtowers have been used up?” The middle-aged person was puzzled. “Or the master of Golden Crow City has full confidence in this troop?”

The large male's face was both shocked and doubtful. Both possibilities were extremely likely, but they represented completely different meanings.

He Xiang and the elders had been planning to face the rain of hard lightning, and hadn't expected that Golden Crow City did not shoot even one bolt after flying for a while.

This caused them to be overjoyed. Morale exploded!

The elders that had been planning to flee instantly felt assured. The Outer Hall xiuzhe behind them instantly became confident.

What they were most afraid off was the hard lightning. Now that the biggest threat was gone, the other side was just some bumpkins dressed in heavy armor. What was there to be afraid of?

Yes! What was there to be afraid of?

Having seen the hope of survival, He Xian's desire for battle suddenly boiled. He shouted, "Kill! Kill! Kill!"

One thousand Outer Hall xiuzhe shouted together,
“Killlllllllllllllllllllllllllllll!”

Seven li!

Five li!

Three li!

The xiuzhe that were diving down began magnifying with astounding speed in Shu Long's vision.

The mo skill ramped up to the limits, Shu Long opened his eyes. In his

blood red eyes, a dash of black energy flashed past like a black knife. He suddenly shouted!

“Kill!”

*

Translator Ramblings: Yes, heavy black armor is antique, just like Pu Yao and his yin fire beads. Stuff from three thousand years ago. Cultivation civilization development might be slower, and in some stories, non-existent, but that is us humans going from the Iron Age to modern times. Actually, I'm not sure how cultivation society can develop. They have artificial intelligence in the form of weapon spirits, terraforming in the ability to reshape environments easily, near instant communication, the ability to go into space and cross galaxies Actually, do cultivators breathe oxygen or do they just feed off the energy of the universe?

Chapter 292: Little Mo Kill

Shu Long ramped up his mo skill to its limit. Countless threads of black energy rapidly burrowed inside his body.

His body quickly expanded, forcibly growing more than one chi in height. The weathered face became vicious and authoritative at this moment, the black armor and red eyes shocking people's hearts.

It wasn't just him. The camp guards beside him all shouted, each of them growing taller.

"What weird scripture is this?" The large male gaped with wide eyes.

"It is not clear." The face of the middle aged person was serious. "It's a bit like the [Ghost General Arrival] of the Ghost Formation Sect, and Divine Staff Beating Technique of Dhyana xiu. There are many sects that have these kind of secret methods. They had been glorious during the Thousand Year War, but not many have survived until now."

"Why hasn't more of it remained?"

"This kind of secret method emphasizes killing, with less focus on cultivating the body and skills that create wealth, like forging or dan-making. It's natural that they would decline more quickly," the middle-aged person explained quickly, his eyes tightly locked onto the battlefield.

It was another scene in Zuo Mo's Ling Eyes. Each camp guard was shrouded in black energy like numerous slender black serpents swimming around their body.

An even higher pitched howl suddenly sounded.

The Outer Hall xiuzhe simultaneously sent out sword energies. Countless sword energies of various colors were like an enormous and dense school of multicoloured fish howling as they leapt towards Guard Camp!

The scene of a thousand xiuzhe simultaneously releasing sword energies was very spectacular!

Those who saw this scene all felt their hearts shake.

After Shu Long's bellow, all of the Guard Camp sank into a strange silence. The thick killing intent also disappeared.

At this time, Zuo Mo couldn't help but have a shocked expression. The black energy was tightly restrained inside the big formation. It was like a wild beast that was trapped in a cage. It furiously smashed against the cage. However, Shu Long and the others seemed familiar with these black energies and dismissed them, staying in their positions, and allowing them to charge.

It was only when the sword energy attacks had reached their heads that Shu Long had shouted, "Kill!"

His "kill" was not loud, but it had an unique rhythm, deep and restrained.

The big formation of the Guard Camp suddenly moved. The rampaging black energy inside the formation seemed to be unwilling to be used. They furiously rampaged inside the formation, but it was useless. The Guard Camp wearing black armor were expressionless as they marched with determined steps. As the camp guards quickly marched inside the formation, an invisible force formed inside the formation, and carried the black energy to accelerate.

An enormous whirlpool appeared above Guard Camp. The whirlpool darkened at a rate visible to the naked eye. The dense killing intent once again was revealed!

The sword energies that were like rain in the sky seemed to be attracted by a strong force and were pulled towards the whirlpool.

The faces of the Outer Hall xiuzhe changed!

They lost control of their sword energies!

How was it possible!

The great majority of them had never encountered such a strange situation before.

The rain of sword energies entered the whirlpool made from black energy and disappeared without a trace.

The entire battlefield was deathly silent. Everyone looked dazedly at the enormous black whirlpool that was silently churning above the Guard Camp.

“What ... what is that?” the large male exclaimed in shock.

The middle-aged person was so shocked he couldn't speak. How was it possible? How could such a powerful formation appear in Little Mountain Jie?

The master of Golden Crow City truly had extraordinary origins!

If it wasn't a sect more than seven or eight hundred years old, they definitely could not possess such a terrifying battle formation. Which sect did this person come from? Why did he come to Little Mountain Jie? Did he have the same goals as they did?

A hundred thoughts ran through his head, the expression of the middle-aged person was also uncertain.

Hong Jun Xuan looked at the enormous whirlpool and his expression changed. His interest in watching flew away.

He Xiang and the others were shocked. The slowly moving black whirlpool above Guard Camp was like an ancient beast that could consume everything. A thousand sword energies had silently been swallowed inside.

As expected, there was something strange!

He Xiang gritted his teeth. “Let's go closer! They cannot stop our flying swords!”

The other xiuzhe had hesitant expressions, but Hong Jun Xuan and the others were behind them. If they retreated at this time, they would definitely be executed by the sword! Only by charging forward was there a possibility of survival!

The elders exchanged looks. Without wasting words, they channeled

their ling power.

Seeing the situation, the one thousand people behind them could only follow behind. What reassured them was that they were in the sky, and that strange troop clearly was not suited to flight so they could not do anything.

If they were careful, and didn't go near the black whirlpool, there shouldn't be a problem.

He Xiang led the approach. His heart was slightly drumming. This troop was too strange. The black whirlpool looked extremely shocking. Their hearts beat rapidly.

Unexpectedly, the whirlpool did not react to them as they neared. Maybe this whirlpool was only effective against things like sword energies? Everyone's courage grew a few fractions.

They tried to go closer. As expected, there was no effect!

Now their hearts were greatly reassured.

The other people also saw and for some unknown reason, the middle-aged person unconsciously released a breath. This vicious formation had given him pressure he had never felt before, pushing on his chest like a heavy rock.

Such a powerful killing formation should not appear in Little Mountain Jie.

Only Zuo Mo could see the profoundness involved. The black whirlpool had become even bigger after absorbing so many sword energies. Even more terrifying was that the enlarged black energy passed into the formation. The black energy inside the formation was more than ten times as dense as it had been,

Zuo Mo couldn't move his eyes away. For an unknown reason, he suddenly thought of the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk's earth mist. The earth mist had been as heavy as a mountain, and this black energy was vicious and brutal!

Inside the formation, Shu Long and the others were wrapped in thick black energy. The threads that had been like snakes before but now it was like they were swimming in black water. The closer it was to them, the thicker the black energy.

The sound of the black whirlpool was still shocking, but in Zuo Mo's eyes, it shows signs of fading.

Was it ...

Zuo Mo's mind moved.

At this time, Shu Long roared again, "Kill!"

Everyone's heart jumped. Before they could respond, they heard the one thousand camp guards roar, "Kill!"

The killing intent that was let loose was like a fierce tiger that had left its cage, roaring and unstoppable!

The organized troop suddenly spread out. Each platoon was like a ball of black cloud that spread into the surroundings. At the same time, dozens of black serpents flew out of the formation, twisting as their barrel thick bodies leapt towards the Outer Hall xiuzhe in the air.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The stream of serpents hissing made everyone's scalp prickle.

The spectators only saw dozens of enormous black serpents that were dozens of zhang long suddenly leaping out of the black whirlpool, baring their black fangs as they charged at the Outer Hall xiuzhe in the air.

The distance between the two sides was not far. The enormous black serpents were like arrows leaving the bow. With an unstoppable presence, it charged in front of the xiuzhe.

A blurry black shadow suddenly shot before him, He Xiang's head rang and then blanked.

He was not the only one. None of the elders managed to react.

Whoosh!

A fishy wind blew past. The pain they imagined did not come. He Xiang shook and suddenly woke up. He found that he was surrounded in a patch of black.

A strange terror filled his heart. He swallowed difficulty. Where, where was this?

Cold and murderous without a hint of life, he seemed to be located in a void. Loneliness and terror continued to charge at his heart's defenses like waves.

Calm calm he had to remain calm!

This definitely was an illusion!

He Xiang repeatedly told himself and tried to calm down.

A voice full of killing intent suddenly passed into the void.

“Kill!”

He suddenly felt an enormous pain from his back. When he lowered his head, he found to his terror a hand shrouded in black energy had emerged halfway out of his chest.

Why

His mind dropped into an endless darkness.

Su Long felt the temperature inside his body was astoundingly high. He seemed to be burning to ashes. He could only grit his teeth and bear it. It was common to encounter this kind of situation when they cultivated [Hardship Guard]. Just now, he had activated the mo skill to kill He Xiang in one blow.

However, he did not have any joy at this moment. There was only a furious desire for battle in his heart.

He once again raised his palm. His entire palm was wrapped in thick black energy. His eyes became even more red. A heart-boring pain passed from his right arm, but his arm did not shake at all.

Any kind of power could not come out of thin air.

To gain power, one had to pay. With a safe scripture, what was paid was time. For a quick scripture, even though it saved time, it required payment of other things.

“Kill!”

A deep roar squeezed out of his chest. He suddenly flipped his palm, his fingers turning to claws as he grabbed towards a xiuzhe in the air!

A black palm left his hand, and suddenly imprinted on one xiuzhe's chest and passing through as though the dazzling ling shield seemed to not exist. This black palm easily passed through.

This xiuzhe's body shook, and then his vitality instantly disappeared as he dropped down.

What the outsiders saw was a very strange scene. When the black serpents were just going to collide with the xiuzhe troop, they suddenly turned to a ball of black energy, and covered all of the xiuzhe.

The xiuzhe covered in the black energy seemed to freeze like puppets in the air.

Balls of black energy instantly flew out of the Guard Camp below them and hit the frozen Outer Hall xiuzhe. The xiuzhe in the sky dropped, like dumplings into a pot. When some xiuzhe were still dropping from the air, their corpses were already grey and without life.

Pia pia pia!

Outer Hall xiuzhe continued to drop. In a few short breaths, nothing was left in the sky.

No xiuzhe had escaped. The Outer Hall troops had all been defeated again, including all of their elders. The elders tried to struggle but inside the black energy, they were like headless flies. They flew randomly, but still could not escape. In the end, they were hit with dozens of black energy balls .

The entire battle was so short it was unimaginable, so clean and crisp it was terrifying.

One thousand people versus one thousand people!

One side was completely obliterated in the blink of an eye, and the other side had no fatalities at all. Everyone did not feel shock any more, but instead felt terror! Deep terror! This group of people dressed in black armor was as terrifying as yaomo!

No, even if it were yaomo, they definitely could not kill one thousand xiuzhe so easily!

Hong Jun Xuan's face was bloodless, and as white as paper. He unconsciously opened his mouth but did not produce any sound. At his side, the calves of the other Clear Sky Sect disciples uncontrollably trembled.

Even the large male and the middle-aged person had fearful expressions.

They who were they?

What was that black energy?

What was that battle formation?

*

Translator Ramblings: No Lil' Cliffy today!

My reserve of chapters hasn't recovered from having house guests over. Accumulating chapters is very difficult.

The Outer Hall and the Clear Sky Sect disciples present right now are overconfident but like chess, there are only select strategic opening moves. He Xiang only sent a portion of the people in a first attack which isn't a bad move since they didn't know much about Golden Crow City. It might have been possible that Zuo Mo pulled a rabbit out of the hat and would have something that could kill all of them at once if all their forces attack the city together. Hong Jun Xuan is slightly different. He wants to win, but his own forces are the Clear Sky Sect disciples and not the Outer Hall. He can only use the Clear Sky Old Forefather to threaten He Xiang to attack

the city. But if Hong Jun Xuan sent all of the Outer Hall and was also defeated, then he would be in big trouble. In terms of numbers, Clear Sky Sect would be outnumbered, and most importantly, it would be a mark against him.

Chapter 293: Great Unexpected Wealth

Shu Long bit down hard. The black energy was burning against his body like fire. He knew what the black energy was, it was killing essence. The [Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation] could condense killing essence to wound the enemy, but the killing essence was like a double edged blade. To wound the enemy, it had to first wound them.

Channeling [Hardship Guard] to his limit, the black energy was slowly being absorbed. His body uncontrollably trembled all over.

Pain and struggle was the best nutrients or this mo skill.

Different than what others saw, using Little Mo Kill was barely achievable for the present Guard Camp. In the usual practice, the success rate of Little Mo Kill was not high. But today, no platoon had failed in activating their Little Mo Kill!

But

Shu Long felt threads of black energy burrow into his body like worms and burning every part of his skin! He didn't dare to move. He was afraid that if he made the slightest movement, he would suddenly lose control.

He was not the only one. All the other camp guards were nailed to the ground like wooden posts. They were covered all over in black energy. They gritted his teeth and bore it, furiously channeling their mo skill.

"Return to the city immediately."

Inside the necklace, Pu Yao's voice was not shouting like he was previously, but with a rare kind of solemnity.

Shu Long could not speak. He bit down harder, the black energy on his body increasingly dense. The black energy seemed to show signs of turning to flame. He couldn't even move his feet to walk. The black energy increasingly grew heavier in all of Guard Camp.

Zuo Mo also saw the wrongness. Theoretically, the black energy should have dissipated by now, but the black energy inside the large formation was becoming increasingly heavy. If this continued, Guard Camp would be

consumed by these brutal and sharp killing essences.

“Black Water! Quick!” Pu Yao’s voice suddenly sounded inside Zuo Mo’s head.

Zuo Mo first stilled, and then his expression instantly changed. He flew outside the city, and sprinkled down Black Water. At this time, he couldn’t care about how valuable Black Water was. He was afraid that the amount wasn’t enough, and just rained down all the Black Water he possessed on Guard Camp.

Each drop of Black Water was heavy as lead. With cracking sounds, some landed on the ground, and smashed out a small hole, dust spraying out.

But when it hit the bodies of the camp guards, it was like landing in sand, instantly entering their body and disappearing without a trace.

Previously, the Moon Eye Black Water Beast Zuo Mo and the others had killed was three thousand catties heavy. Zuo Mo had taken as much as one thousand and five hundred catties of Black Water. All of that one thousand and five hundred catties of Black Water was raining down on the bodies of the Guard Camp.

Black Water was a frequently used third-grade material, but that did not mean that it was so cheap.

The Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation caused everyone to feel terror, but when the spectators saw Zuo Mo continuously sprinkle down one thousand and five hundred catties of Black Water, they almost went insane, and felt great pain!

Their eyes were so jealous they were entirely red.

More than a thousand catties of Black Water

Was there anyone that was so wasteful?

Looking at the black energy decreasing, the expressions of pain on Shu Long and the other’s faces decreased greatly, Zuo Mo felt slightly reassured. He suddenly recalled that he had four semi-spheres of Moon

Eye, he hurriedly asked Pu Yao, "Are Moon Eyes useful?"

Pu Yao was slightly surprised. "Moon Eyes are very expensive."

"So it means they are effective?" asked Zuo Mo.

"Oh, it's effective."

Just as Pu Yao's words landed, Zuo Mo took out the four semi-spheres of Moon Eye.

"Moon Eye!" The spectators did not lack for those that recognized it who then exclaimed.

"Black Water! Moon Eye! He must have killed a Moon Eye Black Water Beast! Very strong!"

"That thing is very expensive ... what does he want to do?"

Zuo Mo put the Moon Eyes into the center of his palms and then scrubbed hard. Instantly, the Moon Eyes turned to a pile of white powder.

All the exclamations suddenly stopped. They looked with abject shock at Zuo Mo's hands.

Zuo Mo gently channeled ling power into his palms. The Moon Eye power instantly turned to a ball of white smoke and covered Guard Camp.

"This master of Golden Crow City definitely is of uncommon origin." The middle-aged person's expression was admiring. "I don't know which sect he is a disciple off. This person is very generous and has high aims. Daren may want get acquainted with him."

The large male also had admiration. To say of nothing else, it wasn't so easy to be so generous to one's subordinates. He was confident in the judgment of the middle-aged person. Without a doubt, the master of Golden Crow City definitely was the heir to an ancient and hidden sect. Such a vicious formation, such powerful subordinates, these were things only disciples of those large sects would have. What made him so certain was the one thousand and five hundred catties of Black Water, and the four semi-spheres of Moon Eye that Zuo Mo had taken out.

He was too familiar with these motions!

Just this mannerism wasn't something a small sect could afford to give. Thinking about himself and his group of people throwing down the thousand jing to get a beauty to smile,[i] it was embarrassing compared to this person today!

So embarrassing!

The large male made the decision that he would definitely request a meeting with the Lord of Golden Crow City when this battle finished.

Shu Long and the others knew the value of Black Water and Moon Eye. Mist rose in their eyes. The black energy almost lost control. They had always been ordered about, beaten, and sworn at. No one had ever spent so much on them.

Never before

The voice of the daren inside the necklace sounded again. "Gather your minds, return to the city immediately, move slowly."

Shu Long suppressed the excitement inside. He didn't say anything, reaching out with a hand to make a motion towards the others. They slowly moved towards Golden Crow City. The city gates of Golden Crow City were wide open. Compared to the crispness and nimbleness when they jumped down from the walls of the city, they were as slow as turtles at this time and had no presence.

But no one dared to underestimate them. When their eyes landed on Guard Camp, they would unconsciously hold a hint of terror.

It was this troop that looked as slow as puppets, it was these bumpkins mocked for wearing clumsy and heavy black armor, that had just destroyed a troop of one thousand xiuzhe!

When Guard Camp entered the city, they went directly back to their camp to process the killing essence, Black Water, and Moon Eyes.

Zuo Mo wasn't in the mood to face the others, and had the formation

battle watchtowers keep up their guard.

He ran to the residence of Guard Camp and saw the armor-wearing xiu slaves standing like wooden posts shrouded in black energy. He worriedly asked Pu Yao, "What happened today? Is there a problem? Right, what formation did they use?"

"Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation, a type of slightly obscure formation," Pu Yao said. "It is the most appropriate to use with [Hardship Guard]. This battle formation was something it got after killing a mo general."

"It?" Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled.

"That stele," Pu Yao said irritably.

"Oh." Zuo Mo didn't understand but noted it down. It seemed the gravestone was as extraordinary as he had expected to be able to kill a mo general. He continued to ask, "What happened today?"

"The first skill of Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation is called Little Mo Kill, that's what you saw today," Pu Yao said. "Even though it doesn't have much technique, the time they have spent cultivating is too short and it was too hard for them to use."

"Then what are they doing now?"

Pu Yao was slightly discontent. Originally, he had been planning to show off in front of Zuo Mo, but hadn't expected that the other had to come and rescued him. This made him feel as uncomfortable as though he had swallowed a fly.

Seeing Zuo Mo stare at him, he could only twist his mouth and say, "They have received good fortune due to this calamity. The killing essence has corroded their body. To other people, it is fatal, but for them, it is a good chance to make a breakthrough. Since you have Black Water, and used the Moon Eyes, if they still can't break through, they are pigs!"

Zuo Mo's heart was instantly reassured. He smirked. "I don't dare to say if they are pigs. I say, Old Pu, you have to be more reliable in the future. You said you wanted to manage Guard Camp alone, okay, I immediately consented. But look, after this long, you only practiced a dumb[ii]

formation and a self-mutilation skill. Please, you are a Sky Yao, you need to take out something acceptable! A person can't be so miserly, no, no, a Sky Yao can't be so miserly. You even needed to run over for a rescue! Do you think Black Water and Moon Eyes doesn't cost jingshi? Honored Sky Yao, it is very expensive!

Finishing, he didn't look at Pu Yao's white and green face, turned, and left the sea of consciousness.

Once he came out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo couldn't stop himself from roaring with laughter. When he thought of Pu Yao's green and white ugly expression, he felt his body was unspeakably comfortable.

After two thousand and five hundred people had fallen outside Golden Crow City, Hong Jun Xuan who saw it all with his own eyes had to tuck up his tail no matter how arrogant he was.

He definitely could not accept leaving pitifully like this, but he didn't dare to mount another frontal attack. He Xiang and the others had all been killed in this battle. He had paled just from watching. Where could he get the bravery? Out of helplessness, he could only set down camp, and slowly brainstorm.

The night came quickly. Golden Crow City that usually was filled with light was pitch black today. But the camp of the Outer Hall was lit up like it was day. They were afraid of a sneak attack from Golden Crow City. The xiuzhe that were watching from afar were waiting for the day to arrive. It seemed like nothing would happen tonight.

Time quickly flowed until midnight.

Suddenly, the city gate of Golden Crow City was pushed open a sliver. Lil' Pagoda sneakily peeked out with half of its body, saw that no one was there, before walking out without any worry. Behind it, a row of copper puppets tip-toed as they streamed out. Each copper puppet had a cloth bag on its back.

Lil' Pagoda slowly flew at the front, occasionally looking around. The copper puppets leapt towards the corpses below with a nimbleness and speed completely opposite its clumsy bodies.

Their movements were uncoordinated as they tore down the talismans, and ling armor from the bodies of the corpses, and then put them into the cloth bag on their backs. At the beginning, their movements were extremely raw, but then they slowly became smooth.

Very quickly, the cloth bag on a puppet's back was full. At this time, a grey shadow flashed past its back and flew away with the bag. The copper puppet slowly took out a second cloth bag and continued to work.

On the morning of the next day when everyone looked at Golden Crow City, they were stunned.

The corpses that had been scattered on the mountain were now completely bare.

This ... this ...

Looking at the bare corpses on the mountain, everyone completely lost their abilities to speak. When Hong Jun Xuan saw this scene, he didn't know what to say.

So vicious ...

In Golden Crow City, Bao Yi completely sank into mania as he looked at the mountain of talismans. An exhilarated blush floated on his face, he forgot exhaustion as he started to sort the talismans.

Lil' Pagoda was at the side, continuously throwing talismans into its mouth. Before, Bao Yi had quite an opinion about Lil' Pagoda swallowing talismans, but he was abnormally cooperative today. He even took out a large pile of talismans and put them in front of Lil' Pagoda.

When Zuo Mo saw results of Bao Yi's inventory, it was like someone whacked him on the head. He felt extremely dizzy.

Rich! They really struck it rich this time!

*

[i] So the actual phrase in Chinese (千金博美人一笑) roughly translates to "a thousand gold to gain a beauty's smile." The idiom comes from the story of King You of Zhou who had a queen with the surname Bo that did

not smile. He said that he would pay a thousand gold to the person that made her smile. Of course he did a lot of other things that ended up with him deposed. Gold (jin) is changed to jing so it becomes a thousand jing for the smile of a beauty.

[ii]] Dumb (傻) and kill (杀) are different tones that are very close to each other and have the same pinyin but pronounced differently. So Zuo Mo mangles the killing formation into a dumb formation.

*

Translator Ramblings: No cliffy at all! Silly Bird and the rest pay for their keep, well, some of it. The Scalping ~~Corpse~~ Freak makes a reappearance.

There is very little to go on but there's enough information for me to think Huang Zhuo Guang was a better leader than Hong Jun Xuan is being right now. Hong Jun Xuan is really cautious with his life.

Chapter 294: The Return of Lil' Miss

The spoils from two thousand and five hundred people was astounding.

Other than large amounts of normal third-grade talismans, there were also twelve fourth-grade talismans. The elders had been very rich. Of course, that Cloud Formation Silk naturally wouldn't have been lost. The number of materials and jingshi were also very astounding. The spoils this time filled all of the date seed ship.

This was an astonishing amount of wealth.

So when Zuo Mo saw the inventory list Bao Yi gave him, he was turned dumb by such enormous wealth. However, upon further thought, he felt it was normal. The Outer Hall xiuzhe were wealthier than the average xiuzhe to start with, and since it was two thousand and five hundred people at once, the amount could be imagined.

In the next few days, Zuo Mo was immersed in great happiness.

Hong Jun Xuan did not dare to act rashly. He had personally saw the Guard Camp destroy one thousand people with the flick of a finger. He was especially wary of the deathly black energy that could ignore ling shields.

He sank into a situation where he could not retreat.

"What good ideas do you have?" He Jun Xuan's eyes were bloodshot and his voice hoarse.

The other shidi looked at each other. After a while, a shidi said, "There's so many xiuzhe behind Golden Crow City. Why doesn't Shixiong recruit them? I saw that the state of those heavy armor xiuzhe wasn't so well after the battle. Golden Crow City may not be as strong as we imagine. If we can recruit more people, our chances of victory would increase."

Hong Jun Xuan shook his head. "If we win and order them to submit to us, none of them would disobey. But now that victory is undecided, they will only watch. They would only obey if Master came."

Everyone sank into silence again.

They had been hoping to get some achievements this time. Looking at it now, there was no hope left. It was a disappointment that they would not get any achievements, but it was much better than losing their life. The strength of Golden Crow City was beyond their imagination. Unless Master personally came, they didn't feel that any faction in Little Mountain Jie would be able to conquer this little city.

Hong Jun Xuan knew what the shidi were all thinking, but he didn't have a solution at this time. It was a great misstep to have come this time. The authority that he had managed to accumulate would probably be lost this time.

But he was a decisive person. He understood the only solution now was to ask for aid from Master.

Before Master came, if he could preserve the power of the present Outer Hall, even if he did not earn any great accomplishments, he would be noted for his work. After thinking it through, he instantly made his response. "Let's stay on the defensive. I'll trouble one shidi to go make a trip and send a letter to Master for me."

Several shidi instantly jumped out. They all wanted to leave this nightmarish place faster.

Seventh Shidi happily put away the jade scroll that Hong Jun Xuan handed over, and made his farewells. He quickly flew into the air and left on his sword. The other shidi were all discontent, but they didn't have any way around it. Seventh Shidi flew the fastest among them all.

Just as everyone was grumbling, a sword light flew at astounding speed towards the camp.

"Hm, why has Seventh Shidi come back?" one of the people remarked in puzzlement.

They saw Seventh Shidi land in the camp with a terrified expression. The moment he stepped on the ground, he stumbled, his face full of panic. "Second Shixiong! Second Shixiong! Not good! People are coming over ...

...

Boom, the camp instantly became a mess. All of the Clear Sky Sect disciples had expressions of anger. Had Clear Sky Sect really become a softy for anyone to squeeze? Any random person could run and shit over their heads? Hong Jun Xuan, who had lost at Golden Crow City, instantly became angry!

“Hmph! They really dare to rebel against the heavens! After this Golden Crow City, they all think that they are Golden Crow City!”

The Clear Sky Sect disciples hurriedly agreed. With a rumble, everyone rose into the sky.

After resting from battle for a few days, the xiuzhe in the surroundings had become slightly bored. Seeing the Outer Hall fly into the sky once again, they instantly became alert.

Were they going to continue to attack Golden Crow City?

Many people secretly shook their heads. Many of them had been thinking, out of boredom, these days on how to attack Golden Crow City, but they found that this little Golden Crow City wasn't something they could swallow. Only two of Golden Crow City's cards had been revealed, and they destroyed two thousand and five hundred people from the Outer Hall. Who knew how many more tricks did they have up their sleeves?

To say of nothing else, just the city walls that exuded a faint solar aura was already extraordinary. These people had all went inside Golden Crow City to buy Black Processing Meditation mats. The dense and dizzying formations that could be seen everywhere in Golden Crow City made many xiuzhe that thought they were skilled in formations feel embarrassed.

If there wasn't a jindan expert, such a strong city could only be taken using lives.

However, the direction the Outer Hall was facing seemed to be opposite to Golden Crow City.

Everyone watched in astonishment. What was the Outer Hall doing? They saw a seven hundred or so troop appear in their view and understood. The news that the cadet halls of the Outer Hall had been attacked had long spread throughout Little Mountain Jie. Many people speculated this unusually mysterious and strong troop was very likely to be a force from Golden Crow City!

The six divisions of Vermillion Bird Camp silently floated in the air as they faced the Outer Hall.

“Such an elite force!” A bright light suddenly exploded in the eyes of the middle-aged person who couldn’t help but exclaim.

“How so? Their numbers seem too few,” said the large male as he looked with shock at the middle-aged person. It was extremely rare to hear this person praise others usually. He hadn’t expected that Golden Crow City, and now this troop, would receive such high praise in the last few days.

“The only weakness is that there is not enough people!” The middle-aged person said, “Daren, look closely at this troop. The shape of this troop is not as strictly organized as the armor-wearing xiuzhe from two days ago, but in reality, it only appears loose on the outside, but is tight on the inside. This is a quality that would only appear on troops that are experienced at battle. Facing so many enemies, they are not the least bit panicked or rushed. This means that they are confident.”

“If this kind of troop is in our sect, what could it rank?” the large male asked in curiosity.

“It should enter the top ten,” the middle-aged person said gravely.

The large male suddenly changed expression. He finally started to look seriously at this troop that was only seven to eight hundred people. The top ten troops in his sect were all famous in their jie. His dream was to possess a troop that could enter the top ten, but up until now, he was very far from his goal.

People who had keen eyes were not few. The biggest feeling that Vermillion Bird Camp gave everyone was a pressure that blew straight at them.

They just stood there, yet an invisible pressure unconsciously spread out.

Gongsun Cha glanced at the naked corpses that covered the mountain, a rock inside his heart landing. Mirth floated at the corner of his mouth. Only Shixiong could create such a spectacular scene. To not leave even one pair of pants behind, that was the classic style of Shixiong.

Narrowing his eyes to look at the other side, Gongsun Cha smiled again. With his present eyes, he could see with a glance that the Outer Hall had been greatly impacted, their morale at a low.

It seemed that Shixiong had been a bit heavy-handed!

When the other people saw the bare corpses under their feet, all of their expressions were extremely strange.

Zuo Mo received a report that Gongsun Shidi and the others had come back. He hurriedly climbed onto the lucky cloud, and took the female xiu as he slowly floated into the sky above Golden Crow City.

Seeing that the expressions of Vermillion Bird Camp were slightly tired, but the morale was high, and there were no fatalities, a rock landed in his chest. He decided to exchange greetings with Shidi, but when the words reached his mouth, they instantly changed flavor.

“Shidi! Don’t let go of any of them!”

Zuo Mo shouted at the top of his lungs. His voice echoed in the mountain valleys.

The spectators realized at this time that this troop of seven hundred people was, as expected, the elite of Golden Crow City. The middle-aged person and the large male’s hypothesis that Zuo Mo came from a hidden sect was reinforced by this call of “Shidi.”

A thought floated on everyone’s minds. It seemed that the master of Golden Crow City was full of confidence towards this elite force. He actually didn’t want any of the enemy to escape. The grievance between Golden Crow City and Clear Sky Sect seemed to grow. Golden Crow City

wanted to massacre the Outer Hall.

As expected, this wasn't an ordinary person. Just this mannerism was extraordinary.

Zuo Mo then gravely added a sentence, "They are all fat sheep! You can't let any of them go!"

Everyone collectively turned to stone. The praise on the face of the middle-aged person suddenly froze.

Hong Jun Xuan felt he would die from embarrassment. When were Clear Sky Sect disciples that led five thousand people called "fat sheep" by others, and also "not let any of them go?"

Humiliation! This was true humiliation!

The faces of the Clear Sky Sect disciples flushed red. They stared hatefully at the procession of Gongsun Cha. They didn't dare to attack Golden Crow city. However, a troop that wasn't even eight hundred strong dared to be so arrogant in front of them, and said that they would all be defeated! Even if they went back to the sect now, they could never raise their heads in front of the other disciples.

"You don't need me to say anything." Hong Jun Xuan said darkly, "When has us Clear Sky Sect disciples been humiliated so?"

"Don't worry, Shixiong!" A shidi's face was filled with killing intent. "Leave none of them standing! We need to let them taste what it is like to leave none of them standing!"

"Yes! At that time, we will also strip their corpses!" another shidi viciously said.

Hong Jun Xuan said gravely, "I won't say too much. If anyone dares to retreat and fear battle today, I will personally execute them! I believe that even if Master was here, he wouldn't blame me!"

"Yes!" everyone's hearts shook as they responded together.

Rong Wei along with the two hundred compound guards flew as fast as they could. That troop had been too fast. They had used all their power, and just managed to not lose track of the troop. The other clearly had an emergency and ignored their group, who followed behind.

After flying for several days and nights, she was exhausted. However, she found it was unimaginably queer that the troop did not show any signs of exhaustion.

How was it possible? Were they metal people?

When she saw the mysterious and strong troop up ahead, she released a breath. She hadn't lost them. After following for so many days, she was finally slightly familiar with this troop. This was a true elite force. Even if they were in a crowd, she could easily find them.

However, she immediately stilled.

Because facing against this troop was a vast troop of approximately five thousand people!

Were ... were ... were ... were ... they going to challenge an enemy who had numbers about six times their own?

How ... how was this possible? Were they crazy? After flying continuously for so many days, how could they still have the energy?

Gongsun Cha did not notice this gaze that was filled with disbelief behind him. He gave a shy and bashful smile. The people around him shook simultaneously. These few days, Lil' Miss' face had remained cold. Now he was showing his trademark smile, they felt their hair stand up on end.

"Do you all understand what Boss means?"

"Understood!" everyone instinctively replied.

"Then let's begin." In the depths of Gongsun Cha's shy and smiling pupils, a cold blade-like light suddenly ignited.

Translator Ramblings: Warlord is back to edit after taking the month off to focus on graduation.

The chapter title was a spoiler but it wasn't as if no one didn't expect Lil' Miss to come back. Thanks to everyone who commented!

Chapter 295: Battle General!

Vermillion Bird Camp did not immediately act.

They were like patient hunters waiting for their prey to reveal a fatal weakness. Continuous combat had caused them to mature quickly. Not just Gongsun Cha, it was also true of everyone else. In the present, they didn't need Gongsun Cha to send down orders. Every person knew what they should do.

Gongsun Cha's eyes were sparkling, his face holding the bashful smile that was unique to him. He clearly had been induced to elation by Shixiong's suggestion.

Seeing the smile on Lil' Miss' face, everyone understood that Lil' Miss was getting serious. They hurriedly became one hundred and twenty percent alert and gathered their mind. If they couldn't complete it well, then what was waiting for them would be inhumane

They collectively shook.

Everyone wiped their eyes clean, and revealed a light that made others feel trepidation.

The first to act was the Outer Hall. The five thousand strong army suddenly divided into five troops. Two of the troops charged straight forward, and another two circled around to the flanks.

"They want to surround us?" Ma Fan was stunned.

"Ha!" Xie Shan smiled, filled with killing intent.

Everyone could see that the Outer Hall wanted to swallow this elite force of Golden Crow City in one go.

"This troop from Golden Crow City is overconfident." The large male shook his head. "At least this time, the Outer Hall didn't do anything stupid. They finally understand that their greatest advantage is their numbers. If they can bog down this troop, they can slowly grind them

dead.”

The middle-aged person was silent. He didn't speak, but he agreed with the large male inside.

Naturally, they were not the only ones who could see this. Rong Wei also saw this.

She looked with puzzlement at this troop that was about to be surrounded. After following for so many days, she had her own opinion about this mysterious troop.

This was a true elite troop!

They were skilled in tactics, had outstanding individual manpower, was well organized, persistent, and had endurance in combat. How could such a troop make such a common and low-level mistake? They were elite, but the difference in numbers was truly too great. In the present situation, their best tactic was to use their own actions to continuously manipulate the enemy, and find chances to continuously gnaw on them.

But Vermillion Bird Camp seemed to be unaffected about being surrounded.

She felt pity inside. Such an elite troop would die here. She had originally wanted to have a partnership with the other. Looking at it now, she had to find another way.

Just as the others were feeling pity, Vermillion Bird Camp finally moved!

Without any finesse, the charged directly at the two troops that were flying at them.

Everyone was filled with bewilderment. The two troops that were directly in front of them added together was nearly two thousand people. It was the direction that had the greatest number of people, and should have been the least likely choice to make a breakthrough.

But Vermillion Bird Camp chose to directly breakthrough!

Acceleration! Acceleration without any hesitation!

In the sky, tearing howls rose.

Ma Fan and Xie Shan lead the first charge. They instantly attracted everyone's gaze.

Ma Fan's illusory movement method was at its highest. The howling in his ears gradually faded as they were left behind him due to his fast speed! In the sky, a string of afterimages blossomed, and then were dissipated by the members that followed tightly behind him.

He didn't need to look to know that Xie Shan was definitely near him. They had partnered up multiple times and were very in sync with each other.

His speed was so fast he could not even see the faces of the enemy clearly. He bent his head down, and he focused while the flying sword appeared in his hand

The enemy neared at a shocking speed. The battle intent that was simmering inside his body reached a peak in an instant, the ling power already prepared erupting out through the flying sword!

Shadowless Sword of Destruction!

The intimidating sword essence gathered at the tip of each sword energy. With long afterimages trailing behind, the sword energies flickered bright and dim.

The three xiuzhe targeted by the sword essence changed expression, and fled to the two sides in panic!

Xie Shan had the highest cultivation, but in terms of talent in the sword and comprehension of sword essence, Ma Fan was the number one in Vermillion Bird Camp. Each sword essence would create three to five afterimages that made it hard to determine which was real and which was not. The sky full of sword energies made a person feel unable to dodge. The dot of sword essence at the tip of each sword energy was extremely pure and unable to be destroyed.

When every Outer Hall xiuzhe faced it, it felt as though the sword energy was pointed directly at their brow. Their hearts were stunned.

The Outer Hall xiuzhe retreated to the two sides like a retreating tide everywhere Ma Fan passed.

The ling power of Xie Shan's body was channeled to the extreme. The pressure exuded by a terrifying cultivation of over one hundred and eighty jing was enough to drive a person insane. The Outer Hall xiuzhe suddenly thought of that terrifying ningmai third stratum xiuzhe that had almost destroyed Nan Sheng Village on his own.

The spectators rumbled and flew into the sky to look with shock at the battlefield.

Each person could clearly feel the waves released by Xie Shan. A ningmai third stratum xiuzhe with a cultivation surpassing one hundred and eighty jing was the peak existence in ningmai.

However the middle-aged person next to the large male favored Ma Fan more.

"It is rare for someone so young to possess such a pure sword essence. In the future, he would easily become an expert. If there is a chance, it is good to recruit him."

The large male disagreed inside. In the sect, there were many shidi who possessed such power. He lacked interest in Ma Fan.

The middle-aged person knew that the large male was thinking, and sighed inside. In his view, the fact that Ma Fan could cultivate such a pure sword essence in such an environment was enough to prove his outstanding talent. The disciples from the sect were good in their strength, but how much lingdan and wondrous medicines had been used to build that up?

However, he did not persuade further.

Another who had the same view as the middle-aged person was Rong Wei. However, she knew the power of Vermillion Bird Camp and did not

have any intentions of recruiting the other. However, the shock she had increased. This troop was filled with all sorts of talents, and was even more powerful than she had imagined.

She suddenly glanced at the male that was floating on the lucky cloud above Golden Crow City. Just now, she had heard him shout “Shidi.” Was he the one in charge? When her gaze landed on the mask wearing female xiu next to the male, she had a strong feeling that the power of this female xiu wasn’t simple, though she could not see it.

This group of people were not simple!

The expressions of the Clear Sky Sect disciples were all ugly. The strong combat abilities shown by Ma Fan and Xie Shan caused the Outer Hall xiuzhe to retreat. No one dared to block them for an instant.

Quickly, four Clear Sky Sect disciples charged at the two people at the same time.

Xie Shan snickered, the flying sword in his hand rising as he suddenly accelerated. His entire figure turned into a smear of multi-colored light as he charged towards the four!

In sync, Ma Fan’s figure swerved and left the four people behind but still charging forward. Behind him, Nian Lu instantly took his place. Beside Nian Lu, Lei Peng had a snarling smile as he charged at the four Clear Sky Sect disciples that Xie Shan was covering. Beside Lei Peng, the other expects all moved forward, brimming with murderous intent.

They didn’t give anyone the chance to fight on their own. Taking advantage of Xie Shan trapping the disciples, the sabre and sword energies of Lei Peng and the others silently flashed by.

A line of blood simultaneously appeared on the throats of the four people.

Their eyes were wide, terror frozen on their faces as if they wanted to say something.

No one paid attention to them. None of the xiuzhe from the Sky Peak Platoon looked at the four Clear Sky Sect disciples and raced passed them.

Having gotten rid of what was behind him, Ma Fan was alone as the head of the arrow. His wrist shook and the sword energies that had been prepared long ago, pew pew pew, were like a sword energy rain. Everyone suddenly felt their vision light up. The sword energies carried a sky-covering presence as the keen sword essence covered everything. Everyone felt their scalp prickle, and their expressions changed.

Their minds stolen away, they instinctively dodged.

Sky Peak Platoon was like a burning hot blade slicing through butter. Without any resistance, it easily divided the troops in two.

What was following tightly after was the six divisions of Vermillion Bird Camp.

Different from the unparalleled keenness of Sky Peak Platoon, what the six divisions displayed was power. If Sky Peak Platoon was a sharp knife, then the six divisions were six heavy hammers, thirty thousand catties heavy, and unable to be stopped!

In front of the six divisions, the two thousand people were like paper-mache, and easily penetrated. When they passed, they left behind a straight line of bloody rain.

In the blink of an eye, the situation of the battlefield instantly reversed. Everyone gaped.

Having broken through and messed up the ranks of the two thousand people at the front, the advantages of the two sides instantly reversed. At this time, Vermillion Bird Camp held the advantage.

This ... this ...

Countless people gaped. They looked dazedly as Vermillion Bird Camp broke through the ranks of two thousand people in an instant. That was two thousand people! That number was three times that of Vermillion Bird Camp!

The xiuzhe that lost organization were like headless mosquitoes moving in random directions. It was useless no matter how Hong Jun Xuan shouted and raged.

The faces of the large male, the middle-aged person, and Rong Wei changed at the same time!

Their eyes were keener and more acute. The collision between the two sides had just been a short instant, but this short instant had given them too much of a shock, and too much content that they needed to digest.

More than ten xiuzhe that comprehend sword essence!

If it was just based on numbers, the large male shouldn't be so shocked. There were many disciples inside the sect that comprehend sword essence. But those were disciples. When these disciples entered the battalions, they were the backbone.

To use experts that comprehended sword essence to specially construct a little troop for charging

He had never heard of such a thing, much less seen it.

It was too luxurious!

The large male felt he was almost going insane. He started to doubt. Was his sect really a large sect? Why did he feel he was poor?

Rong Wei looked at the chaotic battle field in the air. She had made a high estimate previously about the combat abilities of this troop of seven hundred or so people, but after seeing them fight with her own eyes today, she found that she had greatly underestimated them.

Battle general!

This was definitely a troop that possessed a battle general, and a battle general that was not of a low-rank.

The brutal and sharp charge was like a blade that accurately dismembered the opponent. The cooperation and support between each troop, including their advancing paths and the timing of attack was

flawless!

Rong Wei felt cold sweat stream down. The Marquis had done his best to teach her. She had also learned how to be a battle general. Otherwise, the Marquis would not have sent her on this mission.

As early as when she was fifteen, she had received the Green Bronze Battle General Medal from the licensing office. Her talent had been astounding.

Comparing herself to that young person, she secretly rejoiced that she hadn't hung that Bronze Battle General Medal on her waist.

She looked from a distance at the young person that was tightly guarded in the middle, and felt it was hard to comprehend. From childhood, what she had heard the most of were praises of how talented she was. Today, she had personally seen a young person who wasn't much older than her, but was much more skilled than she was.

Gongsun Cha did not detect that someone was looking at him. His eyes were like stars in the night spreading a glowing light.

Constantly paying attention to the changes on the battlefield, he suddenly spoke.

"Prepare to begin."

*

Translator Ramblings: There is five troops, two at the flanks, two attacking from the front, and one at the back
coughClearSkySectdisciplescough.

I like how Gongsun Cha's ragtag army of sword xiu is such a blow to the worldview of Rong Wei and the large man. But it is survival of the fittest. Only the relatively strong survived the chaos, then there was Lil' Miss' training camp, then there was the sword formation, so these people are strong for their category.

Chapter 296: Silver

After such a charge, over five hundred of the two thousand people had been killed.

“Scum,” Lei Peng’s voice was full of scorn as he said and continued, “So many people but they can’t even stop one wave.”

Nian Lu said unconcernedly, “Isn’t this better? Otherwise, we would need to have spent more effort. Careful that we can’t finish Boss’ mission.”

“We’re really going to kill all of them?” Lei Peng grumbled.

“You think? Don’t think you can get out of it!” Nian Lu brushed the bangs in front of his forehead as he said, “Boss said it in front of this many people. If we can’t finish, hee hee. We cause Boss to lose face, that means we cause Lil’ Miss to lose face. If we lose Lil’ Miss’ face, you don’t need me to say the rest.”

“I know that.” Lei Peng adopted the mannerism of one looking for defeat. “I just feel that there is no joy in defeating this kind of enemy.”

“Enemy? Oh, you are wrong, they are just fat sheep. The pleasure in killing fat sheep is to strip them, not defeat them.”

The two didn’t have the time to chat. Lil’ Miss’ orders quickly passed over. The two rapidly gathered their minds and turned around.

Vermillion Bird Camp that had just thrust their way to the back lines of the enemy had suddenly turned and charged back.

The chaotic mess of over one thousand xiuzhe that had just been scattered by the charge instantly started to wail. Lacking effective organization, they ran in all directions in panic.

But there was no place to escape. They immediately met the Vermillion Bird Camp xiuzhe that had already sneaked their way to the flanks. After a few dozen were killed in a row, the rest of people were scared half to death and turned to run.

The platoons that swam at the ranks did not pursue them. They were only responsible for herding the xiuzhe that were preparing to flee back into the big group.

The Vermillion Bird Camp that had turned back to kill seemed to be herding sheep as they continuously herded the one thousand people that had been robbed of their courage.

Hong Jun Xuan's limbs felt cold, his expression hopeless as he stood dazedly in the sky. He continuously saw the Outer Hall xiuzhe move past him, their faces filled with terror and hopelessness. All of his set up had been disrupted. The Outer Hall xiuzhe that came flooding into the remaining three troops.

Terror quickly spread. The troops that had already had low morale instantly collapsed, they had been routed.

On top of the lucky cloud, Zuo Mo looked at the chaotic battlefield. He couldn't help shaking his head, and said, "This kind of troop is only strong on the surface." He then smiled, and snickered, "It's all ours."

The female xiu stood by him like a wooden mannequin.

Zuo Mo actually was just talking to himself. He didn't hope that the female xiu would give a response. If the female xiu suddenly talked, he would definitely be scared.

The Vermillion Bird Camp's simultaneous shouts of "Surrender to not die" could be heard from far away. The hopeless Outer Hall xiuzhe all surrendered so easily that even Zuo Mo was shocked.

The direction of the entire battle was unexpected to everyone. Even Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha almost couldn't believe that more than four thousand people could give up resisting so easily, and collectively surrender.

The other people were stunned.

The middle-aged person was the first to respond. He shook his head and sighed. "What the Outer Hall does is not righteous in the end. A troop constructed in this manner had nothing to speak in terms of discipline. There's no problem usually, but if they encounter danger, they cannot withstand a single blow."

The large male objected, "If it is the elite from our sect, it is unknown who will win."

The middle-aged person smiled while he spoke, "The elite from the sect can compare to this troop, but what about the battle general?"

The large male stilled. A thousand soldiers were easy to obtain, but one general was hard to request. It was hard to raise a battle general. There were rarely those that could come out of the wild. Only large sects would be able to educate some. Of all the licensing offices, the battle general licensing office was always the least populous, but after the incident at Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie, the battle general classes were as common as rain.

Of course, those were just to con people of jingshi.

But from the side, it was possible to see the desire of all sects regarding battle generals. Presently, battle general had become the most popular and employable profession. The sect had three or five battle generals, but they only had Bronze Medals.

The battle general of this troop definitely was not just a Bronze ranked general.

The level above Bronze Medal was the Silver Metal. Each Silver battle general was a rarely found talent. The price to recruit a Silver battle general was even higher than a jindan sword xiu.

Was he a Silver battle general

The large male stared at Gongsun Cha's bashful and delicate face. He almost couldn't believe it.

Rong Wei was just as shocked as he was. However, Rong Wei wasn't just postulating, she was sure of it. She herself was a Bronze battle general, and had a more accurate judgment of Gongsun Cha's skill.

This young person with a shy and bashful smile like that of the neighbour's little boy definitely was a Silver ranked battle general!

Clear Sky Sect really kicked a metal board this time!

Rong Wei stared at the battlefield without a word. Behind her were the shocked faces of the compound guards.

Her gaze suddenly landed on the black young person sitting on the lucky cloud. That was the master of Golden Crow city. She imperceptibly furrowed her brows. The master of Golden Crow City seemed to be admiring the bare feet of the female.

She hadn't expected him to be a lusty person.

She felt pity inside. The future of such a young Silver battle general was unlimited, but he was under the command of such a lusty person. She felt great regret.

Zuo Mo stared at the perfect bare feet of the female xiu, saying to himself, "Tell me, will Clear Sky Forefather come this time?"

After the previous experience with the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, Zuo Mo's relationship with the female xiu had unconsciously become closer. Even he didn't seem to realize it.

The bare feet of the female xiu would unconsciously attract his attention. At the beginning, he had been slightly embarrassed, but afterwards, he found that the female xiu did not care at all, so he did it openly.

This was in pursuit of beautiful things! Zuo Mo's reason was righteous.

"He should probably come soon."

Zuo Mo didn't move aside his eyes as he spoke to himself.

“Clear Sky Old Forefather”

The female xiu was silent.

Gathering the spoils was a very familiar practice for Vermillion Bird Camp. Bao Yi also hurried out of Golden Crow City to help. It didn't even take two hours for all of the captives to be completely stripped clean.

The spectating xiuzhe all watched with burning eyes. They wanted to go and get some benefits as well. However, after just seeing the strong combat capabilities of Vermillion Bird Camp, no one dared to act.

When Hong Jun Xuan and the other Clear Sky Sect disciples were taken to Zuo Mo, each of them only had their pants left.

“If you dare to even harm one of our hairs, the Old Forefather won't have mercy on you!” a Clear Sky Sect disciple said severely.

Crazy, Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. Look at the situation, saying these words, did he not want to live?

Hong Jun Xuan suddenly shouted at this disciple, “Shut up!”

He dismissed the disciple and turned to Zuo Mo to say, “We are all core disciples of Clear Sky Sect. If Sir can give us a way to survive, we are willing to pay an appropriate price.”

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. Nothing was more attractive to him than jingshi, but his mouth went, “Oh, but you do not have anything right now.”

“Please give me a paper crane. This one believes the price will definitely satisfy Sir.” Hong Jun Xuan recovered his previous calm.

Zuo Mo thought, and then shook his head.

“Why?” Hong Jun Xuan instantly started to panic. If the other did not agree, then his little life was in danger. He thought the other was unsatisfied. “Two hundred pieces of fourth-grade jingshi? This price”

The shidi in the surroundings all inhaled sharply as they looked in disbelief at Second Shixiong. None of them had expected Second Shixiong to be so wealthy.

Where had Second Shixiong gotten this much jingshi from?

Zuo Mo still shook his head.

“And half of the profits from the Outer Hall!” Hong Jun Xuan said painfully, “Sir should also know how much the Outer Hall can earn in a year. If Sir allows us to survive, the Outer Hall is still under our control ...”

“Second Shixiong, you’re crazy” a Clear Sky Sect disciple couldn’t resist saying.

“Shut up!” Hong Jun Xuan’s face was black, tendons bulging. “Do you want to die here?”

The other people instantly stopped talking.

Hong Jun Xuan was like a gambling addict that had lost everything. He looked at Zuo Mo. “How about it?”

Zuo Mo still shook his head.

“What do you want?” Hong Jun Xuan was almost going insane.

“To kill Clear Sky Old Forefather,” Zuo Mo said calmly.

All the Clear Sky Sect disciples first stilled and then laughed as though they had heard an impossible joke.

Hong Jun Xuan almost couldn’t breathe from laughing so hard. After a while, he stopped, and said with a mocking smile, “Don’t joke. You want to kill Old Forefather? Just you guys? I feel that you should consider my previous suggestion.”

Zuo Mo said with interest, “Oh, what? Our power isn’t enough?”

“It’s not just that it isn’t enough.” Hong Jun Xuan said with a cold smile, “Old Forefather has jindan cultivation, his power limitless. You may have some power, but in front of Old Forefather, you basically have no room to move. How about it? Consider my suggestions, people have to be realistic.”

A hint of pride unconsciously came onto Hong Jun Xuan’s face.

Zuo Mo did not have any interest in wasting words with them. He turned and left. Everyone's perspective was different. Hong Jun Xuan and the others could not understand many of his thoughts. He waved his hand without turning his head. "Don't keep these people, make sure they won't come back to haunt us in the future."

Hong Jun Xuan and the other's faces instantly turned as pale as paper.

After such an encounter, Golden Crow City's name had truly spread through Little Mountain Jie. The rise of this group of people and this city was completely without warning. No one knew their origins.

But even the dumbest person knew that the final battle between Golden Crow City and Clear Sky Sect was coming.

No matter if it was the Black Processing Meditation mat or this big battle made it so the two could only fight to the death.

After this great battle, the gates of Golden Crow City remained tightly shut and under heavy guard. No one knew what was happening inside the walls. The sounds of explosions occasionally came from inside the city. Some xiuzhe that were daring desired to fly up into the sky to look, but they were almost killed by the hard lightning released by the formation battle watchtowers.

The Golden Crow City that was entirely preparing for battle made the other xiuzhe feel the tenseness of the situation even more. There was no one within one hundred li of Golden Crow City. Even though they wanted to see with their own eyes like they did previously the great battle that was coming, but they didn't dare this time.

Coming from Clear Sky Sect this time would only be one person, Clear Sky Old Forefather.

-- The only jindan remaining in Little Mountain Jie!

The following days were cloudy and unspeakably foreboding.

A storm was approaching.

Translator Ramblings: Battle generals have their rankings but the author did an oopsie on the naming. In this chapter, it is “moon silver” but over the rest of the story, he always used “white silver.” Then there is “green copper” before that, and in the future, these is “yellow gold.” To simplify things, and to avoid having to figure out if it is moon silver or white silver, I am just using bronze, silver and gold. It is also somewhat superfluous to repeat the color of the metal for silver and gold. Bronze is copper with tin added and it turns green if buried which is what the Chinese used to name bronze.

Poor Hong Jun Xuan. He doesn't get it.

Chapter 287: Hardship Guard Armor

“Good! Good! Good!” Clear Sky Old Forefather said the word “good” repeatedly, unrestrained killing intent spilling out around him. In the sky above Clear Sky Sect, the clouds and wind suddenly changed. The black clouds were dark like lead. All over the sect, all the disciples shook in fear.

“I had never thought that the line of succession of Clear Sky would end in my hands.” Clear Sky Old Forefather looked at his palms that were smooth like those of an infant, his voice as calm as water, but the killing intent in the surroundings was becoming increasingly heavy. He raised his head, his eyes cold. “I was just in seclusion for a few months, yet so much has changed. The heavens! Even if it is the will of the heavens, they cannot stop this Old Forefather!”

He stood and his eyes scanned the disciples that were standing with their heads bowed below him. “If I have still not come back in ten days, you shall all run for your lives.”

When he finished, he did not wait for anyone to react before disappearing from the hall.

The atmosphere inside Golden Crow City was nervous.

In the sky above Guard Camp, a black energy covered the sky and did not dissipate for days. The xiuzhe from Vermillion Bird Camp guarded the gate. Their eyes all held hints of shock. The sharp killing essence was so thick that even they did not feel comfortable.

They could not understand how those weak xiuzhe slaves could become so terrifying after just a few months.

Zuo Mo nervously looked at the field and the rows of camp guards lined up in rows. After returning back to Golden Crow City that day, Shu Long and the others had maintained this position motionlessly for ten days.

The thick killing essence on their bodies made them look like the gods of slaughter that came from hell.

The black energy around each person was restlessly moving. Shu Long's black energy was so thick that it was not possible to see his figure or features, they were completely covered by the black energy.

"Are they alright?" Zuo Mo was very worried.

"If they can make it through, then they'll be fine. If they can't, then all that is left for them is death." Pu Yao's voice was unconcerned, but Zuo Mo could still hear the thread of nervousness contained inside.

"All of this killing essence needs to be completely absorbed into the body?"

"En, no one knows everything about the profound mysteries of essence. Mo emphasize slaughter, and their killing essence is the strongest. Their killing essence can become tangible, which is quite a coincidence. However, for them, this opportunity to make a breakthrough is slightly early. I don't know if they can make it through."

At this time, Shu Long's body suddenly started to tremble, the black energy that shrouded his body fiercely moving restlessly.

"It has started!" Pu Yao exclaimed. Zuo Mo's heart rose.

The black energy was like slender worms that continuously burrowed into Shu Long's body. Shu Long's shaking increased in magnitude.

"Killing essence corroding the body is the most difficult barrier." Pu Yao stared fixedly at Shu Long and said rapidly, "Their bodies are naturally weak. If they want to keep cultivating, they must get through this gate. If that guy was still alive, this would actually be the simplest matter"

Zuo Mo didn't dare to move away his eyes. People were not plants, it was impossible to be emotionless upon familiarity. No matter what thoughts these xiu slaves had, he could clearly feel the trust they had in him. Every single one of them were willing to put their lives on the line for him.

The battle outside Golden Crow City had proven this.

It would be false to say he was not moved. No matter what, he didn't want anything to happen to Shu Long and the others. These last few days,

any materials and talismans that were necessary, no matter how expensive, as long as he had it, he unhesitatingly gave it to them.

He didn't dare to have great hopes for their breakthrough. He hadn't cultivated for a long time, but he still understood the importance of a solid foundation in cultivation. Shu Long and the others had very shallow foundations. The possibility of a breakthrough was not high. He only hoped that nothing bad would happen to them.

No matter how great of a favor he did for Shu Long and the others, they had fought using their lives for him once. Zuo Mo felt that they had repaid him. Even more, he had never felt that he had done any great favors for Shu Long and the others.

Shu Long's body shook like dice. The black energy streamed through his nostrils and his skin. The black energy around his body became faint, and his features started to gradually become clear.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but make a sound of surprise.

Shu Long's features had changed greatly. The weariness on his face had disappeared, the wrinkles had disappeared. He appeared much younger. The skin was black and shiny like they had been polished with oil.

Zuo Mo was filled with wonderment. When Shu Long was young, he had been very handsome.

A high nose, a knife-sharp brow, a structured face, deep-set eyes, and tightly pressed lips. The flavor of weariness had disappeared to be replaced by a feeling of deep maturity.

At his forehead, there was a black crystal.

Zuo Mo noticed that sometime ago, Shu Long's outside was covered by a suit of shiny black armor. The black armor was connected with his body, tightly pressed against his body, and almost enclosing his whole body. Pia, the black heavy armor was brutally pierced through sheer pressure.

Compared to the Golden Armor Guards, Shu Long's black suit of armor was tighter, and more exquisite. It gave the feeling of stability yet was filled with strength.

“Guard armor!” Pu Yao’s voice was filled with surprised joy.

“What is guard armor?”

“When [Hardship Guard] is cultivated to a certain level, they will create guard armor. This suit of armor has many abilities. When their cultivation deepens, they will be much stronger!” Pu Yao said excitedly, “When they break through to the next level, they could gather killing essence to form weapons. By that time, hee hee”

Zuo Mo’s heart was filled with joy. He felt happy for Shu Long.

Shu Long’s breakthrough seemed like a signal. The other camp guards successively created their guard armor.

This process continued for ten whole hours. In these ten hours, Zuo Mo didn’t dare to leave for an instant.

When the last camp guard finished his breakthrough, Shu Long’s tightly-closed eyes opened.

The gaze was as bright as a star and as deep as a star was distant.

He lowered his body in a bow, a greeting that Zuo Mo had never seen before.

“In the name of the Hardship Guard, to follow Daren, never leaving or abandoning!”

Shu Long’s voice was completely different than before, deep and resonant, pleasing to the ear.

“In the name of the Hardship Guard, we follow daren, never leaving or abandoning!”

One thousand Hardship Guards bowed at the same time.

Zuo Mo was stunned.

Rong Wei hadn’t retreated far away like the other xiuzhe. She was looking from a distance on a peak. On a peak nearby there was a large male and a middle-aged person. Other than that, there were some other

scattered xiuzhe, the great majority of which were ningmai third stratum xiuzhe.

It was a rare chance to personally see jindan fight.

This wasn't guidance, or sparring, but a battle to the death.

Up until now, no one had seen the mysterious master of Golden Crow City fight. The only offensive move would probably be activating the Skyring Moon Chime Formation. However, other than seeing that his skill in formations was extremely deep, it was not possible to see anything about his power.

It would be seen in this battle.

Rong Wei had other thoughts. Truthfully, she didn't favor the master of Golden Crow City. Clear Sky Old Forefather was a person that even the Marquis was slightly wary of. His power was not so simple.

Only xiuzhe that knew jindan would know how strong a jindan was. To say of nothing else, but the movement speed would leave ningmai in the dust was enough for a jindan to be undefeatable. The difference in casting spells was a difference in the nature of power.

Fighting using numbers was not something that could be used against jindan. This meant that Golden Crow City was fated to only defend. It also meant that Clear Sky Old Forefather would always have the initiative.

It was a terrifying matter for a jindan that had the initiative and did not lack attacking moves.

Rong Wei definitely would not enter into this battle. She didn't have any qualifications. However, if Golden Crow City was defeated, based on the Marquis's face, she may be able to save that Moon Silver battle general. It would be too much of a pity if such a young Moon Silver battle general died here.

And if she took the chance to recruit him

That was the idea she had.

She reflexively looked at the large male and the middle-aged person

nearby. She detected the origins of these two would not be small. Inside, she hoped that these people did not have the same idea that she did.

Otherwise, another battle of slaughter could not be avoided. Even more importantly, if the Old Forefather discovered that young person was a Silver battle general, they didn't have to think of the matter anymore. Old Forefather would either recruit him or kill him.

There was no reason to let such a talent work under someone else.

This plan would only succeed if Clear Sky Old Forefather was ignorant.

Suddenly, a wave rippled across the sky in the distance. A vast presence that could not be stopped covered all of Sky Star Mountain range

Everyone's expression changed. They felt their body freeze, and were shocked.

He had come!

The golden light of Golden Crow City suddenly brightened, countless golden energies leaping up and swimming like fish. They moved to cover the sky above Golden Crow City. Each formation battle watchtower lit up with silver lights. In a blink of an eye, all thirty six formation battle watchtowers were alight. A golden hoop rose into the sky spreading a burning golden light. Countless golden threads dangled off, and a faint Buddhist chanting could be heard.

Clear Sky Old Forefather seemed to appear out of nowhere in the sky above Golden Crow City.

Hair loose, he looked to be in his forties, but his skin was like that of an infant. A snowy white robe was carelessly tied on his body.

He faintly glanced at the people hiding at a distance to watch the fight.

Everyone felt their hearts uncontrollably jump, and were even more shocked.

The authority of a jindan was fierce!

"Little Miss Rong, is the Marquis well?" the Clear Sky Old Forefather faintly opened as though he was speaking of daily activities.

Rong Wei could only come out. “With the good fortune of Old Forefather, Marquis is well.”

“Oh, then why is Marquis trying to fight for this little jie with me?” Clear Sky Old Forefather’s voice was still faint.

Rong Wei felt her breathing stop and almost fell. Her scalp pricking, she could only say, “Old Forefather is joking. With Old Forefather here, Marquis won’t disturb you. Marquis only heard that Stars in Daytime has appeared in Little Mountain Jie, and sent this servant to investigate. Before coming Marquis had especially ordered this servant to first inform Old Forefather.”

“Oh, so that’s how it is,” Old Forefather nodded, “after this matter, I will go visit the Marquis. If you wish to see this battle, go back fifty more li.”

The tone that Clear Sky Old Forefather spoke to her was very warm, but for some unknown reason, Rong Wei’s heart froze. She didn’t dare to hesitate, and hurriedly retreated fifty li back.

“Everyone else, retreat one hundred li,” Clear Sky Old Forefather said lightly, “in ten breaths. Otherwise, don’t blame this Old Forefather for being impolite.”

The atmosphere in the air was instantly as heavy as mountains.

The other people were even more shocked and retreated in panic. The large male and the middle-aged person’s expressions couldn’t help but change. They exchanged a look, and retreated at the same time.

No one dared to disobey a jindan.

At this time, Clear Sky Old Forefather’s gaze casually turned to Golden Crow City.

*

Translator Ramblings: The point of view switch was very abrupt for this chapter but we finally get Clear Sky Old Forefather out of his seclusion!

This time, it definitely is a Lil’ Cliffy.

Cultivation makes you young again! The most extreme makeoever. No

need for expensive treatments no more injections, no more painful surgeries! Regain your youth in five simple steps at almost no cost at all!

Chapter 298: Insanity

“Who killed Zhuo Guang?”

Clear Sky Old Forefather’s voice was not loud but could be heard from far away.

With Clear Sky Old Forefather stalking outside, Zuo Mo didn’t dare to idly relax on the lucky cloud like he did previously. However, this did not stop him for feeling scorn.

“Ge finally knows why the people from Clear Sky Sect waste so many words. It starts at the top.”

Snort, several people couldn’t resist laughing out loud. The tense atmosphere instantly relaxed.

Zuo Mo may have been speaking so, but he was actually very nervous inside. Wu Kong Sword Sect had four jindan experts but he had never seen any jindan expert release their presence without any restraint. Even that day that Wei Sheng entered zhuji, Xin Yan Shibo had not used all of his power.

The pressure Clear Sky Old Forefather gave Zuo Mo was like a whole mountain pressing down. He almost couldn’t breathe.

Jindan was just as terrifying as he expected!

He didn’t have any interest in wasting words. Since the two had gotten to this step, they didn’t need any excuse to fight. What “first diplomacy, then war,” wasn’t that just nonsense?

“Formation battle watchtowers, attack together!” Zuo Mo gritted out the order.

The silver light of the thirty six formation battle watchtowers exploded!

Hundreds of bolts of hard light covered Clear Sky Old Forefather like raindrops.

“Slightly interesting.” Clear Sky Old Forefather smiled easily, his figure suddenly disappearing from his spot.

Hundreds of hard lightning bolts missed and vanished into the sky.

Hiss, Zuo Mo couldn't help but inhale!

Such a fast speed!

His consciousness could not catch Clear Sky Old Forefather's speed! It was the first time he had encountered a situation like this. The other xiuzhe in Golden Crow City all paled.

No one could keep up with the speed of Clear Sky Old Forefather!

He was so fast that even the hard lightning was slightly slower.

Even Zuo Mo had predicted that this battle would be extremely difficult, but it seemed the level of difficulty far surpassed his imagination.

Without needing Zuo Mo to give the order, the second wave of hard lightning shot towards Clear Sky Old Forefather.

It was ineffective!

Zuo Mo silently shook his head. The other was too fast, so fast that even the hard lightning could not catch up.

As expected, Clear Sky Old Forefather disappeared from his spot again.

Couldn't catch him!

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly contracted. That wasn't right!

Clear Sky Old Forefather suddenly appeared in front of a bolt of hard lightning and raised his palm.

Zzt-zzt-zzt!

The hard lightning seemed to have been stopped by an invisible wall that did not allow it to advance. It stopped at a place three cun from his upright palm. Clear Sky Old Forefather calmly reached out to pinch the hard lightning.

Pia pia pia!

The explosive hard lightning sounded and the snakelike electrical energies wrapped onto his finger.

Clear Sky Old Forefather seemed to not notice it. He put the hard lightning bolt in front of him and examined it. The flashing silver electricity reflected on his face, suddenly light and then it went dim.

“The idea is clever, very rare, very rare.” A hint of shock came onto Clear Sky Old Forefather’s face. Other than surprise, he seemed to have admiration.

As his words landed, two white and narrow fingers pinched. The hard lightning bolt between the fingers was squeezed into countless pieces of electricity and dissipated between his fingers.

Golden Crow City was in a deathly silence.

Everyone was shocked by this scene. Terror came onto Zuo Mo’s face.

That was hard lightning

Using fingers to crush hard lightning, that that wasn’t possible!

Zuo Mo’s mind was blank. The strength of Clear Sky Old Forefather was far out of his imaginations!

He stood there, dumbstruck.

Clear Sky Old Forefather wasn’t in a hurry. He asked faintly, “Who built the formation battle watchtowers? They can be spared from death.”

Zuo Mo gradually recovered. Thinking about how stunned he had been, he was slightly embarrassed. So he was this afraid of death! The surroundings were deathly silent. Golden Crow City was completely suppressed by Clear Sky Old Forefather. Some people even had expressions of hopelessness.

Zuo Mo’s gaze accidentally swept across the female xiu beside him. Just like usual, the female xiu was silently standing beside him like a wooden person. She was completely unaffected by Clear Sky Old Forefather.

Zuo Mo was even more embarrassed. He wasn’t even as good as a woman.

He raised his head and gazed at Clear Sky Old Forefather floating in the sky. His anger suddenly erupted like fire.

This guy looked quite fine, but his intentions were extremely malicious. In this guys' eyes, the lives of other xiuzhe were not even worth a jingshi!

The more Zuo Mo thought, the angrier he became. If it wasn't for this guy, he would have left Little Mountain Jie a long time ago. He wouldn't be worried and frightened everyday like he was now!

Ge will play with you to the end today!

Zuo Mo became determined. Terror and fear instantly flew away.

“Continue to shoot!”

Zuo Mo ordered murderously. The other people stilled. Continue to shoot? But that was completely ineffective. However, when their gaze met Zuo Mo's vicious gaze, they instantly shook. Boss was going all out! They became fully alert, and their terror of Clear Sky Old Forefather instantly dissipated greatly.

The formation battle watchtowers lit up again!

Scorn spilled out of the corner of Clear Sky Old Forefather's eyes.

The light brightening, the hard lightning shot at Clear Sky Old Forefather again like raindrops.

“Do not stop!”

Zuo Mo's shout could be heard by the entire city. The xiuzhe in the formation battle watchtowers put their all in as their hearts shook.

The hard lightning was like rain, and extremely loud.

A light laugh passed from within the torrent of hard lightning.

Not one bolt of hard lightning managed to touch the hem of Clear Sky Old Forefather's clothes. This time, he did not disappear from his spot, but nimbly dodged among the hard lightning rain. For some unknown reason, his speed did not appear to be quick, but not one hard lightning bolt could hit him.

When Clear Sky Old Forefather's light laugh landed in the ears of the xiuzhe in the formation battle watchtowers, it instantly enraged all of

them. All of them furiously channeled ling power into the formation battle watchtower.

The light of the thirty-six formation battle watchtowers was so bright one could not look directly at them.

The hard lightning was even more heavy like a storm. With a savage presence, it head over!

“Keke.”

The light laugh of Clear Sky Old Forefather clearly passed into the ears of everyone present again.

Zuo Mo’s tightly pressed lips suddenly curved slightly upwards on one side.

Clang!

In the sky above Golden Crow City, the Buddha Sound Hoop suddenly released a ball of golden light. The lingering Buddhist sound rose up!

An invisible ripple suddenly spread with Golden Crow City as the center!

The killing move of Skyring Moon Chime Formation – [Moon Chime Sound Storm]!

Clear Sky Old Forefather who had been composed from the start suddenly froze in surprise. Unable to dodge in time, a bolt of hard lightning hit his face!

Pia!

Electrical snakes danced on his face. The body of Clear Sky Old Forefather froze.

Pia pia pia!

Several more bolts of hard lightning hit his body in succession.

Boom!

The writhing electrical snakes collided with each other, and released a blinding light. Clear Sky Old Forefather was completely covered by the hard lightning, and it was hard to make out his figure.

“Ha!” Zuo Mo was very excited and wanted to jump up.

The reason that he had ordered the formation battle watchtowers to continue to shoot was to give Clear Sky Old Forefather the impression that the formation battle watchtowers were their biggest support. His mind was connected with Lil’ Pagoda. The timing to which the [Moon Chime Sound Storm] was activated was perfect.

Hee hee, so what if he’s a jindan? Didn’t ge just trick him?

Zuo Mo was very smug and felt unspeakable comfortable like he had eaten a ginseng fruit.

However, he didn’t hope that the hard lightning was enough to kill Clear Sky Old Forefather. The other’s actions of crushing the hard lightning proved that hard lightning of this degree could not cause fatal damage.

However, after this successful attack on Clear Sky Old Forefather, the morale of the troops rose. The heavy pressure that was previously present in the city was swept away. Everyone’s faces showed excited expressions. While most of the xiuzhe inside Golden Crow City were ningmai, and was just a level from jindan, but ninety percent of the people had never seen jindan fight before.

Every action that Clear Sky Old Forefather had made had all been to show how strong he was, so strong that it made people feel hopeless. Zuo Mo used his actions to prove that jindan could be hit too!

Everyone was greatly motivated. Everyone of them believed that this battle might be unparalleled in difficulty but they did have a chance at victory. They did not fear that battle would be difficult, but they were afraid all of their efforts would be all for naught.

The silver light dissipated, and Clear Sky Old Forefather once again appeared in front of everyone.

When they clearly saw Clear Sky Old Forefather’s state, everyone roared in laughter.

Clear Sky Old Forefather’s robe now had some holes like that of a beggar. What really set them off uncontrollably was the black burns on his

face.

Zuo Mo roared with laughter. He suddenly flew into the sky, his right hand raised up high as he shouted at everyone in the city, “Everyone, listen well. Shout with me!”

Everyone stopped laughing. They raised their heads, furiously gathering their ling power. Excitement and exhilaration was on everyone’s faces.

Zuo Mo turned around, and faced Clear Sky Old Forefather. He took a deep breathe, pointed with his finger towards Old Forefather, and hollered, “Old Fart!”

The seven thousand or so people inside Golden Crow City used all their strength to shout at the same time, “Old Fart!”

The simultaneous shout of more than seven thousand people was so loud that even the mountain peaks trembled, and the echoes reflected back.

Zuo Mo’s eyes were glaring angrily. Using all the strength in his body, he shouted again, “Don’t show-off!”

All of Golden Crow City followed in shouting, “Don’t show-off!”

Zuo Mo shouted at the top of his lungs, “Show-offs get struck by lightning!”

Everyone felt the blood in their bodies shoot towards their heads. Without thinking, the ling power in their bodies channeling to the limit, more than seven thousand people shouted angrily in unison, “Show-offs get struck by lightning!”

The shout passed into the surroundings. A sound wave exploded with Golden Crow City as the center, the sound not any less than the previous [Moon Chime Sound Storm]!

The entire mountain valley was echoing, “Struck by lightning – ing-ing!”

Zuo Mo felt unspeakably great. His hands on his hips, he threw his head back and laughed, “Hahahahahaha!”

An excited blush was on everyone’s faces. They all copied Zuo Mo in

putting their hands on their hips and throwing their heads back to laugh. “Hahahahahaha!”

The laughter of more than seven thousand people was filled with excitement and bravado, able to be heard from far away.

Rong Wei gaped and was stunned.

The middle-aged person’s face was filled with shock. However, the large male was very excited, repeating to himself, “So great! So great! This is so great!”

Green and white intermingled on Clear Sky Old Forefather’s face. All of the calmness, the mannerisms of an expert was thrown to the back of his head.

His hair loose, his eyes gleamed viciously like a poisonous snake waiting to strike!

Zuo Mo seemed to be completely mad at this point. He raised his hand again. Everyone saw his hand motions, and suppressed their own voices. Golden Crow City became so silent that the sound of a needle landing on the ground could be heard.

Zuo Mo’s eyes were entirely red, and he said murderously, “Brothers!”

He paused slightly and then exploded, “F*** him!”

The thousands under him didn’t even think as they shouted together, “F*** him!”

Zuo Mo felt all the emotions inside reached a peak. He suddenly increased his volume again as he raged, “Kill him!”

Everyone was glaring as they hollered together, “Kill him!”

The killing energy was so much that the sky changed color!

*

Translator Ramblings: Warm up is over! What to do when you face a great enemy? Swear at him and have a chorus with you.

Someone brought up the question of Zuo Mo’s present skin color as I

translated it as black and shiny. In Chinese, the word for black usually describes someone who is tanned and dark skinned. It might throw you a bit off to think Zuo Mo might be inky black at this moment since most Chinese fantasy stories usually have main characters with black hair, black eyes, and pale skin. Zuo Mo has jade metal head as his mo physique. If you think back to his dhyana body cultivation, his skin was tinged gold. So when Zuo Mo's skin is described as shiny, I attributed it to the jade metal head. With jade, there are connotations of white or green depending on your favorite kind of jade.

The important part here is that the jade metal head should not turn his skin tanned, dark, or black so the darkness has to come from somewhere or rather, the black energy of the gravestone. The gravestone has been meddling with Zuo Mo's body. Since the black energy is black in color, I translated Zuo Mo's skin tone as black which is also the more literal translation.

Chapter 299: The Great Formation and Sonic Lightning Walnut

The Clear Sky Old Forefather felt an angry energy roiling restlessly inside his chest. Without a care to anything else, he took out his flying sword and said darkly, "You all will die!"

Before the sound landed and Zuo Mo was even able to see the appearance of the flying sword, the flying sword disappeared from in front of Clear Sky Old Forefather.

Everyone in Golden Crow City felt the entire sky start to slowly spin. Everything in the surroundings started to become blurry.

Zuo Mo suddenly remembered that Huang Zhuo Guang used the sky sword essence. Then Clear Sky Old Forefather's sky sword essence would probably be multiple times as pure.

Damn it! It would be better if the guy would fly a bit closer!

Zuo Mo glanced at Clear Sky Old Forefather that was still far away from Golden Crow City and had to admire the person. Even though he was so angry, he still kept his calm. As expected of a jindan expert!

The spinning sky suddenly lit up with many dots of light like countless stars being ignited.

A feeling of extreme danger came into Zuo Mo's mind. He didn't dare to be careless, hurriedly activating the formation. Countless formation scripts suddenly lit up on the walls of Golden Crow City like complex flower patterns.

A half transparent golden ling shield wrapped Golden Crow City inside.

Everyone's hearts eased slightly. At this moment, they heard Clear Sky Old Forefather say clearly, "Land!"

The dots of light above their heads lit up, and countless swords of light fell from the skies like a rainstorm, crashing against the ling shield of Golden Crow City!

The ling shield trembled heavily. The sharp sounds of collisions were as rapid as raindrops. Everyone felt their hearts jump at each sound.

Zuo Mo pulled Shu Long over. "Use the move you used last time!"

Shu Long understood and hurried back to the ranks.

Shu Long's long hair flying, the black crystal on his forehead, and his eyes bent down. He shouted gravely, "Kill!"

Threads of black energy erupted from their bodies at an astounding rate. In the blink of an eye, the ranks of Guard Camp were covered in a black energy that blocked out the sun! As the black energy rose, it was not affected by the ling shield, and gathered in the sky above Golden Crow City.

A ball of restless black clouds covered all of Golden Crow City. The raindrops of sword energies instantly became invisible as they landed in the black cloud.

"Hm!" The Clear Sky Old Forefather showed surprise again.

Even with all of his knowledge, he did not know what powerful spell the other was using.

In the Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Pu Yao unconcernedly said to the gravestone, "This old fart, just a jindan and he dares to posture in front of this Sky Yao. He doesn't want to live."

His eyebrow rose, and he snorted, "F*** him!"

He suddenly found his tone when he said this was truly too much like Zuo Mo. He instantly chose to close his mouth. As a Sky Yao, copying other people's way of talking, especially Zuo Mo, made him feel he was losing face.

"It's just a pity that Shu Long and his group has only cultivated for a short amount of time. Otherwise ... hmph hmph ... so boring!"

Pu Yao said to himself.

For the first time, Clear Sky Old Forefather had a serious expression. It had been a scheme of the other that had caused him to be struck by the

formation battle watchtowers. But this black cloud clearly was some kind of spell or formation. This was true power. To be able to stop the attack of a jindan xiuzhe, it truly could be called powerful.

It didn't seem too much like a spell. With a ningmai cultivation, it wasn't possible to cast such a powerful spell.

The only thing he could think of was formations. But a normal sect couldn't possess such a powerful formation. This group of people probably had mighty origins!

Clear Sky Old Forefather's heart jumped.

He wasn't afraid of this group of ningmai. Even if he had to kill all of them, it would just take him some more time. What he was worried about was if he killed the young ones, the old one would come. With the wealth of Clear Sky Sect, they didn't have such a powerful formation. If an even more powerful expert came, then he would have a terrible ending.

Clear Sky Old Forefather knew how much he was worth. Being a ruler in an out-of-the-way place like Little Mountain Jie was achievable, but if he was in the larger jies, he would never get a turn.

However, he turned his thinking around. Since the grievance between the two had already been set and could not be resolved, the best solution was to kill this entire group and prevent the news from spreading.

Thinking about this, the viciousness in his eyes grew, and he was filled with murderous intent.

He had spent great amount of time on [Clear Sky Sword Scripture]. Other than this flying sword, he had nothing else on his body. He reached out with his finger, and a sword energy multiple zhang thick shot down!

The sword energy seemed to collide with the black cloud when it suddenly turned to countless tiny sword energies that nimbly went around the black cloud and smashed on the ling shield of Golden Crow City.

Clang!

The countless sword energies were like countless transparent snakes

that hit the ling shield at the same exact moment. When the sound of the collisions gathered together, it was one sound that entered everyone's ears.

The ling shield of Golden Crow City shook fiercely. Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly. He controlled all of Golden Crow City, and he was aware just how strong this attack had been.

If something like this came a few more times, the ling shield of Golden Crow City would collapse!

He bit his lips tightly. Xiuzhe at jindan were too outrageously powerful!

What was the grade of this old fart's flying sword?

Countless thoughts flashed through his mind. At this point, there was no time to think, they could only bear it. Clear Sky Old Forefather flew in the sky and didn't land at all. He was too far away and so they couldn't use any other moves.

His mind suddenly moved. Pointing above his head, he shouted at Shu Long, "Can you change that to a different shape and cover the ling shield?"

Shu Long grimaced and didn't dare to speak. The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation was at its limit, the black cloud slowly started to land. In the end, it landed on the ling shield. Following that, it started to fall against the ling shield. After a while, it completely covered the ling shield.

Everyone felt the sky darken and the city was in darkness.

Clear Sky Old Forefather saw this and was overjoyed. This way, didn't they trap themselves inside? The black cloud might increase the defenses of the ling shield, but they had block their own sight.

Even he couldn't see what was inside the black cloud. He didn't believe the other could see.

Idiotic!

However, this was the difference in strength. The difference between the

two sides was too great. The murderous intent in Clear Sky Old Forefather's eyes reached a peak. How could he miss such a good opportunity?

He didn't seem to move but suddenly disappeared from his spot and appeared dozens of zhang above Golden Crow City!

Looking at Golden Crow City under his feet that was wrapped in the black cloud, a cruel smile was on his lips.

"All of you should die!"

He raised his palm. A flying sword as blue as the sky appeared at the center of his palm and floated silently. He gently pushed up. The flying sword turned to a blue light, flew into the sky and disappeared.

Suddenly, a bright dot of light appeared in an extremely distant place far above his head!

A smug expression came onto his face. How long has it been since he used this move? Too long! His famed killing move appearing again. It really was emotional!

No one could stop this killing move, no one ever had!

Golden Crow City was soon to disappear, to be forcefully erased from Sky Star Peak. He felt a slight bit of regret. Truthfully, he liked this little city a lot.

It was a truly enchanting little city!

But everything would be destroyed!

The smile on his face suddenly froze.

He saw the mountain peaks across from him suddenly shake vigorously. Large patches of earth shifted in rock slides and revealed the granite underneath.

What was this ...

His body was suddenly restrained by an enormous force. The air in the surroundings seemed to become solid and heavy. He tried to move his

body. Each movement became extremely difficult. He felt as though he had landed in an enormous spider web.

Trap!

His head rang and blanked.

Immediately after, large burst of lava sprouted out of the earth and slowly advanced along the hills.

He saw a soul-shaking scene underneath his feet. There seemed to be an invisible red pen drawing out vivid red lines among the mountains. These lines were determined in their advance as they created a strange picture.

Clear Sky Old Forefather felt there were countless strong and heavy chains tying him tightly so he couldn't move.

At this time, the black cloud outside Golden Crow City had dissipated. The damned person flew into the sky.

Zuo Mo was very proud inside. Did you think ge couldn't see? Ge has Ling Eye, understand?

But he knew this wasn't the time to celebrate. His hand flipping, a Sonic Lightning Walnut covered in golden patterns appeared on his palm!

"Sonic Lightning Walnut!"

Clear Sky Old Forefather saw the Sonic Lightning Walnut in Zuo Mo's hands. His expression changed dramatically.

Zuo Mo didn't waste words, raising his hand and smashing it at Clear Sky Old Forefather!

Boom!

When the Sonic Lightning Walnut left Zuo Mo's palm, it turned to a golden ball of flame the size of his face surrounded by countless silver electrical energies. The sound of the explosions continued, and was extremely shocking!

Clear Sky Old Forefather's eyeballs almost fell out. This guy actually

used Sonic Lightning Walnuts to make one-use talismans?

Was this guy crazy?

Sonic Lightning Walnuts were fourth-grade materials

He suddenly reacted, and his soul almost left his body! Damn it! This was a fourth-grade material!

He didn't have the attention to spare for preparing his killing move. The flying sword turned to a stream of light and shot at the Sonic Lightning Walnut flying at Clear Sky Old Forefather.

Before he could rejoice, he saw another Sonic Lightning Walnut in Zuo Mo's hands. The surface was covered with golden patterns, just like the previous one!

Clear Sky Old Forefather instantly turned white!

He couldn't spare the energy for anything else. He furiously channeled his ling power to break from his restraints.

All the ling power inside his body was used. His figure started to move bit by bit. After a while, the speed increased greatly.

Seeing the situation, Zuo Mo knew this was the most important moment. Disregarding the pain in his heart, he threw and then another walnut appeared in his hand

In one go, he threw out more than ten Sonic Lightning Walnuts!

The golden balls of fire carried a savage presence as they headed for Clear Sky Old Forefather who was moving at turtle speed.

The sky filled with the sound of explosions like countless waves of lightning rolling past and caused the mountains to shake.

Clear Sky Old Forefather's complexion could not be described by white any longer. He didn't have the bravery. He had never seen someone forge Sonic Lightning Walnuts into one-use talismans.

How wealthy was that person that he dared to do so?

Boom!

Clear Sky Old Forefather's flying sword accurately struck a Sonic Lightning Walnut and exploded!

Zuo Mo felt light explode in his vision. The light was so blinding that only golden light remained in his eyes and he was unable to see anything else.

Boom boom boom!

Zuo Mo's eyes could only see golden light, so bright that he was blind. He felt an enormous beast had charged at him, and his entire body was thrown into the air.

He was dumbstruck.

*

Translator Ramblings: Earthquake! Drop, cover and hold!

For those of you asking why Zuo Mo was so chatty, he wanted the guy enraged and closer to the city.

Chapter 300: Sacrifice

Zuo Mo barely managed to steady himself. It was the female xiu that reached out a hand to catch him.

Blood was streaming out of his ears and nose. His face was white, the ling armor and clothes all torn to pieces. The power from the explosions of more than ten Sonic Lightning Walnuts was far outside of his imagination.

Nothing was left at Clear Sky Old Forefather's position.

Thinking about that terrifying power, and the strength that could topple mountains and flip the seas, Zuo Mo's calves shook. In a flash, he thought about the first time he had used a yin fire bead.

Ge had been careless!

The yin beads he had made in the past were second-grade. The Stalagmite fire was also a second-grade fire but the power of the yin fire bead forged was already great. How could the power of something forged through Sonic Lightning Walnuts and Golden Crow Fire be weak? They were all fourth-grade!

The Golden Thread Lightning Walnut forged from two types of fourth-grade materials using the yin fire bead forging method was unparalleled in its power!

If he had been even the slightest bit closer, he would've

He felt fear but since they finally killed Clear Sky Old Forefather, he hadn't risked his life for nothing.

Suddenly, a feeling of danger came into his heart. He reflexively raised his head.

An enormous shadow carrying a threatening presence dived down at astounding speed from the sky above his head!

Clear Sky Old Forefather hadn't died! Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically.

“Go die!”

A shout filled with fury and murderous intent exploded above his head.

Clear Sky Old Forefather's clothing and ling armor and completely broken apart. His hair loose, there was blood flowing out of the corner of his mouth, and his left arm had disappeared. The power of the Sonic Lightning Walnuts had almost destroyed his soul. Under such an emergency, he had used a secret technique at a cost of three-tenths of his cultivation, and had barely managed to escape.

But even so, his losses were painful. His left arm had been broken and his flying sword had been destroyed. His most painful loss was the loss of three-tenths of his cultivation. This meant that his cultivation could collapse at any moment and return back to the stage of ningmai. How could he not be furious?

The loss of cultivation was every xiuzhe's greatest fear!

Today, he definitely had to cut these people into pieces!

There was only this one thought in Clear Sky Old Forefather's mind. [Clear Sky Sword Scripture] was pushed to its limits.

The sky above Golden Crow City seemed to solidify. In an instant, the sky seemed to become a vast piece of transparent crystal. Clouds, dust, sunlight, everything was solidified in that moment, motionless and lifeless.

Sunlight could not pass through the solidified sky. It created an enormous shadow that covered all of Golden Crow City.

The silent killing essence caused everyone to feel terror.

Ping!

The clear sound of crystal breaking. The solidified crystal-like sky suddenly became covered in a web of cracks. The cracks grew at a rapid rate as though there was an invisible hammer continuously striking this piece of crystal sky.

Shu Long was stunned. The road they walked was the one of killing essence, and they were most sensitive to killing essence. At this time, they

could not attend to anything else. He shouted, "Kill!"

The hearts of everyone in Guard Camp shook, and they shouted simultaneously, "Kill!"

The black cloud rose and turned to a black python several dozen zhang long and several zhang thick. With a hiss, it viciously leapt towards Clear Sky Old Forefather who was above Zuo Mo's head.

Clear Sky Old Forefather was not alarmed at all. With a cold laugh, he pointed with a finger!

Whoosh. The crystal sky covered in cracks above his head turned to large patches of transparent fragments that spun as they turned to a sword essence twister that dove at the black python.

[Clear Sky Sword Scripture – Shattering Sky]!

Boom!

The two enormous entities collided without finesse and created an earth-shaking sound.

The pitiful Zuo Mo was thrown up again by the wave of air.

Damn it!

Several Sky sword essence pieces left bloody marks on his body. He disregarded the pain, and looked towards the battlefield. He couldn't help but inhale sharply.

Countless crystal-like fragments of sword essence floated in front of Clear Sky Old Forefather. He was bleeding from his mouth and nose. In the collision against the black python, he hadn't escaped unscathed, but his gaze became even more vicious.

When Zuo Mo met Clear Sky Old Forefather's gaze, his heart instantly shook. The other was going all out!

Shu Long's figure shook, and he gave a muffled grunt, his face pale. The other camp guards staggered and collapsed as though they were drunk.

Pu Yao's anger inside the necklace could not be restrained. "Trash! You

group of trash! One jindan makes all of you this sorry-looking, how can you live in the future? I, the honored Sky Yao, cannot have such trash under my command”

A grimace came onto Shu Long’s face. They had just made a breakthrough. They needed a period of time to acclimate themselves with their bodies. Their loss this time really hadn’t come at a good time!

His eyes suddenly widened, and he had a joyous expression.

At some unknown time, the female xiu appeared behind Clear Sky Old Forefather, and pointed!

There was a chance!

Everyone had ecstatic expressions. They had all seen with their own eyes before how powerful the female xiu was. The female xiu was definitely the strongest person in all of Golden Crow City.

She finally acted!

For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo’s heart suddenly sank. The purple light in the female xiu’s eyes were as bright as two balls of purple fire. It was the first time he had seen the purple light in her eyes be so bright.

“Hahahaha! All of you, die!”

Clear Sky Old Forefather laughed madly. The shattered crystal sky above his head suddenly collapsed. Countless transparent sword essence fragments flowed down like an avalanche.

Countless fragments passed through Clear Sky Old Forefather’s body in burst of blood. Clear Sky Old Forefather did not feel the pain and continued to laugh!

Zuo Mo’s head rang.

A suicidal attack! He wanted them to perish together!

The area of the sky multiple mu large above Golden Crow City had completely collapsed. Countless, vast, and ethereal sword essence fragments with an unstoppable presence fell from the sky.

Countless sword essences penetrated Clear Sky Old Forefather's body. They turned from glowing and transparent to becoming blood stained glass!

The vast and ethereal sword essence suddenly had a presence that was determined and tragic!

With the sky as the sword, using the body as the guide --

-- [Blood Sky]!

Everyone's face became pale. It was a terrifying matter if a jindan xiuhe decided to take everyone to the gates of hell with him.

Watching from afar, Rong Wei's expression changed. There was only one thought in her mind, Golden Crow City was finished!

The large male and the middle-aged person changed expressions at the same time. A thought simultaneously flashed through their minds, Golden Crow city was finished!

There was no difficulty for a jindan xiuzhe to use a secret technique to release an attack with all their power without regard for the consequences. As a result, fights between jindan were more cautious. If one side was pushed to the precipice, their last attack before death was extremely terrifying. Even Rong Wei and the others had never seen a jindan expert go all out.

Rong Wei was stunned. She was very knowledgeable but the power of Clear Sky Old Forefather was far beyond of her predictions. Even among Sky Water Jie's jindan, Clear Sky Old Forefather's power would definitely rank among the top three. At this time, she suddenly understood why the Marquis was so wary of Clear Sky Old Forefather.

For some reason, she sighed inside.

They admired Golden Crow City for pushing a jindan to the point they had to fight using their life.

It was just a pity

The entire sky above Golden Crow City was pulled in. All of the sword essence had completely lost control!

As Clear Sky Old Forefather laughed crazily, his entire person exploded into a ball of bloody mist and was completely sucked into the uncontrolled sword essences.

An area fifty li in radius around Golden Crow City was completely covered. What made people feel hopeless was that any movement method would be ineffective in leaving the area covered by the sword essence. They couldn't even escape!

Unless they also were jindan and had high grade movement methods could they escape this calamity.

The sky covered everything with the blood-colored sword essence and was unavoidable!

Lava flowed among the seven mountain peaks. Golden Crow City seemed to become hell!

Damn it!

Hopelessness floated on Zuo Mo's face.

Suddenly, his sighed darkened, and a figure appeared in front of him.

It was her!

The female xiu was covered in bloody marks. Blood had soaked through many parts of her clothing. That pair of perfect bare feet was even more heart-moving in the patch of blood. Some time ago, the mask on her face had been destroyed and revealed her hideous face.

"You" Zuo Mo first stilled. When he wanted to speak, the female xiu suddenly flew over his head.

Her arms were open like a big bird, her face raised, and her entire body consumed in the purple flame. She was like a moth flying towards the fire, heading straight for the blood-colored sword tide that was crashing down.

The purple fire was burning so high they could not make out her figure.

For an unknown reason, Zuo Mo's chest suddenly felt extreme pain. His tears uncontrollably flooded out, large teardrops falling down his face.

What was going on

Who are you

The tears blurred his vision, his chest was in great pain as though something was going to erupt.

His ears could only hear the howls of the sword essence covering the sky above his head that had formed a flood and had an appearance of an apocalyptic disaster.

Pain!

Time suddenly became extremely slow. The extreme pain at his chest was so clear at this moment like a thread of flame burning constantly.

Under that sword essence wave, the figure covered in the purple flame was as minuscule as dust.

So painful!

The pain burned every one of his nerves. He couldn't suppress it any longer, using all of his strength to shout, "Arrrrrrrrgh!"

The enormous pain was like a tide, coming in brutally and sweeping his entire body.

He didn't seem to detect that the bright red lava flowing down the mountains seemed to be pulled up by an invisible hand. In the blink of an eye, the lava wrapped around his legs. The damaged great formation on the ground suddenly lit up with a red light. The damaged formation actually managed to still activate!

The golden light of Golden Crow City exploded. The lightning from the formation battle watchtowers exploded. The xiuzhe inside discovered to their shock that the formation battle watchtowers were completely out of their control!

Lava, golden light, and hard lightning headed furiously towards Zuo Mo!

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!”

Zuo Mo angrily yelled. His entire body was covered in the lava, hard lightning and golden light were flashing occasionally between the lava.

The abnormal change disturbed everyone!

Shu Long's expression changed. Just as he thought to move, he heard the daren inside the necklace shout, “Don't disturb him!”

He stilled and then had a joyous expression.

Within the lava, Zuo Mo felt his consciousness and fleshly body had been separated. He could clearly feel the enormous pain in his body, but at this time, he was like a spectator watching over it all.

He could see the five element glass bead shaking violently inside his body

He saw the figure above his head that was completely enveloped in the purple fire.

She was looking at him.

At this point, Zuo Mo could see through the purple fire and the lava without any effort. He could see very clearly.

He saw a pair of clear eyes filled with joyful surprise and longing.

*

Translator Ramblings: So many lil' cliff(ies) running around recently.

For the second time, Zuo Mo makes a bomb and then screws up with it. Last time, he just defused it, this time, he gets wounded in the explosion.

Chapter 301: Desperate Situation

Under the colossal wave of sword energies, the female xiu enveloped in purple flames looked at Zuo Mo deeply. Zuo Mo had a disquieting feeling that time was pulled extremely long in this moment.

Their gazes met.

The female xiu moved away her eyes, and raised her face again to looked at the sword energies falling down towards her.

Pia pia pia!

Bursts of blood exploded out from her body. She disregarded them. The blood sprayed out and landed in the purple fire which was like a blood-sucking monster that greedily absorbed the fresh blood. The purple fire grew, snapping and crackling.

The hands covered in fresh blood slowly rose up over her head. She took a position as if she was pushing upwards.

The purple fire around her quickly streamed towards her upright arms.

It was just a simple movement, but it made anyone watching feel it was determined and grim.

Her arms pushed upwards.

Two streams of purple fire flowed from her arms and connected end to end. It formed a purple disk of fire about ten zhang large. All the fire on the female xiu's body flowed into the purple fire disk without a drop remaining.

The purple fire disk spun eerily over her head.

Zuo Mo looked on dazedly. The female xiu who didn't have any trace of purple fire left on her, no longer bleeding from her wounds, but her torn clothes had already become soaked in blood. Only that pair of bare feet was white and left untouched.

What shocked him even more was that he could not feel any hint of a presence from the female xiu!

She seemed to have suddenly disappeared, no, like she had died.

Looking coldly from the side, Zuo Mo's emotions suddenly rippled violently.

His howls were like that of a wild beast being burned. Lava, hard lightning, and golden light furiously burrowed into his body destructively as they headed for the deepest reaches of his body.

The ripple of his emotions was like pouring oil onto the fire. His situation became even more terrible. Any place that was slightly weak was completely burned up when the golden light, hard lightning, and lava passed.

Even the muscles and bones that had been sufficiently tempered before were wavering under such a brutal baptism.

But at this moment, all of Zuo Mo's attention was attracted by the female xiu.

A stream of tears continuously flowed from his eyes, yet he did not detect it. The five element glass bead in his chest jumped rhythmically like a heart, as though something was going to break through.

She definitely had more than a common connection to him!

At this point, Zuo Mo was certain of this point. The enchanting purple fire disk spun above the female xiu's head. A power that made people feel trepidation slowly spread.

Who are you

Zuo Mo's emotional upheaval became even more violent. He wanted to ask her this question, but his body was completely out of his control. No matter how he tried, he could not reclaim control of his own body.

The collapsing sword essence came even closer. Zuo Mo's panic increased.

Damn it!

Why why couldn't he control his own body

His heart had a fierce impulse. He wanted to control his own body. He wanted to ask her why. He didn't want her shield him from the front. He ...
...

Damn it!

Zuo Mo felt there was a ball of fire burning in his chest. He had never had an impulse that was as strong as this one! He knew if he took control of his body at this moment, his soul would have to endure the flames.

But he wanted

Zuo Mo's body shook violently. His screams became even more furious!
... .. to ask her

His eyes were bright red and bloodshot. The tendons in his forehead had bulged out. The blood vessels in his body were like earthworms.

The sword essence sped increasingly near the female xiu and was less than ten zhang from the purple fire disk.

The female xiu suddenly lowered her head to look at him.

Something seemed to explode in Zuo Mo's mind. Boom! His mind blanked. All of the ling power, consciousness, every drop of power contained in every bit of his muscles suddenly exploded!

His body suddenly created an extremely strong attraction. The lava, hard lightning, and golden light that had been rampaging inside his body were sucked in.

A familiar yet unfamiliar voice echoed.

"Don't forget"

"Even in death, you cannot forget"

Layering and in waves like thunder.

In the sky, the colossal sword essence heavily collided on the purple fire disk.

Pew pew pew!

When a sword energy landed inside the purple fire disk, it was like pouring water into hot oil. Purple wisps of flame spat forth. The sword energies were relentless like a flood as they attacked the purple fire disk.

The arms of the female xiu suddenly became weighted, and her body shook slightly.

Zuo Mo was like a wild beast at death's door as he furiously howled.

The body of the female xiu shook. Zuo Mo's body shook at the same time. He was like an enraged wild beast. "Why!"

His body suddenly started to tremble. An expression of pain came onto his face. His voice uncontrollably became smaller. " Why"

Even if his consciousness had been cultivated, but the pain from his soul being burned would not decrease due to that. The different kinds of forces inside his body seesawed. Enormous pain came from the burning of his soul. He felt like a shrimp being boiled. Every part of his body was trembling.

He wanted to ask her why

The arms of the female xiu were slowly pushed down. An astounding force passed from the purple fire disk.

He gritted his teeth. A stream of fresh blood spilled from the corner of his mouth.

He wanted to ask her why

Zuo Mo's entire body shook fiercely but he didn't shout this time. He had a deathly stare as he bit down on his teeth, a stream of fresh blood coming out of the corner of his mouth.

Booooooooooom!

The flames of the purple fire disk frantically consumed, but there were too many sword energies that forcibly suppressed the flames of the purple fire disk. They continuously pushed down on the purple fire disk.

The female xiu shook even harder. With a muffled grunt, her body suddenly sank down.

He wanted to ask her why

Below the female xiu, Zuo Mo raised his head with difficulty. His eyes were entirely red and filled with blood. An amazing change was happening to his body. The silver hard lightning swam across the surface of his body like countless silver snakes. The golden light furiously burrowed into his bones and the threads of pure earth fire inside the crimson lava crawled into his channels.

Having lost their targets, the ling and spiritual power slowly steadied.

Boom!

The figure of the female xiu above him sank again.

The golden light of the ling shield of Golden Crow City was burning. When the sky full of sword energies smashed onto it, the golden ling shield rippled.

Everyone knew this was the most crucial time, and put all of their power into fighting.

Shu Long led the Guard Camp and activated the Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation again. The battle formations of Vermillion Bird Camp were primary offensive. Defense was not one of their talents. The only thing they could do was to activate some of the simpler defensive formations, and contribute as much as they could.

Lil' Pagoda spun into a five colored after-image. The Skyring Moon Chime Formation was pressed to its limits.

The xiuzhe of the Eastern and Western Camps seemed to have gone insane as they furiously switched out the jingshi. Everyone knew that if the ling shield broke, no one could escape the calamity.

At this time, everyone directly experienced just how strong the female xiu was. With just her own power, she could stop such a terrifying sword essence. It really was hard to imagine. They had to rely on the big formation of Golden Crow City, and were still wavering when they used all their power. The ling shield could break at any time.

Everyone's face was filled with hopelessness.

The sword essence coming down seemed to be endless and unstoppable. A nearby mountain peak was brutally destroyed, only leaving behind the bottom half. If they were not personally experiencing it, no one could imagine that sword essence could reach such a terrifying level.

Were their lives really going to be lost here today?

This thought uncontrollably flashed across everyone's mind.

Gongsun Cha called over Xie Shan, Ma Fan, and a few others. He said in a low voice, "We probably can't hold out for much longer. Later when the city's ling shield breaks, you guys take Boss and break through."

Everyone's face was sorrowful. Each of them tightly bit their lips and didn't speak.

Shu Long's nose and mouth bled blood. He bit down on his teeth and continued to channel the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation. Almost everyone in Guard Camp were bleeding from their nose and mouth.

Boom!

The enormous power surpassed the limits that the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation could tolerate. Shu Long felt as though someone hammered him hard. His entire body was thrown into the air. The camp guards behind him were also thrown up.

The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation was broken!

Everyone's expression changed. Without the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation, the ling shield of Golden Crow City could not last for long.

Just as everyone felt it was hopeless, someone suddenly said in a trembling voice, "Boss"

Boss?

Many people instinctively moved their gaze. Even if they would die here today, it wasn't a bad idea if Boss could escape. Many people hoped the female xiu could take Boss and escape this place.

They were filled with terror and hopelessness, but they were not regretful. With Boss, they had a loud and great run. Compared to the lifeless days they had lived before, it was the difference between the earth and the sky! From the bottom of their hearts, they hoped that Boss could live!

So when someone exclaimed, many people couldn't resist moving their eyes.

Zuo Mo's body was covered in red, gold, and silver. He was standing upright like a spear.

His features were still twisted, but it gave people a completely different feeling. He raised his head and looked at the female xiu.

For some unknown reason, a thread of hope rose in everyone's hearts at the same time.

Faster faster

Panic flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. The rampaging forces inside his body had gradually stabilized. His body had gradually returned to his control. He seemed to have entered an unfamiliar body and slowly recovered his strength.

It wasn't a long process, but the timing really made him panic!

Countless bits of hard lightning swam across the surface of his body, a golden liquid flowed in his bones, the channels were filled with pure and crimson earth fire, his body that had been tempered again

His body had undergone another breakthrough, but at this time, there was no joy in him. He looked with panic at the figure above him.

Without the purple fire, the female xiu looked as weak as a dry leaf in the wind.

Boom!

The female xiu's figure sank again, her long hair flying.

"Faster!"

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly ached.

Boom!

The female xiu sank once more. Sparks flew off the purple fire disk and it showed signs of collapsing.

“Motherf***ing faster!”

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly turned red.

Booooooooooom!

The female xiu was like a nail that was being hammered down, and unable to stop.

Booooooooooooooooooom!

The purple fire disk finally could not stand it anymore. It turned to countless wisps of purple fire and disappeared into the air.

The female xiu seemed to be heavily struck. Her eyes unfocused, her body dropped down at an even more rapid rate!

Zuo Mo's mind exploded, his body exploded and suddenly became open. All of his strength suddenly poured into his body like water.

He disappeared from his spot.

In the air, his figure was arched. His back towards the sky, the female xiu was shielded against his chest.

His right hand held a handful of Golden Thread Lightning Walnuts. Like he was crazy, he threw them viciously at the howling sword essence!

“Go away!”

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo really has an affinity for fire. His Stalagmite fire, the inky black fire, the earth fire on Desolate Wood Reef, the Golden Crow Fire and now more lava fire.

So imagine the sky shattering like glass and raining down at you ... it's a meteor shower.

Chapter 302: A New Beginning

Boooooooooom!

More than ten Sonic Lightning Walnut exploded at the same time!

A blinding and scorching light passed through his back.

Zuo Mo felt his back was heavily struck. His throat turned sweet and then he spat out blood. Before he had the time to respond, like a meteorite falling from the sky, he and the female xiu smashed heavily into the dirt.

Ping!

The ground was really hard!

That was the last thought before Zuo Mo fainted.

Ma Fan looked at the half-collapsed city walls. Thinking about the scene from two days ago, he still felt fear. The big formation inside Golden Crow City had been completely damaged, and almost all of the formation battle watchtowers were ruined.

Most importantly, Boss had thrown out a huge number of Sonic Lightning Walnuts to save everybody.

The simultaneous explosion of the Sonic Lightning Walnuts had forcibly cleared out an empty area twenty mu in diameter.

The mountains around Golden Crow City did not have such good luck and had been bombarded and left half standing. Not one mountain peak remained whole. There was no untouched land near Golden Crow City. Everything was in disarray.

In the sky, it was possible to see xiuzhe from Vermillion Bird Camp patrolling everywhere. After the battle, some xiuzhe had nefarious aims, and wanted to get rich. They were completely annihilated by the members of Vermillion Bird Camp, who had a whole belly full of frustration. In the defense of the city, Vermillion Bird Camp's utility had been pitifully small. This made them feel especially irritated.

They had almost all died, and were even unable to take Boss and escape. To the Vermillion Bird Camp that had been trained through many battle and successfully won, this undoubtedly was a great humiliation.

No one had expected that, in the end, Boss had saved everyone. Thinking about it now, it still seemed like a dream.

There was not much joy on Ma Fan's face. Boss was still unconscious now. This caused a heavy cloud to settle on everyone's hearts. In this present group, Boss was the true leader. No one could imagine what they would become if Boss wasn't present.

Maybe this group that had been so difficult to gather together would face a fate of collapse.

Ma Fan chewed on a stalk of green grass as his feet unconsciously kicked pebbles.

"Old Fan, Old Fan!" His ears suddenly heard Xie Shan's joyous voice.

"Oh." He turned his face and dazedly responded.

Xie Shan said urgently, "Boss woke up!"

It was as though Ma Fan was struck by lightning. After a moment, he suddenly reacted, and asked hurriedly, "Boss woke up?"

"Hee hee, just woke up! It was just my turn to stand guard!" Xie Shan said with slight pride.

"That's great!" Ma Fan muttered to himself.

"Isn't it? This is great"

The news that Zuo Mo woke up quickly spread through Golden Crow City. Golden Crow City rejoiced, the gloom of the past days swept away.

Zuo Mo felt his body hurt all over as though it was being torn apart. He couldn't help but give a deep groan. Looking at the familiar faces, joy at surviving the calamity washed over his heart. His expression suddenly changed and asked Gongsun Cha, "Where's the female xiu?"

Gongsun Cha's expression became strange.

"How is she?" Zuo Mo was very alarmed.

Even though he did not know the actual situation but there definitely was a great connection between him and the female xiu. The scene of the female xiu sacrificing herself to save him, and that pair of eyes filled with emotion flashed in front of his eyes.

Who are you

Zuo Mo could find the answer to many of the problems haunting him on her body.

She could not die!

Seeing Zuo Mo's panic, Gongsun Cha did not joke and revealed, "Come and you'll understand."

When Zuo Mo saw the female xiu, he was dumbstruck.

The female xiu silently sat in the corner of the room, and didn't seem to notice the existence of the two of them.

"Her, her cultivation" Zuo Mo asked in a trembling voice.

Gongsun Cha shook his head. "She woke up before you did, but for some reason, her cultivation disappeared."

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly sank. He silently walked in front of the female xiu. When he saw the female xiu's empty eyes, his heart couldn't help but shake, and his nose felt sore.

That pair of clear and joyous eyes

She sat silently. When Zuo Mo walked in front of her, she did not seem to detect it. Zuo Mo reached out and waved a hand in front of her. She still did not respond.

"Inspect her body," Pu Yao's voice suddenly sounded. He was quite stern.

Zuo Mo tightly pressed together his lips, reached out a hand and placed it on her body.

She was motionless like a wooden puppet.

Zuo Mo's expression changed.

The channels inside her body had all broke, the strange purple power had disappeared to leave behind an extremely minuscule thread of life as though it was a candle flickering in the wind, that could be extinguished at any time.

He couldn't even feel her soul.

Why was it like this?

Zuo Mo's mind rang and blanked.

After a long time, he refocused. Looking at the female xiu's hideous and wooden face, especially when his gaze landed on the empty pupils, a certain chord in his heart was gently plucked.

The confused gaze suddenly became determined.

He entered the sea of consciousness and looked at Pu Yao. Pu Yao glanced at him and said, "I know what you want to ask. Truthfully, it's very difficult."

Pu Yao's voice was deep and solemn without any of the mockery it usually held.

Zuo Mo's expression was serious. "Tell me."

Pu Yao did not raise any conditions. He looked at Zuo Mo, and threw a ball of light with formation scripts floating on the surface. He said, "This is [Adversity Overcoming Scripture] . I got it from a dhyana xiu. Maybe it can be of use."

Zuo Mo's mind jumped and he hurriedly took the light ball.

"Don't be happy prematurely. This scripture can only support this thread of life remaining in her body." Pu Yao said heavily, "If you want to save her, the best method is to get a Water Cloud Embryo."

"Water Cloud Embryo?" Zuo Mo asked curiously. He hadn't ever heard this name before.

"En, Water Cloud Embryo can nurture souls, and is the best for soul

injuries.”

“Soul injuries?”

“En, her secret technique is very strange. It burns the soul to create great power.” Pu Yao’s expression was grave. “It is the first time I have seen such a strange secret skill. Her origins, I’m afraid, are not simple.”

When he finished, Pu Yao looked at Zuo Mo. He felt somewhat strange inside. Zuo Mo probably wasn’t simple himself since he had a connection with such a complex female xiu. However, he had never seen uncommon qualities in Zuo Mo.

Pu Yao gathered his thoughts and continued, “She should have definitely died this time, but fortunately, she had left a soul-thought inside your body”

Zuo Mo’s boy shock and he interrupted, “She has a soul-thought inside my body?”

“Her soul-thought is inside that five element glass bead in your body.” Pu Yao secretly celebrated that he had not crushed that bead [1]. Otherwise, it would be very troublesome now.

“Five element glass bead” Zuo Mo murmured to himself.

“When your cultivation reaches a certain level, you can see some of the mysteries inside,” Pu Yao said, “This five element glass bead is a very rare treasure.”

Zuo Mo’s hand unconsciously balled into a fist.

He was suddenly filled with motivation.

For a long time, he had lacked a clear goal, including his time at Wu Kong Mountain. Long days of low-level living had caused his expectations of life to be very low. When his most basic needs were fulfilled, he had been lost.

The unexpected encounter between him and the female xiu now seemed like fate.

He knew the female xiu definitely was very important to him!

How important would the connection be that the other would place a soul-thought inside his body? He could not think of it, but he knew that no one other than the female xiu could do this.

Just this was enough!

Leaving the sea of consciousness, he looked at the female xiu. Her disfigured and wooden face could not cause any revulsion in him now. Suddenly, he thought of his past zombie-face, and laughed.

The fate of the zombie and female ghost?

“In the future, you will be A Gui.”

The female xiu was unmoved.

[Adversity Overcoming Scripture] was extremely cryptic and complex. The main reason was that Zuo Mo didn't know much about many of the things of dhyana xiu. Pu Yao did not know much about dhyana xiu either. According to him, he had taken this from the body of a dhyana xiu he killed.

Luckily, Zuo Mo had Zong Ru who was a much more orthodox dhyana xiu to help him resolve many of the parts.

Pu Yao's judgment was correct. [Adversity Overcoming Scripture] was able to help A Gui's stabilize the thread of life. Under the Buddha mantra, the deathly presence on A Gui's body dissipated greatly.

Zuo Mo was very encouraged and worked even harder.

After a few days, Gongsun Cha led a female xiu to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo looked with puzzlement at Gongsun Cha. “Shidi, this is?”

“This is Miss Rong Wei.” Gongsun Cha first made introductions and then said, “She hopes to work with us.”

“With us?” Zuo Mo stilled.

Rong Wei bowed and said, “This one is from Sky Water Jie's House of the Crow Marquis and has been ordered to come to Little Mountain Jie to

investigate Stars in Daytime. This one asks Daren for your aid.” She then took out a few talismans. “A small token of our intentions, please accept them.”

“Stars in Daytime?”

Zuo Mo’s heart jumped. Damn it, Stars in Daytime, wasn’t that caused by him?

What were the origins of this Crow Marquis House, why were they investigating him? His heart instantly became wary.

He pretended to be confused and asked, “We did see the Stars in Daytime, but what does this apparition mean? Miss Rong Wei, please teach us.”

“This one does dare to teach.” Rong Wei bowed slightly. “The old records say that when Stars in Daytime appear, there are great yao and great mo healing.”

“Great yao and great mo?” Zuo Mo’s heart jumped again. He finally understood.

It seemed he needed to be careful in the future. If this appeared a few more times, he would be in danger.

“En, the Marquis believes great yao may have infiltrated Little Mountain Jie,” Rong Wei said. This was the most probable guess. A yao army had appeared in Little Mountain Jie, and now a great yao, that wasn’t too much of a surprise.

But what was there in Little Mountain Jie that made the yao put so much effort and even be injured?

Zuo Mo secretly released a breath inside. He hurriedly shook his head. “Miss Rong is joking. We aren’t enough if a yao army comes, much less a great yao. We plan on immediately leaving Little Mountain Jie to go to Sky Water Jie. Your House resides in Sky Water Jie, and we are unfamiliar with the area. At that time, please guide us.”

Rong Wei was slightly disappointed, but she had expected this. Unless

there was a special order, no one was willing to stay for long in Little Mountain Jie. She had come this time with the intentions of making acquaintances.

The power of Golden Crow City, even if they entered Sky Water Jie, would definitely be a significant force.

There were no disadvantages to forming good relationship now.

Before, she had the idea of recruiting Gongsun Cha, but after personally seeing the battle that day, her thought had instantly disappeared.

This kind of person was not someone she could recruit.

Fortunately, the aim of her visit this time had been realized. She smiled slightly and took out a jade card to hand to Zuo Mo.

“This one still has duties, and cannot accompany everyone. It is very regretful. If you have any problem, you can take this card to travel to the House of the Crow Marquis. The Marquis would definitely welcome everyone.”

The two sides chatted a bit more before Rong Wei left.

“We are going to Sky Water Jie?” Gongsun Cha suddenly asked.

*

[1] Friendly reminder from WanderingGummiOfDoom: During the first few interactions between Pu and Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo angered Pu to the point Pu was going to kill him. The bead attempted to intervene and save Zuo Mo, Pu intended to destroy the bead, but the gravestone stopped him.

*

Translator ramblings: The battle is over! A bit of an anti-climax since it was so short in this chapter but since the guy made a suicide attack and got ripped apart by it as well, it might be strange if he died really slowly. Zuo Mo is still being haunted by the effects of Stars in Daytime. Remember, all of this started because he didn't want his ling grains to die, which meant he couldn't make jingshi and would get kicked from the sect.

Zuo Mo is going to have his own reflections on this fight and it will be in

the upcoming chapters so I'll save my ramblings for that until then.

Every so often, I get comments on the initial chapters of the novel which complain about Pu Yao and how they give up on reading because he's terrible. I hope some of you came back after being deterred and have read up to here. Others said they miss the early interactions between Pu Yao and Zuo Mo so I think Fang Xiang has created a character that you can really hate but still like.

Chapter 303: Leaving Little Mountain Jie

“En, we need to leave this place quickly,” Zuo Mo said decisively. “Little Mountain Jie isn’t a safe place.”

“When are we leaving?” Gongsun Cha then asked.

“Get everyone to pack, then prepare for departure. Let them prepare well. When we pass through the Clear Sky Sect, there may be a hard battle.”

“Alright.” Gongsun Cha instantly went out to prepare.

Everyone in Golden Crow City started to move. Zuo Mo released all of the Outer Hall captives. Clear Sky Old Forefather had been killed which was a fatal blow to the Outer Hall xiuzhe. At this point, no one would be willing to sell their life for Clear Sky Sect.

The battle of Golden Crow City had shaken Little Mountain Jie.

Right now, everyone knew that the sky had changed for Little Mountain Jie

No one was willing to stay in this cage. In the span of a few days, almost all of the remaining xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie had gathered outside Golden Crow City.

They looked with awe at this little town of which only remained half standing. Everyone knew this place held the hope to leave Little Mountain Jie. No one made trouble, they only watched from a distance. When Vermillion Bird Camp’s patrols passed, many people bowed of their own initiative.

From a distance, there was a spectacularly dense patch of xiuzhe outside Golden Crow City.

“Will there be trouble?” Nian Lu asked worriedly.

“Who’s afraid?” Lei Peng was unconcerned. “We can kill as many of these as they come.”

“Ha, that’s true!” Pride flashed across Nian Lu’s face.”Before, who could have thought there would be a day like this? It’s worth it even if I die!”

Lei Peng rumbled, “I don’t want to die. Boss still has so much good stuff. Maybe we can cultivate to jindan in the future.”

“You really dare to think” Nian Lu looked into the distance.

Suddenly the order to gather came from below. The two exchanged a look. They were going to depart!

The Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe who had been keeping a constant eye on Golden Crow City shifted.

After a short while, Vermillion Bird Camp was the first to ascend into the air. The Vermillion Bird Camp of more than seven hundred people was famed in Little Mountain Jie. When Vermillion Bird Camp collectively flew into the air, many of the people watching from afar sighed with admiration.

“Look! That’s Vermillion Bird Camp! The strongest army of Little Mountain Jie!”

“Whoa! That presence is really frightening!”

“I wonder if they are still hiring? Death would be worth it if I could enter such a troop!”

Chatter rose among the crowd. People were filled with admiration and awe as they looked at this powerful troop. No one dared to underestimate them, even if they there were only seven hundred people.

Vermillion Bird Camp quickly spread out after getting up into the air. They were wary and cautious.

Following them were the five gigantic slave transporting boats that slowly rose. There were one thousand black armor camp guards standing on the lead slave transport ship. That was Guard Camp who became famous in one battle. They were not skilled in flying. The enormous and steady slave transporting boats were perfect for them. The pressure of one thousand camp guards standing on the deck gave people was

unparalleled.

The appearance of Guard Camp caused a small crescendo of murmuring.

The xiuzhe that had personally seen the heart-shaking battle described the terrifying strength of Guard Camp to the others.

The ferocious killing energy and the ancient battle armor that they wore, which had long disappeared into the river of history, became the topics that interested the people the most.

The other for slave transporting boats were used for the Eastern Camp, Western Camp and non-combat xiuzhe. And the last boat was filled with all kinds of materials.

Slave transporting boats were enormous. In Little Mountain Jie, five slave transporting boats definitely counted as a gigantic fleet. Adding on Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp, this definitely was the strongest fleet of Little Mountain Jie.

Zuo Mo looked at Golden Crow City below and was filled with emotion.

It just had been a few short days, but Golden Crow City had completely transformed. It was broken and shattered. Possibly in the future, this place would become ruins of an ancient city.

He raised his head and looked at the sky filled with xiuzhe in a dense cloud that did not end. He couldn't help but sigh again. After this departure, Little Mountain Jie would become a dead jie without any people.

Maybe this place would become the frontlines like Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie had previously been, a paradise of yaomo.

Oh, he really had no standing to sigh. Thinking about Pu Yao in his sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo grimaced.

However, they could finally leave this place

He looked at A Gui beside him. A Gui was sitting silently. He turned his

face and said to Gongsun Cha, "Depart!"

The five slave transporting boats slowly started to fly forward. Many people looked back at Golden Crow City, their eyes filled with reluctance. This little city had given them hope and sunlight. This little city would become a place they would reminiscence for their entire life.

The vast troop flew towards the jie river towards Sky Water Jie.

Along the way, there was a constant stream of xiuzhe merging with their convoy. The troop became even larger. Each person's face was filled with excitement and exhilaration. They looked with awe at the figure standing on the deck of the lead slave transport ship.

There was no light coming from the ling armor, the not-so-broad figure did not have a grand presence, this normal looking youth that was outrageously young gave them hope and led them to escape this cage.

Not far from their troop, a troop of yao soldiers watched as they left.

"Daren, are we not pursuing them?"

"No, we are too exhausted."

"But"

"The order from the Council of Elders is to take Little Mountain Jie at the fastest speed possible, not to do anything else."

Rong Wei entered this convoy along the way.

Personally seeing this scene, she sighed inside. After this hard battle, the master of Golden Crow City had become the true king of Little Mountain Jie. If he sent down an order right now, there definitely would be many people willing to sell their life for him. In the remaining xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie, there was not another person that could be spoken of in the same terms as him.

The xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie had all chosen to leave. Her mission

did not have much meaning then.

She didn't think that she could investigate and find something in Little Mountain Jie with just the handful of compound guards she had come with. The best choice right now was to leave with the master of Golden Crow City.

She held a high opinion of the master of Golden Crow City. With the group of people under his command, the master of Golden Crow City would be invincible wherever he went. From the battle, she had seen how powerful the master of Golden Crow City was.

It was a profitable matter to give someone friendship when they were in their most difficult straits.

"Good day, City Master!" Rong Wei went over and bowed. With a smile, she said, "We will be travelling with you!"

Zuo Mo smiled. "Miss Rong is too courteous." As he finished, he had his people make room.

Rong Wei was not courteous and stepped onto the slave transporting boat. The compound guards all held their head and chests high, and shared in the glory.

"What does City Master plan to do for the future?"

Rong Wei tilted her head and asked.

"We'll plan each step when we get there." Zuo Mo was very wary of this female xiu that was investigating Stars in Daytime.

"Sky Water Jie isn't a bad place. City Master could consider it," Rong Wei said.

Zuo Mo shook his head. "Too dangerous, The yao army can enter Little Mountain Jie at any time. Sky Water Jie is this close to Little Mountain Jie, it is slightly dangerous."

Rong Wei stilled. Upon further thought, she instantly stopped speaking. The other's words were very reasonable. She considered whether or not she should urge the Marquis to move the House of the Crow Marquis to a

place further way when she returned.

Pu Yao suddenly spoke up inside Zuo Mo's mind, "Ask her if she has a jie map?"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo's mind moved. He asked Rong Wei, "Speaking of that, this one has something to request."

"Oh, please speak," Rong Wei said cautiously.

"This one's jie map was lost, and wants to borrow and copy Miss Rong's jie map," Zuo Mo said without blushing or an increase in his heartbeat.

Hearing this, Rong Wei's heart settled. She said, "No problem, but the markings on this one's jie river are limited, and hope that City Master will not be too disappointed."

Zuo Mo hurriedly gave his thanks, took out a blank jade scroll and copied.

After he finished, he gave the jie map jade scroll back to the other and went back to his cabin after bidding farewell.

Once he entered the boat cabin, he couldn't wait and took out the jie map to examine.

The jie map was filled with the names of all the jie and the jie rivers connecting them. Zuo Mo instantly felt his vision broaden. Only today did he discover the general location of Sky Moon Jie, and Little Mountain Jie.

Sky Moon Jie and Little Mountain Jie were at the corner of the entire jie map.

As expected, it was rural area

He smacked his lips and rubbed his chin as he read intensely, unaware that Pu Yao had also crowded next to him and was examining the jie map.

"Such a small jie map?" Pu Yao said with slightly disdain.

"It's already a lot. There's more than three hundred jie labeled on here!"

"Three hundred jie is a lot?" Pu Yao seemed to have heard a great joke. "Country bumpkin!"

Zuo Mo ignored him. It was the first time he saw a jie map and he was very curious. The labels on the jie map were very detailed. It even included the specialty products of each jie. He read on with interest. Around the jie map were large areas of blank space. Those were probably areas that had never been mapped before.

He quickly discovered that there was no information on Water Cloud Embryos on the jie map.

“Pu, which jie produces Water Cloud Embryos?”

“I don’t know,” Pu Yao said irritably, “I’m not familiar with your xiuzhe territories.”

“Aren’t you a Sky yao? You don’t even know this.” Zuo Mo egged him on.

Pu Yao tilted his head and smirked coldly. “I know of a place, but it is in a yao jie, you dare to go?”

Zuo Mo instantly was speechless. It seemed he had to do a search when he got to Sky Water Jie.

When the vast troop reached Clear Sky Sect’s base, they found it was completely empty. Zuo Mo, who had been expecting another hard battle, was very surprised.

When they found out the Clear Sky Sect disciples had all run away, cheers rang out from the troop. Zuo Mo did not doubt that if any Clear Sky Sect disciple’s identity was revealed, and they encountered any xiuzhe that escaped from Little Mountain Jie, they would die a terrible death.

Every single one of the surviving xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie hated Clear Sky Sect to the bone.

What Zuo Mo felt was a pity was everything good in Clear Sky Sect had been cleaned out. He didn’t stop there, followed the jie river, and flew towards Sky Water Jie.

When they arrived at the airspace above the jie river, many of the xiuzhe’s tears uncontrollably flowed.

They finally believed that they were going to leave this hell-like cage!

They could finally return to the life they had been familiar with before. This made everyone excited.

Cheers, sobs, venting roars

The sky above the jie river was very busy.

Zuo Mo wasn't very excited. He looked at A Gui sitting silently beside him, his gaze determined.

The other end of the jie river was just a new beginning.

*

Translator Ramblings: Don't worry, Pu Yao hasn't forgotten the golden core yet. It will come up. Zuo Mo getting the jie map is like those players who just left behind the beginner level. Sky Moon Jie was the tutorial, Little Mountain Jie the beginner village, and now we are off to the real world.

The yao army juuuuuuuuuust allows Zuo Mo to slip through, again. It's a string of coincidences. They are too tired after traveling at full speed and Zuo Mo's convoy is too numerous. Last time, it was that they adhered to the mission and were merciful so they did not go after "innocents." I'm not sure what is plot armor if this isn't.

As for A Gui's name, the guywhoshere had a good answer: Ah (阿) is a prefix for endearment, like you would use Xiao (小) to say little *name*. Gui (鬼) is ghost, hence why he previously called her ghost.

Chapter 304: Great Day Mo Physique

The jie rivers were hard to cross. Every jie river was very lengthy.

Inside the cabin, Zuo Mo was focused on cultivation.

“Golden core! My golden core!” Once Pu Yao spoke of the jindan, he started to become irritable. “Fought a jindan and almost lost your little life, and you didn’t get me the golden core!”

Zuo Mo was slightly embarrassed. Before, he had promised to give a jindan to Pu Yao but that was unfulfilled. Thinking about it now, jindan were not as terrifying as he imagined. As long as he had the right method, it was possible to defeat a jindan.

After careful thought, the strongest quality of a jindan was their speed. This caused jindan to have the absolute advantage when facing ningmai xiuzhe. For a powerful jindan to kill with a strike was not uncommon, but it was not possible for one strike to kill ten ningmai.

In comparison, a jindan’s defensive advantage was the least eye-catching. Even though the sword energies of a single ningmai could not seriously wound them, but if dozens of sword energies struck at the same time, even a jindan could not bear it.

What was most scary was if the jindan decided to kill everyone at the expense of their life. If a jindan decided to go all out, the power they could release was multiple times what it was normally.

Experience was the most valuable.

With the experience from last time, if he had to fight with Clear Sky Old Forefather again, he even had the confidence to kill Clear Sky Old Forefather with just Vermillion Bird Camp.

Facing Pu Yao’s mockery and scorn, he could only grimace inside. The reason the battle against Clear Sky Old Forefather had been so difficult was because he had been frightened by the connotations of a jindan xiuzhe. Now he knew that being on the defense would cause him to become even more reactive when facing a jindan xiuzhe.

Pu Yao clearly knew this. At this point, his wailing was just to satisfy his mouth.

Hearing Pu Yao natter at his ears, Zuo Mo really could not bear it any longer. He stopped his cultivation. "Alright, alright! I'll make it up to you!" He then muttered, "An honored Sky Yao is actually ... hmph hmph ..."

Pu Yao pretended not to hear. After a while, he could resist tempting Zuo Mo, "Actually, jindan are very easy to kill. You didn't have the abilities before but it is different now. Look, you have so many people under your command, and you also made a breakthrough ..."

"Breakthrough?" Zuo Mo's mind jumped. "Let's talk more about this."

"It's strange now that you speak of it. Your talent in the consciousness and ling power doesn't seem outstanding, but you are abnormally fast in cultivating the mo skills. It really is weird." Pu Yao was slightly discontent, but still said, "You still remember your mo physique?"

"Of course, Jade Metal Head. Ranked fifth in the captain stage," Zuo Mo answered.

"Exactly. At the beginning, I assumed you would go to Star and Moon Wheel. But with such coincidences, you transformed into another kind of mo physique." Pu Yao seemed slightly helpless but also grave. "There are one hundred and seventy two types of colonel mo physiques. Ranked first is Mystical Earth, second is Great Day, third is Demonic Fiend Sea."

"Mystical Earth is not yin or yang, and is the only mo physique in colonel level mo physiques that doesn't belong to either. The biggest reason that it is ranked first is that it can develop into any brigadier physique, including the top three brigadier physiques."

"Great Day is yang and unyielding, filled with brutal power. It is the best for developing any kind of yang and unyielding mo physique in the future. Demonic Fiend Sea is yin and deceptive, and the best for transformations."

"I have the Great Day mo physique?" Zuo Mo seemed to understand.

"Right." Pu Yao explained, "During the fight with Clear Sky Old Forefather, you coincidentally activated the big formation. The big

formation processed your body, the essence of Golden Crow, hard lightning, and earth fire. All of those are yang and unyielding substances. Under these coincidental conditions, it allowed you to develop the Great Day mo physique.”

When he spoke to there, Pu Yao rolled his eyes. “It’s just you. If this was another other mo that cultivated to Great Day mo physique, he would already have gone to find a jindan to feed on. Afraid of a jindan? Humph!”

“Feed?”

“What is strange about that? The inner core of yaomo are treasures to xiuzhe, the jindan of a xiuzhe is also great food for yaomo!” Pu Yao’s vividly red tongue unconsciously licked his lips. “You could try. That taste is delicious.”

Zuo Mo shook, and then swore, “Pu Yao, you pervert!”

Pu Yao was not affected. “It’s you who is too ignorant. It’s very normal for xiuzhe to use yaomo to forge and in dan-making. But you say we’re perverts for eating golden cores?”

Zuo Mo was speechless.

He decided to not linger on this question. “What benefits are there to this Great Day mo physique?”

Pu Yao became excited. “There are many benefits. Otherwise, how can it match to a jindan xiuzhe? The first is in cultivating mo skills. You practiced [Sky Wave Fist Scripture] before, so you must know the crux to fully using the power of this fist scripture is how strong your body is. Mo skills are even more extreme on this point. In the future, you will discover than any mo skill in the end it is to cultivate the body. Great Day mo physique is innately strong and powerful. It is easier to cultivate those domineering mo skills.”

“Mo skills again, you don’t have mo skills, what are you excited for?” Zuo Mo responded neutrally.

Pu Yao almost choked. He decided to ignore Zuo Mo, and continued, “Mo physiques from colonel and up have many wondrous abilities. Yaomo

are not skilled in forging, and really cannot stack up to xiuzhe on talismans. What do we do to compete then? One method is a soul-tethered talisman, but they are different from the soul-tethered talisman of xiuzhe. The yaomo's soul-tethered talisman is a part of their body, like a claw, tooth, or the skin they shed, formed after being forged constantly. The other method is the transformation of the mo physique."

"Of the colonel mo physiques, each type of mo physique has its own transformations, but there are never more than six transformations. The reason that Mystical Earth, Great Day, and Demonic Fiend Sea can rank in the top three is because all of them possess six transformations."

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up upon hearing this, "What are transformations?"

"Similar to the abhinna of dhyana xiu. Didn't you get Ling Eyes activated? The transformations of a mo physique are techniques that can use the abilities of the mo physique to the greatest degree."

"You understand the six transformations?" Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao with suspicion.

Pu Yao said calmly, "No."

"I just knew. What Sky Yao, you don't understand anything" Zuo Mo muttered to himself.

A vein throbbed in Pu Yao's forehead but he suppressed himself. "I might not understand, but someone does."

"Who?" Zuo Mo was very curious now.

"That guy," Pu Yao said as he pointed at the gravestone.

"The gravestone?" Zuo Mo stilled.

"Right." Smugness imperceptibly flashed across Pu Yao's eyes. "You only need to agree to a little request from him, and he will teach you the six transformations of the Great Day mo physique, and also pass mo skills on to you."

"Little request?" Zuo Mo instinctively detected danger. He suddenly remembered the ancient voice that sounded when Pu Yao had entered his

body.

That damned “To abide by my ceremony, to execute my desires, to give my oath, will thou?” that had tormented him.

The more he thought, the more his anger burned. In the past when ge had been tender, you felt ge was easy to bully, and shit and peed on ge’s head, ge couldn’t defeat you, so ge tolerated it! Now you want to trick ge! No one could tolerate this!

He sprinted in front of the gravestone, and his foot heavily kicked the gravestone!

“Idiot! You ran into ge’s sea of consciousness! Didn’t give one piece of jingshi in rent! Now you scheme against ge! Do you want to live?”

Bang bang bang!

Bang bang bang!

As Zuo Mo swore loudly, his foot kicked the gravestone rapidly so much the gravestone wobbled.

Seeing Zuo Mo turn berserk, his eyes bloodshot, Pu Yao was dumbstruck where he stood!

He he dared to kick “him”

Heavens

After a long time, Pu Yao finally recovered. When he saw the gravestone that had almost been kicked over, his face instantly turned pale.

“You”

Just as he opened and said one word, he saw Zuo Mo stop and turned around. On the dark and vicious face was a pair of bloody and murderous eyes.

Pu Yao swallowed. He felt he was being targeted by a wild beast. If he took a wrong step, Zuo Mo would instantly leap over. His throat felt tight. When his words reached his mouth, they became, “Let’s talk peacefully let’s talk peacefully... ..”

Zuo Mo turned around his pot-black face, and lifted his foot again.

Bang bang bang!

After kicking viciously for dozens of times, he finally stopped. Before he left, he did not forget to leave words behind. “Idiot, let ge tell you! You dare to scheme against ge, ge will kill you!”

As he finished, he was finally content and left.

Pu Yao looked dumbstruck at the gravestone. The black surface of the gravestone was covered in footprints.

After a long moment, Pu Yao suddenly exploded in laughter so hard he fell down.

“Hahahaha! This is the person you picked? He has such a personality! Really has a personality! Even more of a personality than you in the past! Haha! How do you feel? It must be great! Haha, I hadn’t thought there would be a day when you get kicked by other people? This is so interesting! Hahahaha! I like this guy!”

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao’s roaring laughter echoed.

When Zuo Mo left the sea of consciousness, his anger had not been completely vented. What Great Day mo physique, ge doesn’t care!

Don’t think that if you had stuff like mo skills that you can get good things out of ge!

Ge doesn’t lack spells!

Zuo Mo took out a large bunch of jade scrolls from the ring, and arranged them in a row.

These jade scrolls had been collected over time while he was in Little Mountain Jie, and were all spells that were unique. The great majority were good fourth-grade spells. Among them, there were also two fifth-grade spells. For him, at present, this was enough to use.

As to the golden core, it can go to hell!

Zuo Mo suddenly had a deep understanding of a rule. Self-reliance was the true path! Back at Wu Kong Mountain, he was able to break through to the fourth level of the [Little Art of Cloud and Rain] by relying on the lowest grade jade scroll. Right now, he had this many jade scrolls and their grades were not low. There was no reason that he would deteriorate over time.

Deeply stimulated by Pu Yao and the gravestone, Zuo Mo completely sank into a frenzy.

Wasn't it just spells? Wasn't it just skills? You think if you hold onto the spells, you hold ge's throat?

If the tiger doesn't roar, you mistake it for a sick cat?

Ge will let you see why you Sky Yao and old antiques have declined to the point that you couldn't pay the rent, and had to take out the yin beads but couldn't sell them!

While ge could hold a place in the outer sect of Wu Kong Sword Sect with just the [Little Art of Cloud and Rain], everyone calling out Little Mo ge, and the jingshi was rolling in!

*

Translator Ramblings: World of Cultivation has fanart here by Ars. I love the crane feathers fan Gongsun Cha has, reminds me of Zhuge Liang.

Pu Yao is like a child in this chapter. Gimme my candy, I want my candy, I WANT my CANDY! Zuo Mo's upgrade is explained and he (finally!) discovers the difference between Pu Yao and the gravestone. Bit of a lighter chapter and more Pu Yao-Zuo Mo interactions so hopefully people are satisfied. Also, look, no lil' cliffy!

I researched and it turns out people pronounce "a" differently in English depending on geography and other influences. So the "a" in "A Gui" seems like "ah" to me because that's how I usually say my "a." Some of you might pronounce "a" like "ai" or "eh" so please keep that in mind.

Should I stick the ramblings of the past chapters back into the edited chapters. I thought they were distracting between chapters so I left them

out. Do they alleviate the off-putting horror that Pu Yao might seem to be?

Chapter 305: Entrance to the Jie River

Of more than one hundred jade scrolls, seven-tenths were sword scriptures. This made Zuo Mo feel very helpless.

Even though he had once cultivated sword essence at Wu Kong Mountains which had attracted the eye of the sect leader and the others, but that was relying the abilities of Pu Yao to forcibly make gains. His innate talent of practicing the sword was lacking, and he was more skilled with five element spells.

So when he saw that seventy percent of the sword scriptures, he really had a headache. However, he had put the words out. If he didn't do something, wouldn't Pu Yao laugh at him?

He was determined to get the two old codgers to see something new. Zuo Mo resolved himself. Wasn't it just sword scriptures?

He lined up the jade scrolls, and read through each one patiently. However, he did not read deeply, but scanned through all of them first.

It took him nearly two days to finish reading more than one hundred jade scrolls. His head was dizzy and his vision was blurry when he finished, but he felt he had learned a lot. Right now, his cultivation was limited, but of the xiuzhe of the same age, there were only a rare few as knowledgeable as he was.

The spiritual cultivation arts of yao, the body cultivating mo skills of mo, and even though he hadn't seen many high level spells of xiuzhe, but in terms of numbers, it was still very astounding. There were rarely people who would do as he did, and like to read all kinds of spells whether or not he would practice them or not.

The best benefit of having a vast knowledge was that he could examine these spells from a higher level.

Even though Zuo Mo could not cultivate these spells to a deep level, but that did not stop him from finding the main concepts. Of course, understanding was just understanding. Casting these spells required more

than just understanding.

The spells were of a great variety. It clearly was not realistic to cultivate them one by one.

And Pu Yao would completely dismiss these spells. He needed to think of a way to shock this guy!

Zuo Mo thought for a long time. His face suddenly lit up — — he got it!

“Is Boss okay?” Xie Shan had a slightly worried expression.

Boss’ state was not normal! Anyone that had eyes was able to see this.

Boss had been in this state for a few days. Without eating and drinking, he sat on the deck as though he had gone insane, occasionally mutter something. In comparison, A Gui that sat silently beside him seemed more like a normal person.

“Probably,” Ma Fan said uncertainly.

Yesterday, Boss had suddenly cast an unknown spell. The result was the air in the surroundings had suddenly turned chaotic. They had almost been caught in it. After that, everyone stayed far away from Boss. Only A Gui sat silently beside him.

“Haha, you think that it is easy to make a new spell?” Pu Yao fanned the flames from the side.

Zuo Mo ignored him.

Time passed extremely quickly. Without realizing it, a month had passed.

Zuo Mo still forgot to rest and eat, but he still had nothing to show for his efforts.

The jie river entrance of Sky Water Jie was extremely wide. This place was controlled together by eight different entities. Hundred Flower Alliance was one of them. Hundred Flower Alliance entered the path

through the flower, its entire sect was composed of female xiu. The sect leader, Su Yue, was extremely adept, and Hundred Flower Alliance prospered in her hands.

Those that could have a share of the jie river entrance were all sects with great power. It could be imagined how powerful Hundred Flower Alliance was.

Hundred Flower Alliance had a branch at this place with its own camp. More than five hundred people were present. The leader was a jindan elder called Gao Jian Ting. It was possible to see how much importance Hundred Flower Alliance put on the camp.

Gao Jian Ting was as beautiful as a flower, her [Begonia Sword Scripture] was at the level of Sword Essence Manifestation. When she attacked, it was a beautiful scene of begonias flying in the sky.

“The slave transporting boats that went to Little Mountain Jie last time still haven’t come back? Is there any other news?” Gao Jian Ting’s brow was creased.

“Shishu, no news has come back,” a female disciple hurriedly responded.

Gao Jian Ting murmured to herself, “Did something happen?”

Just at this time, a female disciple suddenly ran in with panic. “Shishu, Shihu! Please come out and see this!”

Gao Jian Ting’s expression changed, and her figure disappeared.

In the air, Gao Jian Tiang looked at the vast army in front of her, and inhaled sharply.

The sky above the jie river was completely filled with xiuzhe without any visible end.

“Shishu, that’s our slave transporting boats!” a female disciple cried out.

Gao Jian Ting’s pupils suddenly shrank. That was right, the five big ships at the very center of this large army were the slave transporting boats of Hundred Flower Alliance! The other didn’t even change the Hundred Flower Alliance markings on the slave transporting boats.

She was confident that something had happened in Little Mountain Jie!

This large procession disturbed all the factions. Sword lights flashed, and large amounts of xiuzhe flew into the sky. However, when they saw such a large number of xiuzhe, they were dumbstruck where they stood.

“Heavens! What is going on?”

The five colossal slave transporting boats slowly flew with a shocking presence like moons buoyed by the stars.

Gao Jian Ting’s expression changed. She controlled herself and did not move rashly. Since the other had gotten to this place, Clear Sky Old Forefather had most likely been killed. They were both jindan, and Gao Jian Ting knew her own strength was far below Clear Sky Old Forefather.

Even more, the troop that was swimming around the slave transporting boats looked extremely strong from a glance.

She was not only one. Every person’s gaze was attracted by Vermillion Bird Camp. This troop of no more than eight hundred people gave them a strong feeling of danger.

Elite!

Only an elite force that gone through many battles would possess such a dangerous aura.

The Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe that had just arrived were exhausted but all of them were excited.

They had finally escaped Little Mountain Jie!

However, when they noticed the xiuzhe from Sky Water Jie looking warily at them, they instantly quieted down. These fortunate xiuzhe that had survived had all gone through blood and fire. Their sensitivity to danger was far higher than Sky Water Jie xiuzhe.

They unconsciously retreated towards the five slave transporting boats. Even more of them took out their talismans.

Silence, an abnormal silence!

The situation instantly became tense. The expressions of the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe changed. They felt as though there was an invisible cord tightening slowly.

Gao Jian Ting's expression also changed as well. The other side had much higher numbers than they did. If a conflict occurred, this place would flow with blood.

Their gazes all turned to the five slave transporting boats.

At this time, many people noticed the Hundred Flower Pavilion marks on the slave transporting boats and looked at Gao Jian Ting with strange looks. However, when they saw the contorted grimace on Gao Jian Ting's face, they instantly understood.

They all knew what Hundred Flower Pavilion had done in Little Mountain Jie. Looking at it now, Hundred Flower Pavilion probably had not gotten any benefits.

However, they were more curious about the five slave transporting boats. From the movements of the xiuzhe, it was possible to see the leader of this group of people were on the five boats.

Gongsun Cha looked at Zuo Mo. Shu Long looked at Zuo Mo. They were waiting for Zuo Mo's order.

The xiuzhe in the surroundings all turned to look at Zuo Mo, waiting for the order from the master of Golden Crow City.

When people encountered danger, they were used to looking towards people who could resolve the problem and bring them victory. Zuo Mo was this kind of person in their hearts.

Gao Jian Ting and the others also noticed the change in people's gazes, and unconsciously looked towards the youth sitting on the deck of the slave transporting boat at the very front.

The enormous jie river entrance was silent.

At the center of everyone's attention, Zuo Mo didn't feel anything at all.

He was arguing furiously with Pu Yao.

“This is what you thought of? Ha, nonsense!” Pu Yao said scornfully, “I thought you had some ability, but after working for a month, you just have something this far-fetched?”

“Far-fetched? You old codger that’s been dead for a thousand years, you’re just like the gravestone, even your mind has rusted. Of course you guys can’t understand something this cutting-edge!” Zuo Mo was not weak as he retaliated.

“Don’t put me with that guy!” Pu Yao raged, “This honored Sky Yao”

“So what if you’re a Sky yao?” Zuo Mo said disdainfully as he looked sideways, “Out of time is out of time.”

Pu Yao smiled and said calmly, “Your idea is unique, but your experience in cultivation is too little. You clearly have underestimated the difficulty in this. If you are in jindan, you may be able to use this move, but you definitely cannot right now! Something that cannot be used has no value.”

“It’s useless because you say so? You really are confident!” Zuo Mo snorted coldly. “If I can do it, what then?”

Pu Yao’s eye narrowed like a blade, and he said darkly, “You do not need to provoke me. If you can do it, I will help you get the six transformations of Great Day mo physique. But if you cannot do it, then you have to agree to the gravestone’s oath.”

“You promise?” Zuo Mo asked as he tilted his head.

“Yes!” Pu Yao said coldly.

“Alright, I agree!” Zuo Mo nickered, a cunning smile on his face. “Pu, you got tricked!”

Finishing, Zuo Mo’s hands swiped and forming a sword scripture move.

A faint blue sword energy appeared in front of him.

His hands continuously swiped.

A red sword energy and a gold sword energy appeared.

His expression was unusually serious. With a light shout, the sword scriptures on his hands turned and his hand motions changes. The three sword energies seemed to change as they were guided by an invisible force.

“Pu, this is Three Talent Formation!”

In front of Zuo Mo was a three-leaf shaped sword formation composed of sword energies. The sword formation flowed in motion!

“Four Cardinal Formation!”

Zuo Mo released another sword scripture. This formation changed. Three talent into four cardinal. The nimble presence turned to a heavy one.

“Five Element formation!”

“Heaven Light Seven Star Sword Formation!”

Gao Jian Ting stared at the sword formation in front of the youth with shock on her face. With her eyes, she could see that every sword energy the youth released was a beginning one, but the attributes of each sword energy were completely different. If it was just this, that only showed that this boy’s knowledge was shamefully heterogeneous, and she wouldn’t be so shocked.

Yet the youth deliberately merged these sword energies of different attributes into a sword formation!

She could not completely understand the sword formation in front of the youth but there were thirty six types of sword energies that were put in.

When these normal sword energies formed a sword formation, their power grew! Looking from far away, she could feel threads of cold.

This skill was to turn what was rotten into a wonder!

Powerful!

What were the origins of this youth?

She did not notice that the tense atmosphere had dissipated. Everyone's attention were attracted by the sword formation in front of Zuo Mo! No matter if it was the xiuzhe of Sky Water Jie or Little Mountain Jie, all of them had shock on their faces!

At this time, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly widened as he glared and shouted, "Pu, look closely!"

*

Translator Ramblings: Thanks for the feedback yesterday, everyone!

Zuo Mo needs to improve his awareness of the surroundings. I's not nice to flaunt someone's former property in front of them, the boats are worth a lot. Slave traders meeting their former slaves that were stolen and then freed.

Chapter 306: Spells Entering Formation

Zuo Mo's cheeks ballooned, his eyes were round like a toad expanding its cheeks, and blew out heavily!

Whoosh!

A red thread of fire emerged from his mouth!

Countless small flames landed like raindrops in the sword formation.

Boom!

The light from the sword formation exploded, countless red sparks floating in the middle. Inside the sharp murderous intent was an explosive energy.

At the same time, Zuo Mo's hands flipped and the [Little Art of Cloud and Rain] formed. The glowing rain silently entered the sword formation. Innumerable clear droplets floated inside the formation. The water and fire were clearly divided and extremely pretty to look at. However, no one was attracted by its beauty. The dangerous presence exuded by the water and fire sword formation made everyone's hearts speed up.

"Pu, look, isn't this it?" Zuo Mo smugly showed off.

This was the method he thought of.

After Zuo Mo had read through more than one hundred jade scrolls, he found that while the quality of each was good, there wasn't a spell that made peaked his interest. At this moment, he suddenly found that he had become pickier without previously noticing it.

However, he suddenly discovered that even though these spells and sword scriptures were not outstanding, they were at least varied. Each jade scroll had its own unique qualities. He had a daring idea. Could he merge all of these spells together?

Consequently, he thought of formations.

Different sword energies and spells contained an abundance of changes, and thus they were perfect for formations.

It was extremely difficult to use different sword energies and spells to create a formation.

When this idea jumped out, he knew it was possible! However, he didn't speak of it. He really desired the six transformations of the Great Day mo physique from the bottom of his heart, especially when he heard Pu Yao say that it could match a jindan xiuzhe. He forcibly stopped the impulse to make a deal, and spent a whole month to sort through every detail that he could think of before he set the trap for Pu Yao.

Zuo Mo's face was very smug but his heart was beating rapidly inside. Only when he finished setting up the formation did the stone in his heart land on the ground.

Dearie, he should not frequently do things like this in the future, that was too intense for ge!

“How how is it possible”

When Zuo Mo saw Pu Yao's dumbstruck expression, all of the nervousness flew away, and his body felt unspeakably comfortable!

“Divine Summoning Art!” Pu Yao's eyes widened greatly as he stared in disbelief at Zuo Mo.

“Divine Summoning Art? What is that?” Zuo Mo was confused.

Pu Yao had a death stare locked on Zuo Mo. His gaze was so strange that Zuo Mo felt his hairs stand up.

“Pu, I have no interest in yao”

Pu Yao's eyes were tightly fixed on Zuo Mo and he did not speak.

After a while, Zuo Mo really could not suppress himself. “Pu, you can't go back on your word!” His finger motions instantly changed. “Look, I used [Bright Light Spell] as the foundation, then [Black Fire Spell] and [Ling Wood Spell] so that the wood element would create fire. Then I used the [Black Daze Spell] as the connection to create the presence of the Fire-Tailed tiger, which is highly offensive and vicious!”

In front of him, a formation that seemed like a ferocious tiger took form.

A thread of fire tail was waving in the air, cold and murderous.

Gao Jian Ting who saw this, couldn't stop herself from inhaling sharply. With a few flicks of the youth's finger, all kinds of spells fell like rain, and the formation took form almost in the blink of an eye.

What finger method was this?

With her cultivation and keen eyes, she could clearly see every step Zuo Mo made, but when all the movements were connected together, she could not understand it. However, the high spirited and vicious presence of this Fire-Tailed tiger formation rushed at her face.

She had never heard of such a fantastical method.

In her eyes, the youth sitting on the boat suddenly became deep and mysterious. Was it the disciple of some big sect out on a right of passage? This was her only rational guess.

The highest-ranking commanders of the other factions also had heavy expression at this time.

Zuo Mo's move really was astounding and exquisite, stunning the entire place.

Even though they didn't know why this youth would show this to everyone, but the factions couldn't help but start to mutter.

"Why do you know Divine Summoning Art?" Pu Yao stared at Zuo Mo and bit out his words one by one.

"What is Divine Summoning Art?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

Pu Yao stared at Zuo Mo for a long time before opening. "Then how are you controlling these spells?"

"Spiritual power!" Zuo Mo looked strangely at Pu Yao. "Of course it is spiritual power. This is very easy! Look."

He flicked with a finger and a thread of fire flew before him. Without

any visible action from him, the thread of fire seemed to be pulled by an invisible force to spin around Zuo Mo.

“You don’t know how?” Zuo Mo felt it was even more strange. “No way! Shouldn’t a finger method as easy as this be something that all yao cultivate?”

“How many threads can you control in total?” Pu Yao did not answer but asked in response.

“A lot!” Without another word, Zuo Mo’s finger flicked continuously. Threads of fire floated in the air. In a short moment, more than one hundred flames were floating around him. Zuo Mo’s consciousness moved, and controlled these flames to perform all kinds of moves.

“Alright! I will give you the six transformations to the Great Day mo physique tomorrow!” Pu Yao said decisively.

Zuo Mo instantly had a smile. Pu Yao might have the track record of a con artist, but when he promised something he never went back on his word.

“You should first resolve what is happening right now,” Pu Yao then said.

Zuo Mo stilled. Pu Yao’s tone actually became slightly friendly. This made feel very unaccustomed. Illusion, this definitely was an illusion!

As he warned himself not to forget, he started to examine what was in front of him.

When he looked, his body shook.

What situation was this

The surroundings were deathly silent and every person was looking at him. Even if the skin on Zuo Mo’s face was thick, he still felt his scalp prickle. Had he been embarrassing himself in front of so many people just now?

It was over, over!

He wailed inside. However, the skin on his face was truly thick, and he

quickly composed himself.

Zuo Mo calmly asked, “Um, what’s going on?”

When Xie Shan, Ma Fan, and the others heard this, they almost dropped from the sky. They stared at each other. Boss had made such a fuss, and now he was asking them what was happening?

Gongsun Cha’s expression did not change. He coughed lightly, and said to Zong Ru beside him “Oh, the wind outside is strong, I’m going in to rest.”

He then left for the cabin. Zong Ru reached out a hand in bewilderment. There was no wind.

Seeing no one answer after a while, anger sprouted from Zuo Mo’s embarrassment. He pointed at Ma Fan, “You, speak!”

Ma Fan felt very unlucky. He could hear the muffled laughs of Xie Shan, Lei Peng and the others beside him, but he forced himself to fly next to Zuo Mo. “Boss, this, look”

He pointed at the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe in the sky.

Zuo Mo followed Ma Fan’s finger and gazed at the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe opposite them. After tilting his head and thinking for a while, he said, “They are not letting us go across?”

When these words came out, all the Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe uncontrollably tightened their grip on their talismans, their gazes became vicious.

Gao Jian Ting and the other’s had extraordinary hearing. When they heard Zuo Mo’s words, their hearts jumped suddenly. If they had been just wary of the number of the Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe before, after seeing Zuo Mo’s uncanny formation, they were even more wary of his origins.

The instinctive movements of the other’s xiuzhe subordinates made their hearts tighten when they saw it.

They knew that it was not good but if they spoke and showed weakness now, they felt they would lose face.

At this time, Rong Wei inserted, "City Master, don't be angry. Everyone must not have known that City Master and your procession would be arriving, and have overreacted. City Master, please allow this one to go forward to speak."

Rong Wei was very nervous. She had seen the battle of Golden Crow City. Zuo Mo didn't even respect Clear Sky Old Forefather. If these people infuriated him, this place would flow with blood today.

Having managed to escape from Little Mountain Jie after a struggle, Zuo Mo was slightly discontent at being blockaded at the Sky Water Jie entrance.

He had led this group of people and survived for so long in Little Mountain Jie, and a killing energy had settled on his body. However, he didn't want to enter a conflict with the local factions just as he entered Sky Water Jie. He said to Rong Wei, "Then we will trouble Miss Rong!"

Rong Wei hurriedly flew towards the people of Sky Water Jie.

Normal xiuzhe might not know of Rong Wei of the House of the Crow Marquis, but the leaders of the eight factions recognized her. After Rong Wei went over and quietly spoke with them, the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe in front of Zuo Mo retreated.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. It seemed this House of the Crow Marquis wasn't simple!

Thinking about how the House of the Crow Marquis was investigating the Stars in Daytime, Zuo Mo was very irritated. It wasn't a good feeling that he was being targeted by a force that had a powerful background.

Rong Wei came back and smiled. "It is done!"

Zuo Mo had to give his thanks again. The five slave transporting boats slowly started and took the vast group of xiuzhe into Sky Water Jie.

Gao Jian Ting gazed at this enormous troop, worry rising in her heart. She could only hope now that these five slave transporting boats were not

spoils of war from a direct conflict.

No, she had to report this to the sect leader immediately!

She didn't dare to procrastinate and took out a paper crane. After she finished writing, she channeled ling power into the crane and watched as it disappeared into the sky.

At the same time, hundreds of paper cranes flew into the sky and disappeared.

As they entered Sky Water Jie, Zuo Mo's emotions totally relaxed. At evening, they reached the first major city of Sky Water Jie, Guang Heng City. When such a large number of xiuzhe appeared in the horizon, they created terror in the local xiuzhe.

Fortunately, Rong Wei came out at the appropriate time to comfort them, and dissipate their panic.

Seeing the situation, Zuo Mo established camp at a mountain peak outside the city.

There were no gatherings in the world that did not end. Many xiuzhe came at this time to Zuo Mo to give their farewells. Zuo Mo did not urge them to remain and gave them his good wishes. The sky filled with sword lights like rain that disappeared into the sky.

Their individual power was undoubted after being able to survive in Little Mountain Jie. They would have good lives in Sky Water Jie.

After some thought, Zuo Mo gathered everyone together, and took the jinzhi off their bodies. He looked with emotion at them, and suddenly felt a bit proud.

"Truthfully, I had no choice but to put jinzhi in everyone in the past. Fortunately, we have escaped Little Mountain Jie. Starting from today, everyone is free, you can go wherever you want! Everyone can go get five pieces of fourth-grade jingshi from Old Bao."

The people shifted slightly, but all of them were silent. No one moved.

Zuo Mo saw that no one moved, and felt irritated. He waved his hand.
“I’m letting you go, so go!”

Finishing, he turned and left.

It was night, and the moonlight was like water.

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo astonishes Pu Yao through formations and five element spells. Zuo Mo and the people of Sky Water Jie are not off to a good start. Mass influx of refugees and a show of great power. I like how Rong Wei is trying to prevent bloodshed and is actually afraid of Zuo Mo. Also, five pieces of fourth-grade jingshi! I actually think Zuo Mo is way too generous this time but he did enslave them and force them to fight so reparations it is.

Chapter 307: Bright Water City

Zuo Mo sat on top of a rock at the top of the mountain. The moon was shining above his head, and A Gui was sitting silently beside him.

Gongsun Cha found Zuo Mo. Seeing him, he could only smile.

“What are you smiling about?” Zuo Mo said irritably, and then asked, “Where’s Cheng Shidi?”

“He’s still experimenting with his ling beasts. According to him, he’s at a critical time period.” Gongsun Cha found a rock beside Zuo Mo and sat down. He stretched lazily. “I can finally rest. In Little Mountain Jie, I didn’t have one night of peaceful rest.”

“I had thought that a battle maniac like you wouldn’t need to rest.” Zuo Mo glanced at him and mocked.

“Oh, that’s because I was just starting.” Gongsun Cha gave a shy smile. Zuo Mo acted as though he was going to puke.

“Why are you letting them leave?” Gongsun Cha’s tone became serious.

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. “I can’t support them. Do you know how great the pressure it is to feed all these people? Oh, in Little Mountain Jie, we can steal resources, but that doesn’t work anywhere else. Those not in charge of the household, do not know how expensive food is. To say of nothing else, you know how much Vermillion Bird Camp uses every day. In any case, we have all fought together, it’s better to have a good farewell.”

Gongsun Cha was the one that knew the most about the expenses of Vermillion Bird Camp. It definitely was not realistic to keep everyone.

Sky Water Jie was much more wealthy and prosperous than Little Mountain Jie, but its territories had already been divided up. If they wanted to insert themselves, they would have to act against other factions. Gongsun Cha did not fear fighting, but this way, they would easily become the common enemy of the entire Sky Water Jie. That would not be good.

“A lot of people would probably go.” Gongsun Cha smacked his lips as

he said, "People's hearts have started to change as they arrived in Sky Water Jie."

"This is also good," Zuo Mo said.

The two became silent.

After a while, Gongsun Cha looked at Zuo Mo, and then at A Gui who was sitting woodenly. He asked, "Where do we go next? En, don't say something like it's dangerous, and you will go alone."

Zuo Mo's heart warmed and said, "I need to find Water Cloud Embryo."

"Water Cloud Embryo?" Gongsun Cha looked at A Gui. "For A Gui?"

"En!" Zuo Mo nodded, "I don't know what connection I have with A Gui, but since she became like this to save me, I cannot just sit back and do nothing."

"That's for sure." Gongsun Cha had an expression of agreement and then raised his arms, shouting exuberantly, "For A Gui! We will find Cloud Water Embryo!"

Zuo Mo was very moved and a smile appeared on his face.

"Hee he, the best is if we can encounter more fighting! It makes me excited just thinking about it!" Gongsun Cha said calmly.

As expected from a battle maniac

"Oh, where are we going to find Water Cloud Embryo? Can we buy it?" Gongsun Cha asked.

"Don't know." Zuo Mo shook his head. He looked at A Gui and said, "We have to investigate."

His heart suddenly moved and took out the sound tablet from his ring. Gongsun Cha's gaze was attracted and he was very shocked. "Shixiong has kept this with you! It's been so long since I listened to it!"

"Yes, it's been a long time since we listened." Zuo Mo channeled ling power into the sound tablet.

The calm voice floated out from the sound tablet and was unspeakably

intimate.

Under the moonlight, Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha idly listened to the sound tablet, A Gui sitting silently beside them.

The morning of the next day.

Yesterday night was fated to be a difficult one for many people. The eyes of many people were bloodshot, some of them had heavy expressions. The number of people in the camp had been dramatically reduced.

Gongsun Cha's expression was very relaxed. No one from Vermillion Bird Camp had left. The people that left were mostly from the Eastern and Western Camps. Of more than two thousand people, less than eight hundred remained.

"I can fill Vermillion Bird Camp now," Gongsun Cha said with a smile.

Vermillion Bird Camp did not leave and Guard Camp did not leave. The departure of the majority of the Eastern and Western Camp was not out of Zuo Mo's expectations. What surprised him was the forging division. None of the xiuzhe from the forging division had left.

Zuo Mo looked at the pairs of eyes below him and was very moved.

He opened his mouth, but when the words reached his lips, he didn't know what to say.

"What are you all standing here for? Go back to work!"

Zuo Mo's shout made everyone roar with laughter. The sorrow due the departures had dissipated greatly.

Rong Wei saw this scene and her heart shook. She increasingly felt that she could not clearly understand the Master of Golden Crow City. Yesterday, she had been very shocked when she heard the Master of Golden Crow City was letting people leave. How could there be someone that would willingly weaken themselves?

But today, when she saw the determined looks of the xiuzhe from Golden Crow City, she seemed to understand.

This troop in front of her was more unified and had stronger morale than the previous group. Even if they encountered greater dangers, they wouldn't easily break up!

The Master of Golden Crow City appeared to have weakened his power, but in reality, his primary strength had not been damaged, the organization had become purer, and the average strength had actually went up a level, and had gained strong abilities of survival!

Looking at that outrageously young face, Rong Wei felt it was almost impossible to believe. At a glance, Zuo Mo did not have any outstanding qualities. But the actions this youth took frequently displayed a maturity that surpassed his age.

She suddenly realized that even if the Master of Golden Crow City did not have that mysterious and powerful sect behind him, he would not be one of the masses with his abilities.

Just as she was thinking, Zuo Mo suddenly turned around to face her. "Miss Rong, where is the biggest city of Sky Water Jie?"

Rong Wei gathered her thoughts and said with a slight smile, "There are twenty eight primary towns in Sky Water Jie. The most prosperous would be Bright Water City. Does City Master have any plans?"

"Oh, I have a batch of items I want to sell, and buy items along the way."

"If that's the case, Bright Water City is perfect. The biggest merchants in Sky Water Jie are all in Bright Water City." Rong Wei then said with a smile, "This one's house is located in Bright Water City, and have relationships with those merchants, we may be able to help."

Zuo Mo hurried to give him thanks. "Many thanks, Miss Rong!"

Su Yue finished reading the paper crane that Gao Jian Ting had sent, and a shadow flashed through her eyes. Su Yue was very charismatic and

attractive. She was still the most attractive woman even among the multitude of beautiful women in Hundred Flower Alliance. She had managed Hundred Flower Alliance for twenty years and had good relationships with all the sects. The disciples under her had mostly married the accomplished disciples from big sects, and she had a deep foundation.

“Let’s not rashly move on this matter.” Su Yue said deeply, “See what their origins really are.”

“Yes!” the female disciple respectfully responded.

“Where are they now?”

“They reached the border of the city last night.” The female disciple crisply answered, “It was Miss Rong Wei that brought them over.”

“Oh.” Su Yue was slightly surprised and then had an expression of deep thought. She could not see what connection Rong Wei had with this Master of Golden Crow City.

The House of the Crow Marquis was as deep as the sea, and hard for outsiders to probe. But Hundred Flower Alliance had countless eyes, and were the most skilled at spying. Su Yue could see a hint. Of all the factions in Bright Water City, the one Su Yue was wary of the most was the House of the Crow Marquis.

The House of the Crow Marquis was usually low-key and did not attend to outside matters. The Crow Marquis himself only focused on cultivation. However, all the hints showed that there was a deep background behind the Crow Marquis. Su Yue had detected this a long time ago, but after all these years, no matter how they searched, they still did not find anything.

Rong Wei’s trip this time was the biggest action the House of the Crow Marquis took in years.

Su Yue smelt an unusual flavor from this.

When they saw Bright Water City, Zuo Mo and the shidi were slightly

shocked. Bright Water City was tens of times bigger than Dong Fu. The entire sky was covered in lights that streamed without end. In the sky above the city floated hundreds of islands of various sizes. The houses constructed on the lucky clouds were multicolored from the lights of all kinds of jinzhi and formations.

Sky Water Jie was more prosperous than Sky Moon Jie as expected.

The other people were alright, but the trio of Zuo Mo, Gongsun Cha, and Chun Yu Cheng were people that were inexperienced. Each of them gaped, their faces filled with shock.

Rong Wei who had been constantly observing them felt slightly confused. These three's actions did not seem like those that came from large sects.

However, she was not suspicious. Many disciples from large sect never asked about worldly affairs so they could concentrate on cultivation. Some people would never even leave the sects mountain for decades.

She didn't show any signs of scorn and enthusiastically showed them around.

"Bright Water City is the best part of Sky Water Jie. Almost four-tenths of this jie's ling veins are located here, and there are the most secret paradises here. If City Master wants to develop here, you could buy a few secret paradises. They are the best for cultivating."

Secret paradises did not hold any attraction for Zuo Mo. His mo physique could automatically absorb ling power from the world and it could process the impurities. He did not need a secret paradise.

The other people also lacked interest in the secret paradises.

Rong Wei was even more certain now that the Master of Golden Crow City came from a large sect. For normal xiuzhe, secret paradises were their biggest love as well as their greatest wish. Many xiuzhe worked their whole lives with the goal of owning a secret paradise.

Only disciples from large sects did not need to worry about secret paradises.

Zuo Mo's procession could truly be called vast. They had camped at an empty area outside the city. What made Zuo Mo depressed was that the empty area outside the city was owned. It had taken Rong Wei coming forward to get the matter settled.

Shu Long and the others did not have any interest in touring the city. Having recovered his youth, Shu Long's mania on cultivation was enough to make Zuo Mo sweat. With him as the role model, everyone in Guard Camp had become cultivation maniacs.

The people of the forging division also stayed at the camp with only Sun Bao and Ji Wei coming along. Other than that, Bao Yi was a person that could not be left behind. Considering that they should not be high-key, Gongsun Cha still took along three divisions, Sky Peak Platoon among them.

Even so, this procession was very eye-catching.

The killing aura of Vermillion Bird Camp that had been forged through combat was completely different than normal guards. Landing in the eyes of those who understood, they couldn't stop themselves from speculating.

Fortunately, Rong Wei knew many people in Bright Water City and people would occasionally come up to exchange greetings.

Rong Wei's mind suddenly moved and when she raised her head, a paper crane flew over.

The paper crane landed on her palm. She lightly unfolded it. When she finished reading, there was a surprised expression.

The Marquis was not in the compound!

The compound guard she had sent back to the compound informed her that the Marquis had left half a month ago and had not yet returned. Rong Wei felt slight regret. She had wanted to take the Master of Golden Crow City to meet the Marquis. The Marquis was very knowledgeable and might have been able to see his origins.

It seemed like she could not do it. She was worried about the affairs of the house and bowed in apology to Zuo Mo, "My sincere apologies. Rong

Wei did not know that the Marquis had left a fortnight ago, and has not yet returned. There are many affairs in the compound. Rong Wei will bid farewell early. City Master, please give your forgiveness.”

Hearing this, Zuo Mo hurriedly said, “Miss Rong has helped us greatly. We are very grateful, you should hurry! We will just walk around by ourselves!”

Worried about the internal situation of the house, Rong Wei left.

The procession of people hadn’t walked around for long when Zuo Mo’s expression changed and suddenly stopped walking. Someone was following them!

*

Translator Rambings: Sometimes I find wordpress painful. Because I can’t find the comments, I’ll reply to some here.

One person was right on the dot regarding why Zuo Mo is letting the people go, he doesn’t have the money to support all those people. To the person who offered donations, I’m happy that you like the translation so much but I won’t be accepting any donations at this point. To the reader who mentioned Chun Yu Cheng, he’s alive and still being a mad animal farmer. It would be funny if Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha just forgot about him but they’ve been together for at least a year so that’s not likely. I know my ramblings are long sometimes but you guys actually get the condensed version. I end up deleting non-essential stuff.

Zuo Mo does something to save money and people are thinking too highly of his “wisdom.” The increased unity is just a side effective of Zuo Mo’s miserly nature and pragmatism. Rong Wei who thinks of him like this extremely violent person that is extremely intelligent and can be set off easily, which I guess is not an improvement over thinking of him as a lecherous person.

Chapter 308: Brute!

Zuo Mo gave everyone a look. They all understood and purposely walked towards a less populated area.

“Is there a reason Sir is following us?”

Zuo Mo looked coldly at this xiuzhe wearing almond-yellow Taoist robes, with white hair yet had a child-like appearance. There were still many people passing by. When these xiuzhe saw the yellow-robed old Taoist, they all changed expression and hurriedly left!

“Little baby is pretty clever to have noticed Old Forefather.” This old person’s tone was very proud. Facing Zuo Mo’s procession, he showed no fear.

The three divisions of Vermillion Bird Camp silently prepared to fight and could attack at any moment.

“I urge you to not move.” The yellow-robed old Taoist snickered. “Otherwise, this Old Forefather would make you feel it.”

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. Why did everyone speak so much these days?

However, Zuo Mo didn’t want to make trouble right after arriving in Bright Water City. He glanced at the yellow-robed old Taoist. “Sir has followed us for this long, it shouldn’t just be to chat, right?”

“Hee hee, little baby, you have a talisman. Since you can’t use it, why don’t you give it to this Old Forefather?” the yellow-robed old Taoist said cheerfully.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. He said, “Talisman? I have many talismans. Which one is Sir speaking of?”

“You have a pile of scrap metal. There’s only one that can be considered a talisman, it should be a sixth-grade talisman!” The yellow-robed old Taoist narrowed his eyes that twinkled with greed.

Sixth-grade talisman. Zuo Mo’s heart shook. The number of people that knew the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk had landed in his possession was

pitifully few. How could this old Taoist know?

“Sir is joking! A sixth-grade talisman isn’t something someone like this one can possess!” Zuo Mo refuted.

“Don’t pretend in front of this Old Forefather.” The expression of the yellow-robed old Taoist turned cold and he seemed impatient. “Old Forefather doesn’t want to hear you blab. If you are wise, hand it over. Old Forefather naturally won’t forget to give you something in return.”

“Sir means?” Zuo Mo said lightly, his eyes turning cold.

“Ha, don’t think that Old Forefather doesn’t dare to attack you because you glued yourselves onto the House of the Crow Marquis. Hmph, even if the Crow Marquis personally comes, he can’t save you!”

The presence of the yellow-robed old Taoist suddenly grew. The ling power in the surroundings seemed to become chaotic and become abnormally restless.

The faces of Zuo Mo and the others changed dramatically!

Jindan!

This yellow-robed old Taoist was actually a jindan!

“Hee hee! Be wise, and take it out. Don’t make Old Forefather personally act. It won’t look good then!” the yellow-robed Taoist said darkly.

The strong ling pressure was like lead that pressed down on them to the point of suffocation. Zuo Mo and the others had never directly faced a jindan at such a close distance. Their battle against Clear Sky Old Forefather had been in the air. The feeling now was completely different. In their eyes, the figure of the yellow-robed old Taoist was as high as a mountain. They were as small as insects, and unable to shake him.

At such a close distance to a jindan, just this terrifying ling pressure was enough for the great majority of ningmai to lose their will to resist.

“Hee, I hadn’t noticed that you do have some talent!” A flash of shock passed through the eyes of the yellow-robed old Taoist and then he snickered. “Pity that it isn’t enough in front of Old Forefather!”

A light flashed through the eyes of the yellow-robed old Taoist.

Everyone suddenly felt their body be pulled down and could not move. They couldn't even raise their arms. Everyone had shocked expressions.

Power of the earth!

"You" Zuo Mo glared angrily, but his body didn't move at all. He finally knew why the other wanted the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk! The other cultivated earth element spells.

What what earth element spell was so tyrannical!

Xie Shan gave a muffled grunt and forcibly channeled his ling power to activate his sword scripture.

"Somewhat interesting. It seems you are almost at jindan." The yellow-robed old Taoist had a surprised expression again. However, he then was unconcerned. "It's a pity that your luck isn't good."

Pew.

Xie Shan felt the ling power in his chest reverse. He couldn't not stop himself from spraying up a mouthful of blood.

"Don't struggle!" The yellow-robed old Taoist looked scornfully at Xie Shan. "It is useless. There is just one line between us, but this one line is the difference between heaven and earth."

Finishing, he ignored Xie Shan and turned to walk towards Zuo Mo.

"Hee hee, why did you have to force Old Forefather to act?" The yellow-robed old Taoist smiled smugly and casually walked in front of Zuo Mo and slapped Zuo Mo's face. He roared with laughter. "Old Forefather's luck today is really good, many thanks to you!"

The xiuzhe of Vermillion Bird Camp all glared angrily, furiously channeling their ling power to struggle!

"They are pretty loyal to you!" The yellow-robed old Taoist snickered and continued to slap Zuo Mo's face. "But so what? Ha ha!"

Zuo Mo bore the pain and asked through his teeth, "How did you know I

have this talisman?”

The yellow-robed old Taoist was very proud. “I’ll teach you a lesson. Sixth-grade talismans have cognition, and Old Forefather knows a spell to find cognition.”

He examined Zuo Mo from head to toe. At the end, his eyes landed on the rings on Zuo Mo’s hand. His eyes suddenly lit up, and he laughed loudly. “Old Forefather is getting a tidy sum today! So many dimensional rings!”

As he spoke, he reached out to grab at a ring on Zuo Mo’s finger.

Just as his finger touched Zuo Mo’s finger, a change suddenly happened!

This motionless hand that was wearing several dimensional rings flipped upwards without a warning, and grabbed his hand!

The expression of the yellow-robed old Taoist suddenly changed. “You ...”

A terrifying force passed from his hand. He could not control his body and was slammed towards the other.

Not good!

The yellow-robed old Taoist reacted quickly. He was just going to activate his ling shield when his eyes suddenly bulged, his figure felt numb, and curled upwards.

A punch that could break rock slammed into his abdomen!

Zuo Mo’s features were twisted. Half of his face was still red as he bellowed, “Ge has had to bear with you for a long time already!”

Bang!

The body of the yellow-robed old Taoist shook. The enormous force caused his entire face to deform.

After practicing [Vajra Profound Sutra], Zuo Mo’s strength had increased greatly. The present strength of Zuo Mo who had a Great Day mo physique had reached a terrifying level. The flesh of mo were all

extremely strong, and how could Great Day mo physique which ranked second of all brigadier mo physiques lack in this regard?

It wasn't lacking, and was stronger, much stronger than Zuo Mo had imagined.

When his body had been restricted earlier, he had held some power back. He had personally experienced the restrictive abilities of the Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk, and therefore didn't panic. The power of the Great Day mo physique was much stronger than the time he had been trapped by the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk. But no one else in his group had the same terrifying strength he did.

As a single person, he definitely could not defeat the other. Zuo Mo could only feign weakness to bait the enemy.

At this time, he felt satisfaction. He had never felt that his fists were so filled with power, each punch seemed to vent the anger inside of him into the body of the yellow-robed old Taoist.

"Old Forefather! Ha, don't you know ge already killed an Old Forefather?"

Bang!

"Dare to steal ge's treasures! Do you want to live?"

Bang!

"Dare to slap ge's face! You're finished!"

Bang bang bang!

Zuo Mo handed out more than ten punches, each one landing on flesh. When a wallop landed on the body of the yellow-robed old Taoist, it was possible to see his body shake, and his flesh ripple. Zuo Mo hadn't vented his anger yet. Holding the neck of the yellow-robed old Taoist, he threw the other onto the ground like throwing down a bag of sand.

Hiss!

Simultaneous inhales came from the surroundings, including Xie Shan who was injured and also looked with abject shock at Boss who had totally

gone berserk.

Boom boom boom!

The stone tiles on the ground cracked, stone flying with every blow.

Pia, the ling armor of the yellow-robed old Taoist couldn't tolerate such brutal strikes and shattered.

Zuo Mo's hand paused. The ling armor of a jindan should be worth a lot of jinshi!

His heart suddenly started to hurt. He suddenly became furious, and continued to slam the yellow-robed old Taoist into the ground a dozen more times before he stopped. He raised his head with satisfaction, one hand holding the neck of the yellow-robed old Taoist and turned to face the other people.

"Are you guys okay?"

Whoosh, everyone simultaneous stepped back.

There wasn't any anger left in their eyes. They looked with sympathy at the yellow-robed old Taoist that was being held by the neck by Zuo Mo like a rabid dog. The pitiful yellow-robed old Taoist was not shaped like a person any more. He was completely swollen from the beating and was unconscious.

Pitiful, so pitiful!

They had never seen such a pitiful jindan, one that had been punched to the point of being misshapen.

They should never offend Boss!

Even a rough man like Lei Peng was pale with fright like a little girl, his heart shaking rapidly. Zong Ru, who had once taught Boss fist scriptures, had an ashen face. He dared to guarantee that he had not taught this ...

What was wild? What was brutish? What was savage?

In comparison to using brute force to hit a jindan to the point of

unconsciousness, becoming misshapen due to swelling of the entire body and leaving compound fractures.

We are xiuzhe, we specialize in techniques and ling

So when Boss turned with a reddened face, his face ferocious as he panted, they all retreated a few steps.

Zuo Mo glanced at the yellow-robed old Taoist that he was holding, and felt very good inside. He finally caught a jindan this time! He had promised to give Pu Yao a golden core. He hadn't expected that he would encounter such a stupid jindan today. At this time, he completely forgot how he was completely suppressed before.

"Back to the camp!"

He waved his hand grandly and flew at the front.

Far from where they were, Su Yue's face was slightly pale. It was the first time she had seen such a savage and brutish person.

When she had seen the yellow-robed old Taoist go to make trouble for Zuo Mo, she had taken note. She wanted to see just how powerful this group was, but there was much to be wary of. The appearance of the yellow-robed old Taoist was a great opportunity.

She recognized the yellow-robed Taoist. This person was vicious and cruel and had killed many people. Even other jindan xiuzhe were wary of him.

The beginning of the incident did not deviate from her imagination.

Anyone that had a bit of common knowledge knew the difference between jindan and ningmai. She even felt that Zuo Mo wouldn't dare to rebel, and obediently give up the talismans. When the yellow-robed Taoist had activated his spell, she had secretly shaken her head and sighed. This Master of Golden Crow City really wasn't a smart person.

But the scene immediately after struck her dumb.

The Master of Golden Crow City had suddenly moved and grabbed the yellow-robed old Taoist. Without using any ling power, definitely without any ling power like a street-roaming gangster, he had beat down a jindan with his fists.

But

The fist that had no ling power actually had beaten the yellow-robed old Taoist to the point of being misshapen.

Was he a body cultivating xiuzhe?

What stage had he cultivated to in order to be able to beat a jindan xiuzhe to this state?

The simple and rough barrage from the Master of Golden Crow City made her pale and uncontrollably feel a thread of fear.

This was a true brute!

*

Translator Ramblings: This only became so one-sided because the jindan was captured when he was off-guard, was not able to utilize his speed and got beat up before he could use his spells to attack Zuo Mo. But this does show that Zuo Mo's physical strength has increased and his power up is significant.

Not a lot of plot progression this chapter just action. This might make up for the melancholy of the previous chapters. Or Fang Xiang is doing one of his abrupt changes in tone.

Chapter 309: The Greatest Gain

At the camp.

“Can’t you go faster?” Pu Yao impatiently urged from behind him.

“What are you rushing for? Let me see if I missed anything!” Zuo Mo searched the body of the old Taoist one more time in great detail, to prevent anything from being left behind, before reluctantly throwing the old Taoist to Pu Yao.

Pu Yao hurriedly turned into a black wind that took up the old Taoist and disappeared.

“So pitiful!” Zuo Mo shook his head in sympathy, but when his eyes returned to his spoils, his face instantly filled with smiles. Fighting against a jindan was a painful process, but inventorying the spoils was the best experience.

Woah

There wasn’t much on the body of the old Taoist, but to be seen to have value in the eyes of a jindan, those items naturally were not ordinary. A string of mother and child copper bells, a blue stone about the size of his palm shaped like a mountain, and three jade scrolls.

Zuo Mo first took out the mother and child bells. The big and small yellow copper bells were strung together with a red string.

Zuo Mo found it interesting and swung the copper bell.

Dong!

Zuo Mo seemed to be hit full-on by a wild beast. Before he could react, he was thrown back multiple zhang.

After a while, Zuo Mo shook his head as he climbed up and spat out the sand in his mouth. His eyes were bright as he stared at the bells on the ground.

Such a powerful talisman!

If he did not possess the Great Day mo physique, he probably would

have died right there. It was the first time he saw such a strange sound-type talisman. Most sound-type talismans enchanted the mind, and those that were stronger could directly attack the soul.

These mother and child bells could physically attack.

Strange! It was too strange!

Zuo Mo carefully picked up the mother and child bells, his consciousness prying into it. The best way to understand a talisman was the use the consciousness to inspect it.

When his consciousness entered the copper bells, Zuo Mo felt his vision shift and was situated in an empty space.

Countless complex and ancient seal scripts swam around him. They seemed to be alive as they spun freely. Even if Zuo Mo could be considered to be knowledgeable, his head was dizzy when he saw these seal scripts.

Not far from Zuo Mo was a round ball about the height of a person. It was made from dense layers of complex seal scripts wrapped together. That was a jinzhi! How many jinzhi had people put down over the big ball?!

Staring at the round ball covered in jinzhi, Zuo Mo suddenly became curious what was being contained inside this round ball?

Was the thing inside this round ball of jinzhi perhaps the crux to controlling these bells? How had the enormous force that had thrown him back been released? These seal scripts? Or what was contained inside?

He was a bit uncertain, but he didn't dare to move rashly now. The seal scripts flying in the surroundings were outside of his knowledge of the field. If he accidentally became trapped, he was not certain that he could escape!

Withdrawing his consciousness from the copper bells, Zuo Mo still felt fear.

He couldn't make a good judgment about the grade of this talisman, but it definitely was above fifth-grade. His intuition told him that it was very

dangerous. Out of caution, Zuo Mo decided to temporarily put it aside. The old Taoist that he had defeated probably hadn't understood how to use it either.

Zuo Mo's attention then landed on the mountain-shaped blue rock. When he held it, he was very shocked.

It was very heavy!

This rock that was the size of his palm weighed a terrifying two thousand catties!

Zuo Mo instantly became excited. This was another powerful talisman. He couldn't help but examine it. Countless seal characters could be seen on the surface of the mountain. They were as thin as strands of hair, and displayed the extraordinary skill of the forger.

Zuo Mo channeled ling power into it.

On the surface of the blue rock were the words "Evil Subduing" in bright cinnabar. The small mountain quickly grew to a height of five zhang.

Zuo Mo's mind moved, his finger pointing upward as he shouted, "Seal"

The mountain suddenly appeared at the location that Zuo Mo's finger was pointing to and slammed down!

Boom!

The earth shook, and Zuo Mo was almost knocked down. The strong air wave carried the dust as it swept past like a twister.

The entire camp was alarmed by such a loud noise, and many figures flew towards this place.

When everyone saw this blue mountain that was half buried in the ground and the spider-web like cracks radiating outwards, they shouted in shock and were dumbstruck where they stood.

"Hm, you can all go! Go! I'm trying out new talismans!"

Zuo Mo sent everyone away, ran to the little mountain and stared with intoxication at the cinnabar red words "Evil Subduing" written on the

surface.

Good treasure, very good treasure!

If this dropped down and hit, even a jindan xiuzhe would be turned into a pancake. Even if it just brushed past, that would result in a broken limb at least.

This “Evil Subduing Peak” was a fifth-grade talisman and Zuo Mo could not stop caressing it. Fifth-grade talismans had to have formation techniques. If it was this powerful when used normally, he didn’t know what the formation technique would look like.

He still put the Evil Subduing Peak back into the ring. The investigation of the formation technique wouldn’t be easy and would take a long time.

After two great talismans, Zuo Mo’s curiosity had been stirred to a peak. He was full of anticipation towards the three jade scrolls that remained.

Taking out the jade scrolls, he read through them one by one.

The first jade scroll recorded the spell that the yellow-robed old Taoist had cultivated, [Heavy Earth Spell]. It was a rare sixth-grade earth element spell. This was astounding to Zuo Mo. Higher level spells belonging to the five element were very rare in the Kun Lun realm, as it was dominated by sword xiu.

He quickly found the move that the yellow-robed old Taoist had used in Bright Water City. It was called [Heavy Earth Restriction]. In an instant, it could manipulate the earth element power under the ground and to produce a restrictive effect.

Other than this, it had many other abilities that made Zuo Mo afraid as he read.

If the other had not been careless today, and been trapped in close combat, it was hard to say who would win. Jindan xiuzhe that were skilled in five element spells were completely different than jindan sword xiu. Even though their attacks were not as powerful as sword xiu, but their moves had more variation.

Zuo Mo decided that he had to practice the [Heavy Earth Spell]. His talent in the five elements wasn't just a bit stronger than his talent in the sword.

The second jade scroll made Zuo Mo's mind jump again. It recorded the imprinting and usage instructions for the Evil Subduing Peak. Zuo Mo was entranced as he read and was extremely joyful. This Evil Subduing Peak was made from one hundred and thirty thousand catties of third-grade Sky Blue Rock, and was processed hundreds of times to remove the impurities before finally being reduced to ten thousand catties of the essence.

The jade scroll also recorded the formation techniques of the Evil Subduing Peak. The description was so strong that Zuo Mo's heart itched.

Evil Subduing Peak was a talisman like the [Heaven Turn Seal]. These types of talismans usually were powerful, but had all kinds of weaknesses. For example, this Evil Subduing Peak had to be held in the hand of the xiuzhe to be used. But it was a terrifying ten thousand catties heavy. Even if it was not activated, it was still two thousand catties heavy. Those that had weak bodies did not have the power to use it.

The yellow-robed old Taoist had possessed this Evil Subduing Peak for a long time, but due to this restriction, he could only leave it in the corner of his ring.

But this was perfect for Zuo Mo. His Great Day mo physique was very strong. Not to mention just two thousand catties, even if it was the full ten thousand catties, he could hold it up. If he also practiced the [Heavy Earth Spell] and used the two together, the power would further multiply.

The jade scroll also recorded how to process it further. Zuo Mo swept over it and put it back into the ring to start reading the last jade scroll.

The last jade scroll was a jie map.

This jie map was bigger than the one Zuo Mo had copied from Rong Wei. This shocked Zuo Mo. He guessed that the yellow-robed old Taoist had gotten this jie map from somewhere else and this was not charted by himself.

There were more than five hundred jie marked on the jie map, including some jie that were in very far away locations. Zuo Mo seemed to be able to trace the trips the maker of this jie map had taken through his life. Many of the routes penetrated deep into obscure places.

The information written about each jie were also very detailed.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel respect. To have gone to so many places, this xiuzhe definitely had been very powerful.

Following the jie map, Zuo Mo read the information on each jie one by one with interest.

When he found an intermediate jie called Cloud Sea Jie, a note written about it instantly made him freeze where he stood.

“At the deepest parts of the Water Cloud Sea, it is possible to hunt for Water Cloud Embryo which has the ability to heal and nurture the soul.”

Water Cloud Embryo!

Zuo Mo felt overjoyed. The previous talismans and spells could not make him as happy as this piece of information!

Water Cloud Embryo was in Cloud Sea Jie!

Cloud Sea Jie!

Zuo Mo's eyes were bright. He instantly found the position of Sky Water Jie and quickly found a route that led to Cloud Sea Jie.

This was a very long route. The route passed through seven intermediate jie and twenty six small jie. He had never thought there would be a day that he would need to go to so many places. But he had no fear or timidity.

He needed to find Water Cloud Embryo and heal A Gui.

A Gui sat silently, Silly Bird, Lil' Pagoda, and the others were surrounding her as they played happily. Ever since A Gui had been injured, the terrifying presence around her had disappeared. Silly Bird and the others did not fear her at all, and in reverse, they were very close to her.

Lil' Fire liked to roll around on A Gui's body, and Lil' Black liked to hang

on A Gui's hair. Lil' Pagoda liked to circle around A Gui. What made Zuo Mo feel was the least believable was Silly Bird. This bird, for some reason, was extremely good to A Gui, and was even willing to let A Gui ride her.

This was a benefit Zuo Mo could not even imagine.

It might have been a delusion, but Zuo Mo felt that after having the four keep her company, A Gui's wooden face seemed to have a hint of life.

Zuo Mo looked at this scene and felt unusually warm.

Su Yue soullessly returned to the sect. The scene that occurred earlier in the day was still affecting her mind. She had led the Hundred Flower Alliance for more than twenty years, and saw every kind of scheme and plan. But it was the first time she had seen such a straightforward and brutish battle!

It seemed that she was only suited to behind the scene tactics, she smiled mockingly.

Sitting down and taking a drink of ling tea, her spirit sudden felt slightly better.

At this time, a female disciple ran in a panic.

"Sect Leader! Not good! Shimei was killed by Sky Number One, and he ... he ran away!"

Su Yue smashed her teacup that she had raised to her lips to the ground, her eyes wide as she lectured angrily, "What are you standing there for? Go pursue him! You crowd of trash! If you can't get him back, all of you don't need to come back!"

*

Translator rambling: This was a chapter I typed up using my phone so the formatting might be a bit iffy. I do frequently translate on the bus but when it's crowded, I can't type on the computer so the phone is my alternative.

As all of you have said, Pu Yao finally gets his golden core. He's really

desperate at this point.

Doesn't this chapter of Zuo Mo sighing over talismans bring back memories of being at Wu Kong Mountain? Zuo Mo has greatly improved from the guy who couldn't haul his ling grains up the mountain.

Cloud Sea Jie was also the place that manufactured the Cloud Formation Silk the Second Elder of the Outer Hall used in battle. Zuo Mo's plot armor is at work. The map he needed just happened to drop into his lap, after some effort.

Chapter 310: The Past Grievances

Shu Long surveyed Guard Camp and saw everyone was working hard at their cultivation. He couldn't help but have a satisfied expression. He knew very well how lacking their talent and foundation was. Only hard work could make up for their shortcomings.

The Guard Camp was completely made up of xiu slaves. They had encountered countless hardships, their personalities were resilient and exemplified persistence, and they were very reliable. He would try to fulfill any of Pu Yao's demands, no matter how difficult, and urge the others to meet the demands.

Over the span of a few months, the Guard Camp had comprehended the benefits from the previous breakthrough and now their overall strength had risen a level. The black armor each person wore was even more exquisite, and their shapes had slowly changed. There were now slight differences on each person's armor. Some were broad, others were slender and symmetrical, just like how people were very strong and others were nimble and speedy. After the preliminary stages of cultivation, they had started to develop in different directions.

This was an unavoidable result of the intermediate stages of cultivation. Any kind of spell or mo skill would diverge this way.

As the one closest to Pu Yao, Shu Long received the most instruction from Pu Yao. No one could rival his strength in Guard Camp. Even though he had not sparred against the experts from Sky Peak Platoon, everyone secretly speculated that while Shu Long's strength could not match that of Xie Shan and Ma Fan, he shouldn't be far from Nian Lu and Lei Peng.

Everyone underestimated him.

Mo skills were dangerous. The slightest carelessness and one's life would end and their soul shattered. However, if one could overcome that, the speed of progression was not anything that the xiuzhe's ling cultivation or the yao's spiritual cultivation could rival. Shu Long's entire life had been full of hardship and suffering. These experiences were like

fertilizer to the [Hardship Guard] mo skills. As a result his journey of cultivation was smooth and rapid.

Even though he was stern about urging everyone to cultivate, but his actual personality was warm and disliked conflict. Cultivating the mo skill had recovered his youth, but his personality had not changed. The laid-back attitude unique to middle-aged people showed itself on his body.

The camp that Guard Camp made was a long and narrow crescent that shielded almost all of the camp.

A light suddenly flashed through Shu Long's eyes. He made a hand motion to the camp guard beside him and then walked towards the outside of the camp. Outside the camp was a dense forest. His ears were very sharp and he heard noise in the woods. There seemed to be many people that were approaching them.

Dozens of camp guards tightly followed behind him.

The camp guards were wary but not nervous. After the battle of Golden Crow City, especially after how dangerous and difficult the battle was, it was possible to see their improvement.

The sound from the woods became increasingly clear. This time, the other camps guards also detected it. Everyone stared at the woods waiting for the appearance of the unwelcome guests.

Whoosh, a person covered in blood came out of the woods.

Shu Long was slightly surprised. However, when he saw the face of this person, his pupils suddenly shrank.

"A Wen!"

When the camp guard beside him saw the person, he couldn't help but exclaim.

The person covered in blood heard the exclamation. His body shook, and he raised his head in confusion.

"A Wen, Heavens, is it really you?"

"A Wen, you are still alive!"

Everyone was exceptionally excited. They all recognized this youth covered in blood. The eyes of the youth were confused as he looked at this crowd of people dressed in black armor. Even though he did not recognize them, but they gave him a feeling of familiarity.

“We can talk later. Tian Mu, take A Wen to the back. Everyone else, prepare for battle!” Shu Long’s voice was steady and methodical. His handsome face was serene, but a sharp cold light flashed in the deepest part of his eyes.

When the youth heard the name “Tian Mu,” his entire body shook. He raised his head to look at the large male in black armor in front of him. “Tian Mu, Big Brother Tian Mu?”

Tian Mu grinned, but it was slightly murderous. “Little A Wen, Big Brother will help you beat whoever bullies you!”

A familiar voice and tone allowed the youth to truly believe that this unfamiliar large male in front of him was really Big Brother Tian Mu. At the end of his strength, the youth fainted in Tian Mu’s arms.

No one spoke, but threads of black energy came out everyone’s armor and wrapped around their legs, waist, and wrists. Looking at A Wen’s terrible state, there seemed to be a ball of fire burning in everyone’s chests.

Only Shu Long was motionless without any killing essence coming from his body.

Whoosh, whoosh, a crowd of female xiu charged out of the woods. At the same time, a crowd of female xiu appeared in the sky.

When the leader of this group of female xiu saw Shu Long, she had a wary look. When she saw A Wen in Tian Mu’s arms, her gaze became sharp and she said, “Why had Sir taken this xiu slave which has escaped from our sect?”

When he saw this female, Shu Long could not control his killing essence any longer. Multiple threads of black energy suddenly shot out of his body like fire and covered his body.

He recognized this face!

Bai Ru Fen. Of the females that had been in charge of the xiu slaves, this female's temper had been the worst. Just a little bit of unhappiness and she would vent on the xiu slaves. No less than fifty of Shu Long's fellows had died at her hands.

"Kill!"

Shu Long's cold voice disappeared in the air. His figure also disappeared from where he stood.

The female disciples of Hundred Flower Alliance never thought the other side would act without even exchanging words. With their guard down they were instantly at a disadvantage.

Not just Shu Long, but the other camp guards also recognized the female xiu in front of them and their origins. Each of them had blood-filled eyes as their murderous aura grew.

Shu Long suddenly appeared next to Bai Ru Fen like a ghost. His right hand chopped and a black energy sliced towards Bai Ru Fen's white face like a blade. At the same time, a thread of black energy flew from the tip of his foot and silently wrapped towards the other's right leg.

Bai Ru Fen paled. The other's first attack was a killing move that did not show any mercy. Panicking, several balls of snowy-white plum blossom sword energies came from the flying sword in her hand and shielded her.

However, the others were approaching too fast and collided heavily with the sword energies. Bai Ru Fen was overjoyed, but when she saw the plum blossom sword energies passing through the other's body, her face turned snowy-white.

Not good, it was an afterimage!

Her foot was suddenly in great pain. She didn't even have the time to call out in pain when her neck suddenly hurt. She suddenly felt the world in her vision spin. Then she saw a headless body continuously sprouting

fresh blood.

The wails echoed. When had the female xiu from the Hundred Flower Alliance ever experienced such a bloody and murderous scene? In the midst of their terror, they lost their lives.

In the blink of an eye, corpses covered the ground!

The faces of the Hundred Flower Alliance xiuzhe were all pale. Many people uncontrollably screamed and frantically fled.

Shu Long raised his head to look at the sky. He picked up a rock from the ground, his body pulling back like a bow, and threw the rock hard.

Hummmmmmmmmmmmm!

A soul-shaking howl suddenly sounded. The piece of rock penetrated a female xiu through the heart and blood sprayed through the air.

This female xiu had forgotten to activate her ling armor as she had been too afraid.

Shu Long's throw frightened the other people into fleeing even faster.

Shu Long stopped his fellows that were preparing to give chase. The [Hardship Guard] mo skill was powerful, but it had a flaw in that it was not good at flight. This weakness would only disappear when they reached a much more profound stage in their cultivation.

Returning to the camp, the first thing Shu Long did was to report this incident to Zuo Mo. He knew that this incident was very significant. This time, they had severely offended Hundred Flower Alliance, and likely caused the start of a battle against Hundred Flower Alliance.

After Zuo Mo heard Shu Long's report, he did not give blame, but said, "Was there anyone left alive?"

Shu Long stilled. "There is one."

"Go immediately to find where Hundred Flower Alliance is located." Zuo Mo's expression was stern. "We will attack first, we cannot give them the

time to recover. Otherwise, we will be in danger.”

Shu Long was shocked. He had originally assumed that Boss would blame them, but he hadn't expected that Boss didn't assign any of the blame on them, and even decided to attack first. He pressed his lips together and immediately turned around.

Gongsun Cha shook his head. “This is great trouble.”

The local powers of Bright Water City had been wary of so many of xiuzhe appearing. Now that they had a conflict with Hundred Flower Alliance, the situation was extremely disadvantageous to them.

“Nothing to worry about, if we don't give them the time to react and finish the fight fast, we can safely leave before everyone else reacts.” Zuo Mo wasn't concerned.

“You don't blame them?” Gongsun Cha asked curiously. Shixiong's decisiveness was unexpected to him.

“I don't blame them.” Zuo Mo shook his head, and said in a matter-of-fact voice, “Shu Long and the others are our people. They have a deep and bloody grievance against Hundred Flower Alliance. Who do we help? Of course we help Shu Long. Also, the people wrong in this incident isn't Shu Long and the others. If it was me, I would definitely have charged all the way to Hundred Flower Alliance. However, hee hee, it isn't too late now!”

The camp started to quickly move. No one panicked. Even the xiuzhe from the forging division had calm faces. When they had set down camp, everyone had known that this would only be a temporary camp. The majority of their possessions were still on the slave transporting boats, and hadn't been moved to the camp which now saved them labor.

In two hours, everyone had boarded the slave transporting boats.

The five slave transporting boats slowly rose in the sky and flew into the southeastern part of Bright Water City.

Such a big action naturally could not be concealed from the eyes of the local powers, and Zuo Mo didn't plan on concealing it from them. His thought was very simple. With the fastest speed possible, finish the battle!

Their grievances with Hundred Flower Alliance could not be resolved. A local power like Hundred Flower Alliance that was well rooted in this place could gather a terrifying amount of support if they had enough time.

To the other powers, they were the outsider.

Zuo Mo displayed the decisiveness of a leader. He did not hesitate and decided to attack Hundred Flower Alliance first.

Su Yue listened to the report with a dark face. She could have never thought this mysterious power was so savage. They had attacked without giving an opportunity to speak as though they had held a deep hatred.

She would never have guessed that the entire Guard Camp were xiu slaves they had transported to Little Mountain Jie.

Now that the two sides had reached such a step, there was no room to negotiate.

She was wary of this mysterious troop but she wasn't afraid. As one of the largest powers in Sky Water Jie, how could Hundred Flower Alliance stand being humiliated so?

"How many of the elders are in the sect?" she turned and asked one of her disciples.

"Elder Wang, Elder Mei, and Elder Xiao are all present," the disciple instantly replied.

Su Yue's heart was reassured. "Invite them for a discussion. You shall personally go to ask."

*

Translator Ramblings: The foreshadowing had been strong in the last few chapters so the events of this chapter should not be too much of a surprise.

Zuo Mo has only had a few chapters of peace. But even if Shu Long hadn't ignited this battle, there is still tension because the locals of Sky Water Jie don't like the mass influx of refugees, and especially not Zuo

Mo's faction who seem powerful and might upend the pecking order.

Chapter 311: At The Door

Elders Wang, Mei, and Xiao quickly hurried over.

“What matter has Sect Leader in such a fuss? This old woman is slightly curious!” Elder Mei’s voice was piercing. Before she arrived, her voice could first be heard. Elder Mei’s face was hideous and her temper was the most explosive. Of the three people, she had been the oldest person when she reached jindan, and her composure was the worst among them.

Elder Wang was wearing a blue robe, her face friendly and had a cheerful smile. She looked very friendly and approachable. Elder Xiao’s eyes rippled with a seductive look. She was actually even younger than Su Yue, and she was a peerless beauty.

“Yes. It’s rare that Sect Leader will call all three of us together. Has something major happened?” Elder Xiao’s voice was sweet, endearing and alluring.

Elder Wang said warmly, “If Sect Leader has a problem, please tell us. We receive benefits from the sect daily, and won’t refuse if it is time for us to help.”

“This disciple thanks the three elders!” Su Yue bowed gracefully to the three elders, her attitude respectful. The biggest reason that she was in charge of Hundred Flower Alliance was that she had the support of the three elders. The three elders calmly received the bow and did not refuse.

After standing up, Su Yue narrated what had happened today.

“Sky Number One. Based on our sect’s tradition, he shouldn’t be lower than sixth-grade.” Elder Xiao was slightly surprised.

“Seventh-grade,” Su Yue said and then continued, “This xiu slave called A Wen is exceptional and of rare innate talent. He first caught our attention, when he showed himself in a group of fourth-grade xiu slaves. This disciple then put him among a group of fifth-grade xiu slaves. In an extremely short amount of time, he outcompeted them. Just a while ago, he won out of a group of sixth-grade xiu slaves. This disciple had been

preparing to send him to Elders after some more time. No matter if it is as a slave soldier, or as a living cauldron, it would be very beneficial.”

Elder Xiao’s eyes lit up as she laughed lightly. “Jiejie cannot steal from me. This meimei just needs a good cauldron, and I can break through the stage of first stratum.”

“Hmph, this old one has no interest in xiu slaves,” Elder Mei said coldly.

Elder Wang smiled and said, “Then I will wish for Meimei to break through first stratum soon. Maybe Meimei will be the first one among us to first break through to the level of first stratum.”

“Meimei thanks Jiejie!” Elder Xiao’s expression was blissful.

“But this Master of Golden Crow City could grasp Old man Xue, he is not to be dismissed,” Elder Wang said gravely.

“What are you afraid of? Hmph! They really don’t want to live!” Elder Mei sneered coldly. “He should be a body cultivator, the probability of him being a dhyana xiu is the highest. At that time, get Xiao Xiao to go. Her [Sky Flower Fall] is perfect for dealing with those people.”

“Good, good!” Elder Xiao laughed prettily as she clapped her hands with a light smile. She was receiving the most benefits this time, and naturally was willing to put in more effort.

“Do they have any other jindan?” Elder Wang asked.

“No. This disciples personally saw them, and did not find any other jindan,” Su Yue said confidently.

“Don’t even have a jindan and they dare to be so arrogant, they are looking for death!” Elder Mei said hatefully.

A disciple suddenly stumbled in. “Sect Leader! Someone someone has attacked us”

Su Yu was suspicious that she had heard it wrong. Someone had attacked them?

“They dare!” Elder Mei was infuriated. “This old one will use them to make dan!” As her words landed, she stomped her feet and disappeared.

The other two elders had unfriendly expressions as they disappeared at the same time.

Zuo Mo looked at the mountain valley below. Hundreds of flowers were blooming, red and purple, to form a beautiful sea of flowers. Even in the air, it was possible to smell the fragrance. This place was the base of Hundred Flower Alliance, Hundred Flower Valley. Hundred Flower Valley produced all kinds of valuable ling flowers. The flower type talismans and lingdan that they forged were deeply liked by female xiu and easy to sell in the market.

Zuo Mo was just going to give the order to attack when three female xiu suddenly appeared in the air.

Jindan!

Three jindan!

Zuo Mo was not surprised by the appearance of jindan. If an enormous sect did not have several jindan, that would be a joke. Compared to Little Mountain Jie when he had felt hopeless at the mention of a jindan, the halo around jindan had disappeared. Jindan were just xiuzhe that were slightly more powerful than ningmai. There was nothing major. After meeting more of them, he could even give a general judgment on how powerful a jindan was.

Unfamiliar the first time, familiar the second. Fighting against jindan wasn't an exception.

Zuo Mo compared the three jindan in front of him with Clear Sky Old Forefather and felt they were very lacking. He couldn't help but sigh inside at the power of Clear Sky Old Forefather. The jindan that he had successively met were all a far cry from Clear Sky Old Forefather. It seemed that while they were all jindan, the skill level difference was large.

Thinking back to it, the strength of Wu Kong Sword Sect wasn't just strong. Xin Yan Shishu wasn't lacking in power compared to Clear Sky Old Forefather.

Su Yue quickly appeared behind the three elders. When she saw Zuo Mo, she instantly became furious. She shouted harshly, “Golden Crow City Master! You have gone too far! To say nothing of stealing this sect’s xiu slave, you actually attack our sect? You really think that my Hundred Flower Alliance has no one?”

The three elders didn’t know who had come but when they heard the person in front of them was the Master of Golden Crow City, they were all angry.

Elder Mei’s temper was the most explosive as she shouted, “You are seeking death! The Heaven has a road that you don’t walk, Hell has no door but you come! Little bastard, if I don’t destroy your soul today, this old one isn’t called Mei!”

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. The other was not polite so he naturally wouldn’t be polite. He spat and said scornfully, “Old Fart, your mommy is calling you to brush your teeth!”

Elder Mei exploded and disappeared in the sky. “This old one will tear your mouth!”

Wooooooooooooooooooooosh!

More than ten figures charged towards the empty space in front of Zuo Mo like sharp arrows!

The fifteen members of Sky Peak Platoon drew out fifteen crisscrossing straight lines like an enormous net which covered the area thirty zhang in front of Zuo Mo! This enormous net seemed to suddenly explode. Countless sword essences were like multi-colored lines that howled with a soul-shaking sound as they filled the holes in the net.

Fifteen different kinds of sword essence filled the multi-colored net with a dangerous presence.

Elder Wang and Elder Xiao’s faces were heavy, and Su Yue’s expression changed slightly. Sword essence! Fifteen xiuzhe who had comprehended sword essence! In the entire Hundred Flower Alliance, other than the

elders, there were just eight people among the disciples that had comprehended sword essence.

The other side just sent out fifteen people that were all xiuzhe who comprehended sword essence.

Gongsun Cha's expression was shy, and ignorant of the fact his eyes had turned bright red. He was very excited!

Jindan!

In the battle at Golden Crow City against Clear Sky Old Forefather, the Vermillion Bird Camp that he was in command off didn't have any use at all. To Gongsun Cha who looked shy on the surface, but was proud inside, it was a great humiliation!

Facing a jindan straight on this time, how could he not be excited?

The moment the large net took form, his eyes suddenly narrowed and flashed with the light of the hunter closing the next. He quickly spat out two words."

"Second Division!"

Elder Mei charged headfirst into this enormous net. While these sword essence could not form tangible danger to her, they still put her in her a sorry state. She had been somewhat careless and did not activate her ling armor. When she found where she stood was filled with sword energies, she finally activated the ling shield.

Pia pia pia!

Three sword energies struck her ling shield. The shield only shook slightly, but her expression was very terrible. She felt she had lost face.

Anger exploding, she screamed piercingly, and a plum branch appeared in her hand.

This glistening plum was about three chi in length. It was old and

flexible, the flowers on the branches were in full bloom. Elder Mei waved it slightly. The tender petals left the plum tree and flew with the wind. In a moment, the plum flowers rained down and managed to cover all of Sky Peak Platoon.

It was a dreamy realm of flowers but a sharp sound howled. Like the tide, the beautiful flower petals became shrap. Every petal contained sharp sword essence.

The dream realm instantly became hell.

It was Elder Mei's killing move, [Plum Sacrifice]!

Elder Xiao's eyes flashed as she laughed prettily. "Mei Jiejie really is going overboard. What reason is there to use a killing move just as the fight is starting? We can't even get a drink of soup."

Elder Wang praised, "Elder Mei's sword essence has become purer. This [Plum Sacrifice] is multiple times stronger than last time."

Su Yue was entranced. As Elder Mei attacked, the other side instantly disappeared in this beautiful yet treacherous flower sea.

The people of Sky Peak Platoon knew the danger. Their expressions changing, everyone retreated.

"Flee? Not so simple!" Elder Mei felt unspeakably good as she said hatefully. The spell on her hands changed again.

Her mind suddenly stuttered, a feeling of danger rising. She instantly was shocked. At this time, the air around her suddenly shook lightly, the sky full of flowers imperceptibly paused.

At some unknown time, a troop had charged to within thirty zhang of her.

Such fast speed!

Her eyes shrank. The other came quickly like a shining blade that made her feel that she could not stand under its sharpness!

Elder Mei was suddenly enraged. The other side was just a charge of more than one hundred people yet she actually had felt fear. It was too

embarrassing! As she turned the plum tree in her palm, the sky full of falling flowers seemed to be carried by the wind to move towards the troop coming towards her.

The sharp flower petals were like soul-snatchers, and the wind pillar that carried them was undoubtedly a meat grinder!

“This fight is over!” Elder Wang said lightly. Even if she was the one facing Elder Mei’s move, she would not be able to escape without injury. Both Su Yue and Elder Xiao did not doubt her words.

Yet what they never had thought was the other side did not retreat but charged straight at Elder Mei!

Wei Ran felt the battle intent in his body had reached a peak, and his speed had risen to a peak! In order to increase their speed to the maximum, Lil’ Miss had arranged a position near the back for them.

Facing the meat-grinding pillar of wind, Wei Ran showed no fear.

Every xiuzhe of Vermillion Bird Camp believed that when their speed was at maximum, when they completed their charge, no enemy could stop them!

This wasn’t something that Lil’ Miss forced onto them, but a belief born from multiple battles!

Wei Ran raised the flying sword in his hand. His fellows raised the flying sword in their hands at the same time!

He suddenly glared angrily, and shouted, “Hundred Kill!”

The flying sword in his hand sliced forward with all his power.

Everyone in Second Division shouted at the same time, “Hundred Kill!”

The flying sword in their hands sliced forward with all their power!

The sword energies were like streams meeting at the sea, one hundred swords becoming one. A gigantic sword energy three zhang wide rang deeply as it flashed blindingly and collided with the pillar of wind!

Translator Ramblings: I like how Zuo Mo feels confident in taking on three jindan and a whole sect at once just after killing one jindan after a long period of planning, and then capturing and subduing another jindan. I like how both Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha reflected on and changed their tactics after learning how jindan work.

The subject of slaves was first mentioned way back when Zuo Mo was listening to the sound tablet. Jingshi mines are obviously important and so in this world where the strongest devours the weak, Luo Li's actions are sanctioned by the sect. Remember how callous the paper crane girl was with Zuo Mo's life? Powerful people do not care about slaves, which are the lowest level of society. Zuo Mo was lucky to have been picked up by the sect leader and remained free.

Zuo Mo is very pragmatic. He was scared by the bloodshed done by Luo Li but his opinion was that he could not do anything as he was such an insignificant person and he was already dealing with his own troubles. You may have to say that both of them fall on the selfish side as Luo Li acted to put down a rebellion that affected his responsibilities while Zuo Mo is trying to maximize the use of xiu slaves. He enslaved people in Little Mountain Jie in order to survive, and he only gave them freedom because he could not afford to feed them all. He's heading towards Hundred Flower Alliance because this affects his own interests and he understands what Shu Long and the others are feeling.

On the other hand, he doesn't exactly fall in line with the other people. If you look at these jindan elders, they treat slaves like merchandise or objects. Zuo Mo doesn't do that, and his kindness, in direct contrast to how people treat those below them like Luo Li once did to Wei Sheng and Hao Min to Zuo Mo, is enough for Shu Long and the others to feel grateful and swear loyalty.

Chapter 312: Zuo Mo's Fury

Boom!

Everyone's vision flashed, the burning light stabbing people's eyes to the point they couldn't remain open.

Elder Mei's sleeves were torn, her hair loose, and a thin stream of blood was coming out the corner of her mouth. She looked in terror at the group of more than one hundred people in front of her. What what sword scripture was this

She had seen sword scriptures that were combined in an attack together before, but she had never heard of sword scripture that combined attacks of more than one hundred people much less seen it with her eyes. Combined sword scripture attacks demanded high cooperation between the xiuzhe. The more people there were, the less likely it was that it would succeed. A combined sword scripture attack of more than one hundred people was something that could not be imagined.

As a jindan, she could only retreat when facing such a terrifying blow.

Looking at the troop that was slightly disorganized in front of her, it was like she had seen a ghost.

Wei Ran's body was empty of power. Not just him, but every one of his fellows were panting heavily. But every person's face was filled with battle intent and pride! Jindan, jindan, so what!

Wei Ran was so excited he wanted to howl. To wound a jindan with one blow. This was something they would never even dare to think about in the past, but it happened right in front of their eyes now! But he forcibly suppressed the excitement and battle tremors inside. He had not forgotten his duty.

"Scatter!"

Like a tide, the xiuzhe of Second Division suddenly divided down the middle.

Elder Mei was shocked and uncertain, but when her gaze landed on the passageway made by the opening, her expression changed dramatically!

A light and deep vibrating sound was like the deep bark of an ancient beast.

Another hundred people!

A charge just like the previous one!

Elder Wang and Elder Xiao's complexions changed. Elder Mei was in danger! The two did not dare to be careless. The mysterious Master of Golden Crow City had subordinates of such power! Just a short exchange but it was coordinated and flawless. From the beginning, Elder Mei had landed in the other's formation.

The enormous sword energy net made by the fifteen xiuzhe that comprehended sword essence had only one goal – slow down Elder Mei!

A jindan that lost their speed instantly became fragile when facing a strong troop that could complete a combined sword scripture attack of over one hundred people. The two also found to their shock that the Master of Golden Crow City didn't just have this one troop under his command. Also, the other didn't give Elder Mei any chance to breath. Their attacks were like waves, one wave after another.

If this continued, Elder Mei would become a fish on the other's chopping block.

The two understood the dangers of the situation. At this time, they couldn't attend to anything else, but leapt over. They only needed to create a chance for Elder Mei to breath, and the scales of battle would become balanced again.

“Kill!”

A cold and slightly old voice suddenly rang beside Elder Wang's ears.

A feeling of danger floated onto her mind. She was very shocked, her figure disappearing from her spot.

A black snake the thickness of a water barrel viciously swept across the position she had just been at.

Elder Wang looked gravely at the troop that had ambushed her. A slave transporting boat's deck was filled with standing black-armored xiuzhe! Heavy armor xiuzhe? Puzzlement floated into her mind. The clumsy heavy armor had long been eliminated by history. She felt it was incomprehensible that a heavy-armor troop had appeared in front of her.

However, she was not careless. The thick black snakes coiling above their heads made her sense danger.

Darkness, killing, sharpness

Her gaze landed on the young black-armored xiuzhe at the very front. She could feel the battle intent in the other's eyes, and killing intent that was so thick it could not be resolved!

Zuo Mo stopped Elder Xiao.

"Hee hee, handsome guy, why have you stopped me?" Elder Xiao laughed prettily. The snowy and fine hand lightly covered the warm and red lips, and was unspeakably seductive.

Zuo Mo became super alert. His attitude might have been relaxed when he had been swearing back at Elder Mei, but when he truly faced a jindan, he still felt slightly nervous. He didn't say anything, but stared tightly at the other. Different to earlier, any speech was useless.

"If you keep looking me, I will be embarrassed!" Elder Xiao's eyes moved with allure.

Zuo Mo did not react, but he didn't understand. If it was something like swearing at each other, he could understand. But did the woman have some scheme to be talking like this? He became increasingly wary. He didn't waste words, one hand pulling and the other drawing.

Two yang fiendish hard lightning bolts left his hands.

"You are so harsh to attack me. If I get wounded, could you bear it?"

The sweet and seductive voice floated in the air. Elder Xiao's exceptional body flickered in and out of view in the air. The snowy and smooth skin, the high twin peaks, the eyes, they all unconsciously attracted all attention.

Zuo Mo was puzzled. Could bear it? Why couldn't he bear it?

The hard lightning on his hands continued to bomb towards the other like rain.

With a pretty bell-like laugh left behind in the air, Elder Xiao's figure was flickering in the air. The air seemed to have a new addition of a sweetly fragrant and tempting smell.

Zuo Mo had a headache. The other's movement method was very powerful. He couldn't even touch the other's clothing.

The sweetness in the air entered Zuo Mo's nose. He suddenly felt strangely heated and frantic. The speed of the hard lightning increased, but no matter how fast they were, no hard lightning could even brush the other.

He did not notice that a blush had unknowingly came onto his cheeks.

But Elder Xiao noticed it, and she rejoiced inside. Her expression became even more seductive, and her movements even more tempting. The air became even more heated. But at this time, she heard a second grunt from Elder Mei. Her heart shook. She knew if she could not finish the battle quickly, Elder Mei would die today.

Also, to capture the bandits, first capture the leader. If she could capture the Master of Golden Crow City, this fight would be finished, and no one could fight against them for Sky Number One.

Thinking about this, she could not stop herself. She giggled, "Little villain, come get close to Jiejie!" The snake-like waist lightly twisted, the clothing on her body flew like flower petals.

But her expression held an unusual sincerity.

[Sky Flower Fall]!

An unknown length of time later.

It was like waking up from a long dream.

Where was this? Zuo Mo opened his eyes and examined the surroundings

Countless flower petals were falling down. Among the rain of flowers, beautiful bodies flickered out of view. Some were lazy, others innocent. They were all beautiful. Every moment and every look could stir the most basic desire of a person.

The scene in front of him was so real that one could not take themselves away.

“Boss!”

They walked in front of Zuo Mo, and bowed to Zuo Mo. The curvaceous bodies revealed large patches of snowy white of the front chest, and made one have the impulse to reach into it.

“Where is this?” Zuo Mo instinctively asked.

The females all had puzzled expressions. One of the female stood out. “Boss, this is your home!”

At this time, Zuo Mo finally noticed the flower under his feet was completed tiled in jingshi. Not just so, the yard, the benches, and the pond were all made from jingshi. Clitter-clatter ran from the pond, it was all jingshi inside.

The entire yard was made from jingshi!

So much jingshi!

Zuo Mo’s heart had never been so satisfied. Was this really his home?

“Boss, let this servant serve you!” A servant said with embarrassment. The tight long dress revealed all of her body. What made Zuo Mo want to spit blood was that the dress had a slit up to her waist and the inside was tantalizing.

“Hee hee, let us serve you!”

The females in the surroundings giggled and came up to help Zuo Mo change clothes.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright. What were they doing? Why did they have to take off his clothes?

Seeing the situation, the females giggled even more.

“Boss is embarrassed!”

“Yes! It’s so cute!”

“Then we can undress first!”

“En, en!”

As Zuo Mo gaped, the females untied their dresses and revealed their perfect bodies, and looked with embarrassment or seductiveness at Zuo Mo.

It was enough for one to spit blood!

Zuo Mo felt his nose heat up, but he suddenly seemed to feel the scene in front of him was slightly familiar.

He seemed to have seen it before

Oh, where had he seen it before?

As he thought, Zuo Mo’s body suddenly froze as though he was hit with a bolt of lightning. In an instant, his face was a mix of green and red. He was furious, swearing as he pointed at the females “Illusory formations! You group of illusory formations!”

He finally remembered where he had seen this before!

Wu Kong Mountain, the pink paper crane!

That damned pink paper crane had once used a similar move against him, but he had seen through it then!

An illusory formation that was almost the exact same!

The anger inside erupted.

In the past, the paper crane female had did that to ge, ge couldn't defeat her, ge endured it! You dare to use this move to trick ge? Ge won't tolerate it! The new grievance and the old hate mixed together, especially when Zuo Mo recalled his sorry state in the past, the anger in his heart burned even brighter.

“Ge hates illusory formations the most!”

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and brimmed with killing intent.

Pia pia pia!

The naked beauties in front of him suddenly turned into balls of smoke. Before he could react, everything around him exploded into smoke.

Inside the thick smoke was Zuo Mo's tragic wail, “Jingshi! My jingshi!”

The scenery around him changed and Zuo Mo seemed to wake from a dream. Air, he was still in the air, empty air!

Zuo Mo's eyes instantly turned red. He felt his heart was dripping blood. Jingshi, so much jingshi, all gone! He, who had felt so rich just, now felt great sorrow rise in his heart and stimulate him.

If it was said that illusory formations made him remember his tragic previous days, and made him feel fury, then losing so much jingshi suddenly could not simply be described by fury.

Grievance! Deep hatred! Hatred that one side could not survive!

Blood seeped out of Elder Xiao's mouth. [Sky Flower Fall] was invisible as it corroded the mind and was wondrous in its powerful, but if it was broken, her mind would be heavily wounded.

Even more importantly, she still did not understand how the Master of Golden Crow City had recognized and broken [Sky Flower Fall].

The [Sky Flower Fall] that had never failed before was defeated at the hands of a ningmai youth. She still could not believe it now.

This wasn't possible!

Zuo Mo did not care for the shock and puzzlement the other felt. His

eyes were filled with blood and his shout like thunder!

“Give all the jingshi back to me!”

The first transformation of the Great Day mo physique suddenly materialized!

*

Translator Ramblings: Poor Zuo Mo, his education was skewed by a powerful female xiuzhe, one pervrse renyao and one shy Lil' Miss. So all beautiful and naked women are illusory formations. The paper crane girl really gave Zuo Mo a lesson he will always remember.

Elder Mei's surname is literally plum so she is Plum and wields a plum tree.

Chapter 313: Serpent Transformation

A blurry golden shadow appeared behind Zuo Mo's back. The shadow had a very indistinct shape. It was like an enormous golden cloud that moved behind Zuo Mo's body.

What was that

Elder Xiao was filled with uncertainty and she felt the youth in front of her was filled with strangeness. [Sky Flower Fall] was based on appearances and was completely the opposite of normal illusory formations. Normal illusory formations used external forces to shake the mind of xiuzhe while [Sky Flower Fall] woke the innate desires of the xiuzhe. A Dhyana xiu's Samadhi gave them strong minds and the possibility of them being enchanted was much lower than other xiuzhe.

But benefits always came with disadvantages.

Dhyana xiu had strong minds, but their convictions also had to be strong as well. Spells like [Sky Flower Fall] exploited this and were amazingly effective against them. Only when the dhyana xiu could cultivate to the higher stage of Great Freedom and let go of their convictions would spells like [Sky Flower Fall] lose their effect.

But the stage of Great Freedom was a very profound level. The dhyana xiu which reached such a level would all be great powers, and wouldn't appear in a little place like Sky Water Jie, much less a ningmai twenty-something year old youth reaching such a level.

The [Sky Flower Fall] that had never failed before had been ineffective. Under the backlash of the illusion, her mind was injured. Up until now, she still did not know how Zuo Mo had seen through it, and what that "Return all the jingshi to me" meant.

Also, this indistinct cloud

...was eerie, and mysterious. A strong feeling of danger made her heart beat rapidly. Her knowledge naturally wasn't ordinary for her to have cultivated to jindan, but she had never heard of such a strange and weird

golden shadow before.

The golden shadow moved as though it was alive.

In the blink of an eye, it collapsed towards it's center and rapidly shrank.

A pair of half-transparent golden wings appeared on Zuo Mo's back.

Great Day Mo Physique, first transformation, Light Void Wings!

The Guard Camp that Shu Long was leading was engaged in heavy combat with Elder Wang at this time. Elder Wang learned from Elder Mei's example and continuously changed her position to maintain the initiative. However, Shu Long wasn't dumb and did not attack first. He securely held his position to cut off any opportunity for Elder Wang to give aid to Elder Mei. The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation was in motion. After breaking through last time, the Little Mo Kill could be used with ease.

Threads of black energy turned to thick chains that formed an enormous net to block the path of Elder Wang.

This way, no one could gain an advantage over the other.

"Hundred Kill!"

The shouts of one hundred people shook like thunder. A gigantic sword and the flower petal wind collided. Elder Mei suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. Two branches on the plum branch in her hand snapped. The tree was filled with cracks and only had five branches left.

The ling power of Elder Mei was almost running out of her control and boiled like water. The other side did not give her any chance to recover.

The deep sound sounded at her ears like a nightmare again.

Elder Wang's expression was heavy, the warmth it usually held had disappeared and was replaced by killing intent. She knew that she could not keep tangling with this group of people. Elder Mei had reached the

end of her strength, and did not have the power to even continue for fifteen minutes.

A thread of regret came into her heart. The power of the Master of Golden Crow City was much stronger than they had imagined!

Before today, they had never thought there would be a day where they would be left so dishevelled and sorry-looking due to a group of ningmai. It was just a group of ningmai. No matter how high their numbers, they never even considered ningmai as a serious threat.

From the moment they became jindan, they had the qualifications to look down at ningmai.

This conviction was shattered by the cruel reality of today.

At this moment, she did not hope for victory, but only hoped that the three of them could survive. As long as the three of them could survive, the Hundred Flower Alliance would continue to exist. If the three of them were no longer here, even if the Master of Golden Crow City did not deal the final blow, the other powers of Bright Water City would swallow Hundred Flower Alliance.

Shu Long looked coldly at the other. He knew the other was going to go all out.

He did not feel any fear, even though the other was a jindan. They were the cause of this battle. They had more reason than any other person to put their lives on the line.

Xiu slavery had existed for a long time, and was common in every jie. Shu Long knew this reality. He was not so delusional as to hope that Daren could save all the xiu slaves and change the situation. That was not realistic. Daren had not blamed them, and even took everyone to attack Hundred Flower Alliance. Shu Long decided to put his life on the line.

It wasn't just for A Wen, but more for themselves, and himself.

He didn't feel any fear at the other's decision to go all out, but felt

slightly excited.

Elder Wang took out a Begonia Palace Lantern. A blue-white flame lightly jumped inside the lantern. As the Begonia Palace Lantern was taken out, the air around it paused for a short moment. After a while, a even more strange scene occurred. The air around Elder Wang started to jump in rhythm with the pulsing of the blue-white flame.

Elder Wang's figure started to blur in the air.

Shu Long's pupils imperceptibly shrank. This Begonia Palace Lantern was a powerful talisman!

He raised his right hand covered in black armor. His right hand was completely enveloped in a ball of thick black energy. As the wind blew past, the black energy flickered like a wisp of flame.

The people of Guard Camp silently raised their right hands. A ball of thick black energy encased everyone's right hand.

The black snakes that coiled above their heads suddenly shattered and turned to tiny threads of black energy. These black energies gathered together with astounding speed and formed a black snake a hundred zhang long! The body of this black snake was completely tangible, with all of its muscles and scales intact as though it was alive. The red snake pupils did not hold emotions. It opened its maw and bared its white fangs as it breathed in. The black fire in the sky and the black energies that encased Shu Long and the other's right hands were sucked into the sky and into the black snake's mouth.

Woo-ha!

The deep long wail was like an invisible wind that swept in all directions.

Having absorbed the black fire, the black snake quickly transformed. Two bumps formed on its forehead. The snake's pupils became even sharper, the scales even blacker and shinier, and the presence even more astonishing!

Elder Wang was even more shocked. This black-armor troop had very strange battle methods and was completely different from any type of

xiuzhe she had seen before.

But she recognized the change in the black snake, Serpent Transformation!

Snakes and serpents had an innate difference and that was also true of their strength. This black snake that had not finished its transformation into a serpent still exuded a completely superior strength than just a moment ago. Its pupils seemed able to drain away all warmth. Elder Wang's heart tightened.

Waves of warmth came from the Begonia Palace Lantern. Her heart eased slightly. Yes, the black snake was astonishing, but the Begonia Palace Lantern in her hand was not ordinary.

She was skilled in forging and especially skilled in making all kinds of flower lanterns. This hexagonal Begonia Palace Lantern was her masterpiece. The begonias used in the lantern were sixth-grade Sky Heart Begonias, one of the best types of begonias in the world. The rarest was the blue-white flame inside the palace lantern. It came from the center of a Ten Thousand Year Blue Fire Bamboo. It was called Blue Heart Bamboo Flame, and was a rare specimen among fourth-grade fires.

Without another word, she raised the Begonia Palace Lantern in her hand and chanted in a low voice.

The petals of the Begonia Palace Lantern fell off and flew into the sky. It seemed that there was an endless amount of flower petals, yet the lantern did not change at all. The begonia flower petals danced in the sky. In the blink of an eye, the sky was full of flower petals like a dream.

Compared to the plum blossoms of Elder Mei, the number of begonia flower petals were even more amazing. There seemed to be no end. All of Hundred Flower Valley was covered within it.

The black snake ignored the rain of flower petals. The black body coiled as its red pupils coldly stared at Elder Wang.

The flame of the Begonia Palace Lantern suddenly jumped. Boom, the flower petals in the sky simultaneously started to burn. Countless blue-

white flames danced in the sky.

Blue Heart Bamboo Flame!

Bzzzt!

A bloom of Blue Heart Bamboo Flame landed on the shiny body of the black snake, bounced twice, and was extinguished. The black snake did not seem to detect it.

Elder Wang's expression changed!

The Blue Heart Bamboo Flame was actually ineffective!

The Blue Heart Bamboo Flame which could burn through everything could not even leave a mark on the body of the black snake!

The icy eyes of the black snake had no emotion. It was made from pure and sharp killing essence. Was it something a measly Blue Heart Bamboo Flame could damage?

Light flashed through Shu Long's eyes. He shouted in a low tone, "Kill!"

The pupils of the black snake suddenly opened, its enormous body twisting and jumping to charge at Elder Wang.

Elder Wang was shocked and hurriedly spun the Begonia Palace Lantern in her hand. Countless blooms of Blue Heart Bamboo Flame blew towards the black snake.

Pia pia pia!

The sounds were like the popping of beans.

Each of the Blue Heart Bamboo Flames were the size of a thumb but its was unexpectedly strong. The enormous body of the black snake was forced to bend down.

Elder Wang released a breath. It was good as long as there was a way to stop the other. She channelled her ling power furiously, and countless flower petals flew into the air. However, the flower petals this time were not tender and weak like they were with the last attack. They were like the sharpest blades with a keen sword essence as they swam around the body

of the black snake.

Pew pew pew!

Scratches appeared on the black snake's shiny body. The black snake felt pain and furiously twisted its body.

Yet the Blue Heart Bamboo Flame was endless as it bombed the black snake with no signs of ending.

A fine layer of sweat appeared on Shu Long's head. His expression was calm, but he was unusually furious. A moment of carelessness, and the other had taken the advantage. How could he tolerate being suppressed? So what if the talisman was powerful?

A cold energy flashed through his eyes.

"Little Mo Kill!"

The black snake suddenly collapsed and turned to a ball of black energy. The center of the black energy spun rapidly.

The Blue Heart Bamboo Flame and the begonia sword essence covering the sky seemed to be attracted by an invisible force, and uncontrollably flew towards the spinning black energy.

Elder Wang's expression changed dramatically.

The suction of the spinning black energy was shocking. The Blue Heart Bamboo Flame and the begonia sword essence furiously flew towards the black energy whirlpool.

What terrified her was that this black energy whirlpool was like a monster that could consume everything. It had not changed at all after so much Blue Heart Bamboo Flame and begonia sword essences had flown in.

The situation was becoming increasingly worse. A sharp look came into her eyes. She snorted coldly. For the first time, the Begonia Palace Lantern left her hand and flew into the sky.

Translator Ramblings: So having convictions is a double-edged sword. Some of you were so close with your dhyana xiu speculations on immunity to illusions. What is hardest to resist? Your innermost desires.

On the same topic, Zuo Mo's desires are apparently beautiful women and jingshi. Someone mentioned that Zuo Mo has no libido. He must not have any mental libido because his body does react to what he sees. So he desires beautiful women but he doesn't think about them sexually.

Jindan arrogance is in shown here again. First the yellow-robed Taoist and now these three. This actually shows how Clear Sky Old Forefather is a cut above them. He planned for the event of his death before his battle, and didn't have confidence obscuring his mind to the point these jindan do.

Chapter 314: Successive Mo Kill

Fourth-grade talismans and above generally had formation techniques that accompanied them, and as the grade increased, the number of formation techniques a talisman possessed would also increase. For example, the majority of fourth-grade talismans had only one formation technique. Only the finest of fourth-grade talismans would have two formation techniques. Fifth-grade talismans would have between two to four formation techniques, and sixth-grade talismans would have between four to six formation techniques.

The formation techniques could utilize the talisman's power to its maximum potential. Each additional formation technique was one more killing move.

No one would scorn having more killing moves.

At this time, Elder Wang understood that normal attacks would be ineffective against the people in front of her.

How long has it been since she used a killing move? Elder Wang's thoughts wandered. After she had cultivated to jindan, she concentrated on her study of forging, and never fought again. She had never expected the first battle for her as a jindan would result in her being pushed to such a dangerous position!

Gathering her thoughts, the Begonia Palace Lantern in the sky slowly revolved. Each flower petal flashed with a glowing light. The pulsing Blue Heart Bamboo Flame was like a heart and stirred the ling energy in the surrounding area to pulse with it.

Zuo Mo's consciousness was the largest and he was the first to detect the abnormality. He couldn't help but feel shocked.

This Begonia Palace Lantern was definitely not below the sixth-grade. The power of a sixth-grade talisman in the hands of a jindan would be terrifying.

Elder Xiao also detected it. She was very stunned. Elder Wang was going all out!

For some reason, when she knew that Elder Wang was going all out, she didn't feel any excitement, but felt fear instead. The pressure that the youth with the half-transparent golden wings gave her seemed to increase in that moment.

Zuo Mo sensitively detected that Elder Xiao's attention wavered. An opportunity! Light flashed through his eyes and his body disappeared.

Elder Xiao's heart suddenly jumped, the pink flying sword in her hand rising. Multiple sword energy shields appeared in the space beside her. Before she saw the results, she retreated, but the feeling of danger suddenly rose. Out of shock, her flying sword sliced towards her back.

Ping!

An enormous force drove into her from the flying sword. Her entire right arm went numb, and her flying sword was ripped from her hand.

She bit down on her lips. Not daring to stop at all, her figure successively flashed.

A cold essence flashed behind her back, and carried a spray of blood with it.

She panted heavily, and looked with astonishment at the youth in the distance. The back of her right hand was bleeding, and there was a curved wound on her back. She had been wounded twice by a ningmai's attack!

She looked at Zuo Mo as though she was looking at a monster.

Her gaze landed on the half-transparent golden wing's on Zuo Mo's back and furiously trying to determine what kind of abhinna it was. What dhyana xiu cultivated was abhinna, and in her view, the wings should be a kind of abhinna. With such a wondrous abhinna, this youth's origins were not ordinary.

They really encountered a great foe today.

Zuo Mo felt his entire body filled with great strength that was so

abundant he wanted to groan. The Great Day mo physique really lived up to the rumors! At this time, Zuo Mo finally experienced that only the transformations of a mo physique could truly express the true power of the mo physique.

The Light Void Wings on his back seemed to be rooted inside his body. There were no actual changes inside his body, but many of his muscles, blood, and bones seemed to wake from their slumber. The abundant power did not come from the Light Void Wings but from the depths of his body.

Powerful!

The power that woke shook inside his body and almost forced his body to explode.

In this moment, Zuo Mo comprehended some of the true meaning of mo physique cultivation. The body was like a treasure cave, one that was unfathomable in its depths. But in the great majority of time, this treasure cave was dormant. The mo physique was like a vessel that continuously matured, and developed to become increasingly more powerful, and so the power that was activated and released was greater.

Looking at Elder Xiao who was just barely hanging on, Zuo Mo was suddenly filled with confidence, confidence that came from great strength.

Facing a jindan, he was not helpless anymore!

Glancing at the Begonia Palace Lantern igniting in the sky, he decided to end the battle as quickly as possible.

The Light Void Wings on his back lightly flapped. A strong force passed over, and his body disappeared in the air again!

In the sky, the Begonia Palace Lantern started to burn into a ball of blue-white fire and pulsed in a unique beat. Elder Wang chanted lowly, "Blue Heart Begonia Sea!"

Boom!

The empty sky seemed like dry tinder suddenly caught fire.

In an instant, the flame spread and the sky above Elder Wang turned to a sea of fire. The blue-white sea of flames covered the sky.

Shu Long raised his face upwards. The sunlight was blocked by the sea of fire, and a large shadow landed on his face. Looking at the vast sea of flame, one couldn't help but feel awe. The blue-white sea of fire furiously burned as it spread. Countless threads of blue-white fire fell from the sky like tens of thousands of blue-white hands of fire that shot at the five slave transporting boats!

The faces of people on the boats, like the forging division, all changed. The furious sea of fire above their head covered everything and felt unavoidable.

Only Shu Long and his fellows stood motionless and steady as rocks. But the battle intent in their hearts was stirred by the sky full of fire. The black energy around them became denser.

The roiling black energy above their heads formed a snake again. The enormous snake was not lacking compared to the sea of flame. At the same time, Shu Long raised his left hand, the left hand that was covered in black energy. Every person in Guard Camp raised their left hand that was covered in black energy.

The black snake opened its large mouth and sucked with a hiss.

The black energy was like fire, and its sparks left their hands and raced into the sky.

The blue-white flame came from the sky, just like the fire-like black energy rising up against the flow. Between these white and black flames was a colossal black snake. The scene was filled with power. It was like an invisible hand tightly gripped everyone's hearts. The people on the slave transporting boats dazedly raised their heads in silence. In this moment, they forgot their terror.

The dots of black fire in the sky rapidly landed in the mouth of the black snake.

The maw of the black snake was like a bottomless pit, and cleanly absorbed every bit of black energy that rose into the sky. The black energy around Shu Long and the others was now much fainter. The sheen on their black armor was much dimmer.

The black snake's cold pupils showed slight pain. The two bumps on its forehead bulged like something inside was moving, and wanted to burst out. A light suddenly exploded out of the black snake's pupils as it shrieked.

Woo-ha!

The lines of fire landing from the sky suddenly paused and could not progress any further.

There seemed to be an invisible wall between the black snake and the white sea of fire that forcibly stopped the tens of thousands of threads of blue-white fire.

Elder Wang's expression changed. She did not notice that she had bitten through her lips and blood was dripping. She had been pushed into a hopeless situation! Even her retreat had been unknowingly sealed shut. If she chose to retreat now, the sea of flames in the sky would explode, and it would be difficult to escape death.

Pia, the hairpin in her hair broke. Her long hair fell down and was blown by the wind in a tangle like demons dancing.

She did not hesitate. Her last thread of ling power was thrown crazily into the sea of fire.

[Fire Born Begonia]!

The sea of fire changed again. Blue begonias grew out of the sea of fire, bloomed, and withered.

The withered flower petals landed in the sea of fire and turned to dust. The sea of fire suddenly collapsed and concentrated towards its center. All of the ling energy in the entire Hundred Flower Valley was pulled in. The ling flowers that were planted throughout the valley felt this enormous pulling force and left their branches to gravitate to the sea of fire.

Su Yue saw this and her heart bled. These ling flowers were the most important source of jingshi for Hundred Flower Alliance. They were all destroyed today. It wouldn't be possible to recover without twenty years of work.

After this battle, no matter if they obtained victory or were defeated, Hundred Flower Alliance's power would plummet, and it was likely they wouldn't even be able to hold onto Hundred Flower Valley.

"Should we go help Guard Camp?" A thread of terror flashed across Zong Ru's eyes. Even he, who had very good composure, felt his heart beat wildly at the sea of fire in the sky.

Gongsun Cha smiled. "Don't worry. Shu Long and the others aren't weak."

Even though Shixiong had never told him who was in charge of Guard Camp, he knew. When would it ever be his turn to worry about the mysterious person that could annihilate him in War Chess?

Even he was curious just how strong the Guard Camp was.

Gongsun Cha suppressed his curiosity and his eyes returned to the battlefield he was responsible for. Looking at Vermillion Bird Camp charge the other side in waves, a furious battle intent came into his eyes. Even if it was that mysterious person that could exterminate him in War Chess, he wouldn't willingly admit defeat.

Their fight had moved from War Chess into reality.

Was there anything that could excite him more?

It may have been the excitement that caused two patches of red to float on his face. This made him look even more shy and bashful.

"Close the net."

The sea of fire was changing, and the black snake in the sky had also reached the most crucial time of its transformation. The two bumps on its

forehead continuously grew like two enormous blisters.

Woo-ha!

The black snake gave a painful shriek again. The mountain-like body furiously twisted. Everywhere it swept, it created soul-shaking vibrations. Pew, the skin above the bumps on its forehead finally broke. Two black horns that seemed like dry wood burst out.

The two black horns continued to grow until they were about two chi when they finally stopped.

Serpent transformation!

This black snake finally completed its most important transformation. Today onwards, it would be called the Black Serpent.

A terrifying presence swept across the sky like a hard wind.

Everyone, including those on Zuo Mo's side and the Hundred Flower Alliance's side, froze in their movements.

The only person that was not affected was Zuo Mo. The Light Void Wings on his back shook, and resolved this shocking presence. But Zuo Mo was also shocked by the powerful presence of the black serpent. The twenty zhang long serpent body swam with ease in the air.

The pair of pupils were not icy like they were in the past, but were dignified and proud, as well as immeasurably deep.

It raised its serpent head. The sea of fire in the air turned to an enormous fire begonia. The begonia faced the black serpent and slowly turned.

A hint of mirth came onto Shu Long's face. The black energy on his body was much fainter and caused his slightly smile to look slightly fragile. The other camp guards were pale, but their faces were overjoyed.

They had successfully cultivated to the second stage of the [Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation]!

The second kill of the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation, Successive Mo Kill!

Translator Ramblings: Gongsun Cha is super competitive. Pu Yao is at a bit of a disadvantage since he is starting with lower-quality soldiers to some degree but since he has much more experience, Gongsun Cha and Pu Yao are better matched if they fight in the real world.

Zuo Mo's speed matches a jindan now. Think how easy Clear Sky Old Forefather would have been to take down if Zuo Mo was that powerful. Just zip right through that blockade.

Chapter 315: Flower Slaves

The last gamble!

Even the slowest person could clearly feel that the moment that determined life and death had arrived!

The black serpent suddenly turned into a ball of thick and vicious black energy, and then it shot towards the fire begonia that was diving towards it from the sky.

A cold light flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. The Light Void Wings shook slightly, and his figure disappeared in the air.

The Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Divisions of Vermillion Bird Camp attacked at the same time like three blades flashing across the sky. With the presence of death, they viciously sliced at Elder Mei.

Boom!

Everyone felt their vision darken, the earth shake like the world was ending. And then the sky filled with a blinding light illuminated the sky, formed from countless streams of fire shooting in all directions before disappearing.

All of Bright Water City was alarmed by such a terrifying collision. Countless xiuzhe flew into the sky and looked with terror in the direction of Hundred Flower Valley.

The powers that had been preparing to come to the aid of Hundred Flower Valley saw this. They were shocked and stopped their movements.

This was a collision on the level of jindan!

Compared to the earth-shaking black serpent, Zuo Mo's attack was silent without even a whisper. Like a ghost, he appeared behind Elder Xiao. The glass-like right palm lightly pressed on Elder Xiao's glowingly alluring back.

His action was warm, gentle, and without any presence. When Zong Ru

saw Zuo Mo's move from a distance, his expression changed slightly. He felt awe that Boss could cultivate [Sky Glass Wave] to such a fantastical level.

Elder Xiao's figure suddenly froze. She seemed to hear an authoritative low growl echoing throughout her body. The explosive power erupted like a volcano and the channels inside her body were instantly shredded. What made her feel as though she was going to die was the golden core inside her body had stopped revolving. No matter how she tried, the golden core did not move even a sliver.

A hand suddenly grasped the golden core.

Endless blackness swallowed her like a tide.

Everyone in the Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Divisions raised their flying swords together. Everyone's blood was boiling in their bodies, their battle intent filled their bodies and almost causing them to combust. They furiously accelerated without keeping anything back. Accelerate! Continuous acceleration!

There was only one goal in everyone's eyes!

The leaders of the three divisions shouted at the same time, "Hundred Kill!"

"Hundred Kill!"

The xiuzhe of the three divisions howled angrily, their flying swords slicing down. The three sword energies that flashed passed at high speed gave off a blinding light in the air as their killing intent locked onto Elder Mei.

Elder Mei's hair was loose as she glared, blood seeping out of the corner of her mouth.

Facing the three enormous sword energies, she had a slight smile. Wave after wave of attacks had pushed her nerves on edge. She had long been at the end of her rope, and just hanging on by a breath. The plum tree in her

hand had broken into pieces a long ago, just leaving behind the bare main trunk.

The three enormous sword energies headed straight at her face. The presence sharp sword essence was enough to freeze her blood.

Was she going to be finally released?

This was the last thought that flashed through her mind. The three enormous sword energies exploded at the same time. The blinding light consumed her.

The Begonia Palace Lantern was destroyed. Elder Wang was heavily injured and spat out three mouthfuls of blood. The black serpent swam and coiled in the air, and growled successively. One of the black horns that had just grown had been broken. It clearly was very furious about that.

The black serpent had a vicious look in its eyes. It suddenly turned to a ball of black energy and smashed towards Elder Wang.

It came extremely quickly. Elder Wang's movement was affected by her injuries and she was struck full on by the black energy.

Bam!

Like a meteor, Elder Wang was thrown into the ground.

The pitiful Elder Wang wasn't a body cultivating expert like Zuo Mo. Such a strong crash was a fatal blow to her weak body. She was instantly killed.

Su Yue's face was pale white, her eyes filled with hopelessness. The death of three jindan elders was a loss that Hundred Flower Alliance could not bear. There was still a troop brimming with murderous intent in the sky. A thought suddenly flashed through her mind, was today the day that Hundred Flower Alliance would cease to exist?

The Light Void Wings on Zuo Mo's back slowly faded. The rich and explosive power inside his body quickly disappeared like a retreating tide.

He looked at the other people. No matter if it was Vermillion Bird Camp or Guard Camp, everyone was furiously panting for breath. It was possible to see how fierce these battles had been. But all of them had smiles on their faces. Only they, especially because they had experienced the battle with Clear Sky Old Forefather in Little Mountain Jie, could feel the difficulty of this battle, could feel the improvement of their strength!

This battle had disturbed all of Bright Water City. Countless xiuzhe flew from Bright Water City towards Hundred Flower Valley.

Zuo Mo glanced at the battlefield and grabbed Su Yue.

Su Yue seemed to have lost her soul. She did not resist Zuo Mo capturing her.

Zuo Mo was slightly reassured and said to Shu Long, "You guys go search and see if there is anymore people you are familiar with. We'll take all that you recognize."

Shu Long was moved. Without another word, he nodded and left with Guard Camp.

Zuo Mo held Su Yue and led the group to start looting Hundred Flower Alliance. Su Yue's last thread of hope was destroyed and she was abnormally obedient.

Zuo Mo felt great shock at the wealth of Hundred Flower Alliance. It definitely was one of the richest sects he had ever seen.

Ling Ying Sect which had been famed for its wealth in Sky Moon Jie, but it was very poor in comparison to Hundred Flower Alliance. Su Yue was skilled in management. After twenty years of accumulation, the wealth of this enormous sect caused Zuo Mo to sink into an extreme frenzy.

In the storeroom, third-grade and fourth-grade materials were piled up in mountains. Fifth-grade materials were not rare. Zuo Mo even saw a large number of sixth-grade materials. His drool almost spilled out. There were all kinds of ling flowers, including the seeds of rare ling flowers.

To a person like Zuo Mo who would even pluck the feathers off a goose, how could he pass on such a good opportunity?

Everyone in the forging division were sent over to transport the materials to the slave transporting ships. Zuo Mo decided to loot all of Hundred Flower Valley.

The treasure rooms of the elders gave Zuo Mo joyful surprises again, especially Elder Wang's room which held many of her craftwork. The great majority of these were fifth-grade talismans and above. Most of those were various kinds of flower lanterns. Even though there were not many items in the treasure rooms, but all of them were of very good quality.

Zuo Mo did not hesitate in sweeping them all into his ring.

The jade scrolls, including the jade scrolls the elders collected, and the ones that Hundred Flower Alliance had bought or obtained through other channels were also swept clean by Zuo Mo.

Looking at the disciples that fled in fear, Zuo Mo was filled with scorn. After he finished looting, Hundred Flower Alliance would truly be dead. If this was a cohesive sect, all the disciples would have started to attack at this time, and not just watch as the elders risked their lives.

This had to be said to be the tragedy of Hundred Flower Alliance.

Shu Long found Zuo Mo. His expression was grave, and his eyes pained and sorrowful, "Boss, come look."

Zuo Mo stilled, and followed Shu Long into an extremely deep cave in the mountain valley. When he saw the terrifying scene, his skin uncontrollably prickled.

Hundreds of xiu slaves had all kinds of strange ling flowers tangled on their bodies. The roots of these ling flowers were rooted in their bodies. Their gazes were unfocused, strange smiles on their faces. The ling flowers on their bodies were alluring as they were blooming. However, Zuo Mo who possessed Ling Eyes could clearly see the vitality of these xiu slaves were slowly being lost.

It seemed as though something suddenly exploded inside Zuo Mo's body. An unprecedented anger swept his body like it was burning. He

suddenly gripped Su Yue's throat, and jerked her in front. Su Yue's face was twisted as her eyes showed pain. Zuo Mo's viciousness and brutality made her feel terror.

"You group of scum!"

Zuo Mo squeezed the words one by one through his teeth. His hand tightened and crushed Su Yue's throat!

Su Yue's gaze became muddled. Even until death, she could not understand how Zuo Mo could bear to act against her? Countless people showed goodwill towards her, and used all kinds of methods to curry her favour. She had always assumed no man would willingly kill her because of her unparalleled appearance!

As long as she was docile and obedient, they wouldn't bear to.

Zuo Mo distastefully threw Su Yue to the ground.

"Boss, what to do with them?" Shu Long could not disguise the sorrow in his voice. As someone who had also been a xiu slave, he felt it even more deeply. He could detect the vitality of these xiu slaves were slipping away bit by bit into the ling flowers on their bodies.

In Zuo Mo's mind, Pu Yao suddenly said to him, "Don't remove those ling flowers. If you move them even one bit, they will immediately die."

Pu Yao's voice contained a rare thread of anger. "Flower slaves, I hadn't thought this method would have been passed down. Ling flowers grown on the bodies of flower slaves will take the flower slave's purest vitality. The ling flowers grown this way will be extremely high in quality. If you want to save them, there is only one method."

Zuo Mo finally understood why Hundred Flower Alliance had so many high grade ling flowers. The rage rampaged in his chest. He forcibly suppressed it, and asked in a deep voice, "What method?"

"The primary energies of the flower slaves is being taken away, and they cannot escape death. There are only two ways to save them. The first is to replenish their energies using lingdan and such. The other method is to use reverse-absorption!"

“Reverse-absorption!”

“En, yes! The ling powers can absorb the primary energies and vitality of the flower slaves, so why can’t the flower slaves absorb the primary energies and vitality of the ling flowers?”

Zuo Mo’s eyes lit up. “How do you reverse it?”

Pu Yao threw a ball of light to Zuo Mo.

“I’ll give you this [Flower Yao Coexistence Art].” Pu Yao’s voice was slightly heavy, and carried an imperceptible sorrow. “In the past, during the war between xiuzhe and yaomo, many yaomo were like them. After they were captured, they were implanted with ling flowers. They would die after a length of time after they were rescued. In order to save them, this [Flower Yao Coexistence Art] was created. I hadn’t thought that this yao art would be used again after thousands after years.”

Zuo Mo bit his lips and turned to say to Shu Long, “Take them all onto the boat.”

A hint of joy flashed through Shu Long’s eyes. Boss definitely had a solution. He and Guard Camp hurriedly transported the hundreds of flower slaves to the slave transporting boats.

Zuo Mo’s mood was extremely bad. He felt there was a fire burning in his heart that could not be vented. He never thought of himself as an ally of justice. However, the treatment of the flower slaves had broken through his bottom line. He could not suppress his fury.

Suddenly, he raised his head to glance at the sky and the several troops rolling in.

Zuo Mo suddenly smirked coldly.

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo finally gets to loot a sect after missing Clear Sky Sect. Pu Yao gets another golden core but not all three. I’m very curious how many jingshi is a golden core worth since they only seem to exist inside jindan and it is difficult to extract them.

Chapter 316: Enormous Change

Three powers had come, with between two to three thousand people.

They looked with shock at the devastated Hundred Flower Valley. They had clearly seen the great battle of the jindan just now, and at a closer distance, they could feel the ferocity of the battle even more clearly.

Hundred Flower Valley was in ruins. The mountain valley that had been prosperous and filled with flowers had disappeared.

The people that came looked at Zuo Mo's group with eyes that held shock and fear. It had been these three thousand people that had erased a sect, a sect that ranked in the top ten of Sky Water Jie. Truthfully, they didn't want to be the ones to test the waters, but ...

"Sir is really too arrogant in our Bright Water City," One of the leaders of the group said coldly then continued, "You destroyed Hundred Flower Alliance with just a few actions. Great moves, great attitude!"

"We do not want to meddle in the grievance you have with Hundred Flower Alliance. Combat is common, but it is too cruel of you to destroy Hundred Flower Alliance!" The one that spoke was the leader of one of the other groups and he looked slightly old.

"If you're wise, give us Su Yue, and we will spare your lives!" This person's face was cold and indifferent, his murderous intent barely hidden.

The three all had calm expressions. They predicted that Zuo Mo's group did not have the energy to fight after experiencing such a battle. Their intentions of taking advantage of the situation was evident.

Zuo Mo glanced at Shu Long and the others. He found that they could not disguise the exhaustion on their faces. The great battle just now had expended everyone's energy. However, they were still quick in reorganizing themselves. No one was panicked or terrified. There was only calm on each person's face.

Seeing that their words did not cause Zuo Mo and his fellows to panic,

the faces of the three people that spoke couldn't help but darken. The strength of mind of the Master of Golden Crow City's subordinates was greater than they had imagined. In their predictions, if they just slightly pressured the Master of Golden Crow City, he would capitulate.

They did not want the situation to devolve into a stand-off.

Just as the three were preparing to increase their pressure on Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo calmly spoke, "Su Yue? I killed her."

Hiss!

Simultaneous inhales of shock rang out in the surroundings. There were hundreds of people that had come to watch other than the three factions. They all were xiuzhe that had been disturbed by the battle and came to watch. Everyone knew Su Yue of Bright Water City.

Many people's expressions became unnatural at the fact that such a strong local power had been easily destroyed by the mysterious power of unknown origins.

What no one noticed was that some xiuzhe exchanged looks among themselves and quietly left the crowd. There were only twenty or so xiuzhe that left hence they went unnoticed. But it was possible to see with the naked eye that many xiuzhe were quickly flying towards this place from Bright Water City.

"The City Master is in danger!" one of the xiuzhe that retreated said with a worried expression.

"These people clearly want to take advantage. Hmph, they are really pulling a just excuse!" another person said furiously.

"We can't watch as City Master lands in danger." This person seemed to have some status in this group of people. He said in a deep voice, "Everyone cannot forget the favor City Master did for all of us, giving us the chance to leave Little Mountain Jie, to see the light again."

"But there are just so few of us"

“With just us is definitely not enough. However, there’s a lot of people that came from Little Mountain Jie in Bright Water City.” The person said with a grave expression, “Have you thought of how our days in Sky Water Jie will be in the future if City Master is treated like this today? Those of us that came from Little Mountain Jie, will all of us be bullied like this?”

“Right! They even dare to target City Master, we definitely won’t hold a place in their eyes! Big Brother, what do you suggest we do?”

“Let’s go to Bright Water City to get reinforcements,” the person said decisively. “If we spread the news that City Master is in danger, no one from Little Mountain Jie will have any reason to stand aside and watch!”

The twenty or so people exchanged looks, nodded, and flew rapidly towards Bright Water City.

“You killed Su Yue?” The three people had dark faces.

Zuo Mo’s expression was calm as he silently grasped a Sonic Lightning Walnut in his hand. These people looked very well-organized, but there were no jindan xiuzhe. Zuo Mo released a breath at this. If a jindan had come, Zuo Mo would definitely take his people and run for their lives.

Seeing the other was wary and had not immediately attacked, Zuo Mo was happy to drag on the conversation. The other definitely would not expect that the xiuzhe of Vermillion Bird Camp had formations carved on their bodies that could automatically take ling power from the air and recover multiple times faster than normal xiuzhe. The recovery rate of Shu Long and his group was even faster.

When they recovered, he wouldn’t be afraid of these three thousand people, or even twice that.

“So what? Do you have a relationship with her?” Zuo Mo raised an eyebrow.

Laughs rang out from the crowd. The three people’s expressions were not attractive. All three of them had lusted after Su Yue’s beauty. Other than the temptation of great benefits, they had the notion of taking Su Yue

into their houses.

“Sect Leader Su has a deep relationship with our sect. This one will definitely help get justice for Sect Leader Su,” one of the people said hatefully.

The other two did not speak, but their ranks pressed forward. The mood suddenly became tense.

As the base of Hundred Flower Alliance, Hundred Flower Valley was not far from Bright Water City. The procession of twenty people quickly travelled to Bright Water City. They suddenly split up, and flew low through the streets. Channelling their ling power, they shouted with all their power, “The Master of Golden Crow City is being surrounded. Brothers of Little Mountain Jie, if you’re a man, stand up!”

The shouts were like thunder as they rolled in waves. The people travelling in the sky looked over.

The leader of the group suddenly swept across the ground, and his eyes lit up. There was an enormous sound tablet about ten zhang high below that swirled with purple light. A Sound Tablet Agency! He instantly landed, and floated into the agency.

“Sir” a xiuzhe came up.

Before the other finished speaking, he took out a pile of jingshi and said in a deep voice, “Broadcast a message for me.”

As the other’s ranks moved forward, Zuo Mo did not feel any pressure. The three troops could be called organized, but there was still a great distance from being an elite force. He was used to the great pressure from Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp. Zuo Mo wouldn’t feel anything from this kind of degree of pressure.

But he noticed the xiuzhe in the surroundings seemed to stir as well, and his heart became wary. The individual power of the xiuzhe at the edges

were average, and they were not organized, but in Zuo Mo's eyes, the threat of these people was much greater than the three factions at the front.

With just a slight provocation, they would lose their rationality. They would charge up, and then the situation would descend into chaos. That had happened many times before in Little Mountain Jie. Zuo Mo, who had crawled his way out of Little Mountain Jie, how could he neglect this?

"Just you guys?" Zuo Mo said coldly. His eyes narrowed coldly like blades, cold and freezing.

For some unknown reason, all three people jumped in fright. They suddenly remembered this youth in front of them just killed a jindan.

Their pupils suddenly shrank to pinpoints, and their expressions changed as they stared at the two silver walnuts covered in golden patterns that spun on Zuo Mo's hand.

"Sonic Lightning Walnuts!"

An exclamation suddenly came from the crowd. Some that had knowledge unconsciously retreated twenty zhang!

All the eyes gathered on the two Sonic Lightning Walnuts in Zuo Mo's hands. Those were Sonic Lightning Walnuts! The terrifying presence that emanated from the two Sonic Lightning Walnuts made one's heart jump rapidly.

Sonic Lightning Walnuts were rare fourth-grade materials. Who would be so wasteful to forge Sonic Lightning Walnuts into one-use talismans?

The eyes of many people became extremely heated, but no one dared to move a sliver.

When Sonic Lightning Walnuts were forged into one-time talismans, they were things that even jindan were wary of. However, what reassured them slightly was that while the power of one-time Sonic Lightning Walnut talismans was astounding, but they could only be used once.

The two Sonic Lightning Walnuts slowly floated forward from Zuo Mo's

palm, and it was possible to see lightning arc across the surface of each walnut.

Whoosh, the xiuzhe in front of Zuo Mo simultaneously moved to the sides. They didn't want to be at the front.

Their eyes suddenly shrank again.

Another two Sonic Lightning Walnuts appeared in Zuo Mo's palm.

The two Sonic Lightning Walnuts floated up from his palm and floated in front of his chest.

The four Sonic Lightning Walnuts lined up in a row. Everyone's eyes tightly locked onto them, and didn't dare to move away. Many people uncontrollably swallowed. If it was said that the two Sonic Lightning Walnuts had previously made people feel fear, then four Sonic Lightning Walnuts was like pouring a basin of cold water on their hearts that had been shaken.

If four Sonic Lightning Walnuts exploded at the same time

The xiuzhe that thought of this shook.

When another two Sonic Lightning Walnuts appeared in Zuo Mo's palm, the entire Hundred Flower Valley was silent.

Six Sonic Lightning Walnuts spun and twirled like six mischievous children restlessly in front of Zuo Mo.

After a short period of utter silence, the xiuzhe that had thought they had some power did not hesitate this time, and simultaneously retreated fifty zhang.

The space around Zuo Mo was instantly empty.

Where did this guy come from? Everyone felt they were going crazy. One move, and it was six Sonic Lightning Walnuts! This extravagance was enough to smash most of the tycoons in Bright Water City!

When the number of Sonic Lightning Walnuts in front of Zuo Mo increased to eight, the three leaders had ashen faces. The morale of their troops reached their lowest depth.

If taking out eight Sonic Lightning Walnuts in one go could not be considered the mannerisms of a rich sect disciple, then the top ten sects of Sky Water Jie were as poor as street urchins.

When the number of Sonic Lightning Walnuts in front of Zuo Mo reached a terrifying ten, everyone was left numb.

If ten Sonic Lightning Walnuts exploded simultaneously, all of them, including the Hundred Flower Valley, would only have one fate. To turn to ash.

When the number of Sonic Lightning Walnuts reached twenty

The people were not nervous anymore, and they relaxed.

“Maniac, why are they coming to a small place at Sky Water Jie to show-off for? These young masters are really boring. All they know is to play dumb.”

“Yes, they think we are stupid! Ha ha, those three factions are stunned now. They’ve offended a rich young master, just wait to get killed!”

“Did this guy want Su Yue? Tried to force himself, Su Yue wouldn’t comply so he killed Su Yue in anger, and destroyed Hundred Flower Alliance”

“Su Yue wouldn’t comply?” Another person rolled their eyes, “Who knows who tried to force themselves onto the other person”

The tense mood in the sky suddenly became filled with humor.

The three leaders were dumbstruck where they stood.

*

Translator Ramblings: Yes, some of you noticed that Pu Yao was totally fine with turning the bandits into golden armor guards which is a form of enslavement while he was extremely affected by the flower slaves.

First, Pu Yao is a yao. The ones that were affected in the past were yao who he might have seen or they may have been people he had known. Also, he has a hatred of xiuzhe and they were enemies in the past so Pu Yao potentially has little sympathy for xiuzhe. Additionally, for both Zuo

Mo and Pu Yao, the bandits were their enemies and going to be killed anyway. Pu Yao just found another use for them. On the other hand, they have no grievances with the flower slaves and it is easier to feel sympathy for them.

Zuo Mo and Pu Yao are not bleeding hearts/saints that will try to free every slave or right every wrong. That would be contrary to what Fang Xiang has shown for Zuo Mo's pragmatism and Pu Yao's indifferent and disdainful attitude towards most things.

Chapter 317: Clouds Gathering

Fei Shan was working idly and humming as he listened to the sound tablet. The people around him stared at him weirdly. It puzzled them how someone could appear relaxed and pleased when doing such a complex work.

Only the xiuzhe that came from Little Mountain Jie could feel so at ease with such tasks.

He suddenly stopped what he was doing, and listened with concentration.

“Friends from Little Mountain Jie, the Master of Golden Crow City is being entrapped in Hundred Flower Valley in Bright Water City. Please come quickly to help.”

He listened very carefully. The sound tablet repeated it a few times. He stood up, and then started to walk towards the door under the strange gazes of everyone else.

“Where are you going?” The manager’s expression was slightly ugly as he lectured sharply, “Come back! You haven’t finished what you are doing”

Fei Shan bared his teeth in a smile, but his gaze was slightly murderous. The manager unconsciously shook and he didn’t dare to look at Fei Shan’s gaze. The words that followed were swallowed back into his stomach. Fei Shan ignored him, and left through the door.

Walking on the streets, he instantly heard many people shouting loudly in the air.

“Brothers of Little Mountain Jie, City Master is trapped in Hundred Flower Valley, everyone go get them!”

“The City Master is in danger! We shall”

All of Bright Water City was disturbed. People continuously flew into the sky.

Fei Shan raised his head. The sky of Bright Water City was filled with people. Seeing what was happening, he suddenly recalled the scene of everyone following the City Master as they charged out of Little Mountain Jie through the experience of the months. Something inside his body seemed to have been ignited.

He did not hesitate to channel his ling power, and flew into the sky and entered the flow of people.

They dared to move against the city master

The killing intent inside increased. Every xiuzhe around him had fury on their faces. This group of xiuzhe had all experienced the cruel calamity of Little Mountain Jie and survived. They were full of gratefulness and respect towards Zuo Mo who had led them out of Little Mountain Jie.

The Master of Golden Crow City had led everyone out of the terrifying cage that was Little Mountain Jie. Now that City Master was in danger, how could they stand aside?

A group of people were surrounding a sound tablet.

“Head, should we go?” a mousy-looking person hurriedly asked his leader.

The Head glared. “Of course we will go! They dare to even attack the City Master. Would they even leave us a way to live in the future? Kill them all!”

His subordinates instantly became excited and rumbled, “Kill them!”

“Hmph, they want to make an example of the City Master. They should first look and see what they are made out of!” The Head’s face was murderous.

The xiuzhe that came out of Little Mountain Jie were much more sensitive to danger than normal xiuzhe. In his view, this incident that targeted the City Master was a sign. It meant that their future days in Sky Water Jie would not be good.

There were about fifty to sixty xiuzhe that came from Little Mountain Jie, but all of them were ningmai xiuzhe. In Sky Water Jie, ningmai was the most common group. This sudden rush of ningmai xiuzhe with battle experience had diminished the power of the local powers.

The conflict between the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie and Sky Water Jie was unavoidable.

The xiuzhe of Sky Water Jie knew this. So how could the xiuzhe that had experienced even crueller battles in Little Mountain Jie be ignorant?

“Are we going to be able to get there in time?” a subordinate said worriedly.

The thoughts of normal xiuzhe were much simpler. The Master of Golden Crow City had led them out of Little Mountain Jie, and unknowingly became their spiritual leader. The great majority of people held a grateful attitude. Hearing that the Master of Golden Crow City was trapped, they felt very angry.

“We’re moving now!” The Head said with a cold snort, “Hmph, they think City Master is weak, he’ll break all their teeth! This battle will be a great one.”

The Head bared his teeth and had a vicious expression.

He suddenly stood up, and glared as he brimming with murderous intent. “See how I’ll sort out anyone that slacks off today! Don’t pack anything, we are moving now!”

These leaders feared xiuzhe like Clear Sky Old Forefather, but they didn’t have any caution regarding the other factions of Sky Water Jie.

Even more, there was also the Master of Golden City there.

The power of the Master of Golden Crow City had been deeply imbedded in the hearts of these rebellious people. Many people had the idea. Wouldn’t it be more tempting if they could persuade the Master of Golden Crow City to take everyone and sweep through Sky Water Jie?

After continuous urging, the sky above Bright Water City was filled with xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie.

The number of xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie that were in Bright Water City wasn't much, but there were still around several thousand of them. The xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie were easy to recognize. The killing energy they had was much thicker than normal xiuzhe. Now each of these xiuzhe had vicious glares.

"Is that group of people crazy? They dare to move against City Master!"

"Who cares, kill them all!"

"If the tiger doesn't roar, you mistake it for a sick cat?!"

Everyone was very excited as they flew furiously in the direction of Hundred Flower Valley. The xiuzhe of Bright Water City had never seen such a procession before, and were dumbstruck where they stood. Those xiuzhe that were smarter raced back to report.

Some older xiuzhe had worried expressions. If the xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie and the xiuzhe from Sky Water Jie had a conflict, the state of Sky Water Jie would become tumultuous.

What many people did not know was that message broadcasted by the sound tablet had spread through all of Sky Water Jie. At this time, many xiuzhe were travelling on their swords as they murderously flew in the direction of Bright Water City.

If one looked down from the sky, they would see many sword lights gathering with astounding speed towards Bright Water City as though they were attracted by a magnet.

The Master of Golden Crow City was the person of most authority of all the xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie. Without anyone noticing it, he was influencing the direction the affairs in Sky Water Jie would take.

In the House of the Crow Marquis, Rong Wei saw the compound guard run in with a sound tablet and she was shocked.

But when she listened to the message that was being repeatedly broadcasted through the sound tablet, her expression instantly changed.

Damn it!

Were those people crazy?

She knew just how powerful and terrifying the Master of Golden Crow City was. The elite force under his command surpassed any troop in Sky Water Jie. She remembered the scene of those xiuzhe bowing in farewell towards Zuo Mo. If the Master of Golden Crow City made a call right now-she uncontrollably shook.

That was too frightening

The marquis was not here. This was not good!

Rong Wei was like an ant on a hot plate and spun in panic. At this time, a paper crane flew from the sky. Rong Wei waved her hand and the paper crane fell into her palm. When she finished reading, her expression changed dramatically.

Bright Water City, Sky Immortal Pavilion.

“These people from Little Mountain Jie are so aggressive right now. In the future, won’t they try to climb on top of our heads in the future?” A middle-aged xiuzhe’s expression was dark. He was the sect leader of the largest power in Bright Water City, Yan Yang of Wood Sword Sect.

“We need to let them know whose territory this is,” a xiuzhe with a waxy-yellow face said faintly. He was wearing a golden-threaded long robe, had bright eyes and an authoritative presence. He was the sect leader of Cloud Divine Sect, He Qiu.

Wood Sword Sect and Cloud Divine Sect were the largest two sects in Bright Water City. Bright Water City was the most prosperous city of Sky Water Jie, and was home to four of the top ten sects. Other than the Hundred Flower Alliance that Zuo Mo had destroyed, Wood Sword Sect was placed fifth, Cloud Divine Sect was placed seventh, and the other, the

Blackwater Sect was tenth.

All the other sect leaders present nodded their heads.

It had touched many people's nerves that the Master of Golden Crow City had attacked Hundred Flower Alliance. Wood Sword Sect and Cloud Divine Sect had marriage alliances with Hundred Flower Alliance. Zuo Mo had moved to destroy Hundred Flower Alliance before the other sects had managed to react. If he had taken some more time, his victory would not have been so easily achieved.

"Hm, Blackwater Sect does not want to meddle in this matter. That's good, one less person to share in the spoils." Yan Yang's expression was cold.

The other sect leaders had joyed expressions. In their view, with Wood Sword Sect and Cloud Divine Sect as the leaders, the Master of Golden Crow City wouldn't be able to make any waves no matter how powerful he was. They had long heard ago that the Master of Golden Crow City was very rich, and the five enormous slave transporting boats that were filled with all kinds of talismans and rare materials. They were truly treasure ships.

Even more, now there was also the enormous wealth of Hundred Flower Alliance added to the spoils. How could people's hearts not be moved?

Many sects were jealous of Hundred Flower Alliance's flower growing methods. If they could receive the ling farming methods for the ling flowers, they would have another steady source of income.

So when the two big sect leaders called out, many small sects responded.

"The House of the Crow Marquis" the leader of a small sect muttered.

He Qiu's expression was natural. "No matter. I have already notified them. I believe they can see the state of affair clearly."

"Everyone, go back and prepare. Let's set the time for noon tomorrow," Yan Yang said.

The sect leaders stood and went back to prepare.

After everyone had left, only Yan Yang and He Qiu were left in Sky Immortal Pavilion.

He Qiu asked, "How many people are you preparing to bring?"

"I heard that the Master of Golden Crow City has two elite forces. I really want to see how they compare to my Wood Sword Camp," Yan Yang said proudly. Wood Sword Camp was the most elite troop of Wood Sword Sect, and was famed through Sky Water Jie.

He Qiu clapped and smiled, "I also had the same idea. How about we each take a troop and see who will win?"

The Flying Cloud Camp and Cloud Divine Sect was also an elite force known in Sky Water Jie.

"If both you and I win, then what?" Yan Yang looked at He Qiu.

"The first one to win is the winner," He Qiu smiled. "The flower slave growth method of Hundred Flower Alliance supposedly originated from the Thousand Year Battle. How about we use it as our prize? But since the city Master of Golden Crow City has no jindan, if we use jindan to pressure people, we will not win honorably. You and I cannot take jindan. What does Sect Leader Yan think?"

A light flashed through Yan Yang's eyes, "Wonderful!"

The two exchanged a look, sparks flying and did not stand down.

The atmosphere of Bright Water City suddenly became tense, and the number of xiuzhe that flew through the air dropped dramatically. Many stores that got the news of the battle closed their doors.

Tian Ling Zi and the other two people looked at the large patch of Sonic Lightning Walnuts that floated in front of Zuo Mo and their mouths tasted bitter. They really hit a steel board this time. The other had mysterious origins, and his power was far greater than they had imagined.

They couldn't describe the bitterness inside.

Such a big personage like you, why did you run to such a poor gutter like Sky Water Jie for?

Can't you give us a road to live?

A paper crane suddenly flew into Tian Ling Zi's hand. After Tian Ling Zi finished looking, the shadow on his face was swept away and he roared with laughter.

The other people looked with unfriendliness at Tian Ling Zi. They really couldn't think what could make Tian Ling Zi so happy in such terrible circumstances?

Tian Ling Zi passed the paper crane to the other two people, and smiled smugly. "Sect Leader Yan Yang of Wood Sword Sect and Sect Leader He Qiu of Cloud Divine Sect will be leading their army tomorrow to take this little boy's life!"

After the two finished, they all had joyful expressions.

"Ha ha, we really have foresight!"

"We only need to drag down the Master of Golden Crow City, and we will definitely have a mention in the merit record!"

The three looked at each other and laughed loudly.

They were completely ignorant that danger was approaching them!

*

Translator Ramblings: Conflict has arrived. Zuo Mo's attack on Hundred Flower Alliance is just a spark that ignited the fire prematurely.

You guys have so many different ways of looking at the same content. It's really interesting.

Chapter 318: Human Wrecking Ball

Zuo Mo and Lil' Miss looked at each other, and understood what the other was thinking.

It hadn't been long but Vermillion Bird Camp completely finished their recovery. The supplies of Vermillion Bird Camp was generous, and each person carried enough jingshi so that they could quickly recover ling power. He glanced at Shu Long. Noticing Shu Long's nearly imperceptible nod, he had to silently praise the powerful recovery speed of mo skills.

The power inside his body had also silently recovered. The strength of the Great Day mo physique far surpassed both the Guard Camp and his imagination.

Zuo Mo straightened his spine and looked at the three troops opposite him. His heart was filled with the belief that they would win!

The silent feeling of confidence had formed between these people without their own knowledge.

He shifted his body. Almost at the same moment, Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp started to move.

Vermillion Bird Camp was like a gust of clear wind. As the troop gathered and scattered, it was ethereal and nimble, carrying its unique sharp killing intent that was like a blade. While the Guard Camp was like a dense steel flood. They were not quick, but they were a tyrannical wave of destruction.

Zuo Mo was at the very front of the troop. He pressed his lips together tightly, his eyes slightly slowed as his body stood straight like a spear. The Sonic Lightning Walnuts that flew around his body drew out threads of silver light.

On his left rear flank was Vermillion Bird Camp waiting to act. If one looked closely, they would find the entire Vermillion Bird Camp was like a compressed spring that was silently trembling and filled with the aura of danger. Gongsun Cha did not sit on the broad Green Cloud Sword like he

usually did. He had stood up, his eyes curving into crescents, and a shy smile on his face. A blade-like light flashed through the eyes of the Vermillion Bird Camp xiuzhe.

On his right rear flank, the Guard Camp was silent and motionless. They were like a troop of battle servants from thousands of years ago. Shu Long was at the very center of the troop, steady and murderous, yet motionless. The black heavy armor encased them tightly, and separated them from the outside. The fiendishness from the slightly lowered eyes made people feel the battle intent roiling away behind this deathly silent flood!

Zuo Mo and his people's movements instantly attracted everyone's attention. Tian Ling Zi's trio changed expression. They commanded their troops to retreat fifty zhang. Zuo Mo's action of taking out twenty Sonic Lightning Walnuts had destroyed their notions of taking advantage of the situation, but the news that came had given them the hope they could share in the spoils.

They had made the decision to not provoke the Master of Golden Crow City. As long as they managed to keep track of him, then after tomorrow's battle they would receive some merit. They prepared to distance themselves at any moment.

Zuo Mo decided to fight quickly.

He raised his right hand and then chopped down hard. "Kill!"

A cold light flashed through Lil' Miss' crescent eyes. Vermillion Bird Camp who had been waiting for the signal suddenly exploded. Hundreds of sword energies tore the air!

Howls shrieked through the air.

Shu Long gave a low shout, "Kill!"

The black energy shifted and twisted. Thousands of black energy threads gathered and formed a black flood in the general shape of a snake. Waves of deep shrieks came from in inside.

The sky seemed to have suddenly darkened.

The aura of destruction and the terrifying killing energy filled the sky. Everyone paled.

The trio felt their limbs turn cold. Each of them had pale faces. Only now did they realize how idiotic their ideas were! Regret filled Tian Ling Zi's heart. At this time, he could only shout at the top of his lungs, "Retr... .."

His pupils suddenly expanded. He lowered his head, and saw a hand bursting out from his chest.

The xiuzhe around Tian Ling Zi looked at him as though they saw a ghost. The terror inside their eyes spread through their hearts like spiderwebs.

A figure with golden wings on its back disappeared from their field of view.

This attack was flawless!

The Light Void Wings on his back lightly flapped, and a rich flow of power seemed to flood in like the tide. His figure was like lightning and flew out a great distance. Zuo Mo did not feel any panic at being in battle. His mind was unusually serene. He carefully experienced the power from the Light Void Wings behind his back. Under the terrifying power, it was not an easy matter to control his posture.

This battle, however, was the perfect chance to learn.

As for the Sonic Lightning Walnuts, wastefulness was shameful

The Light Void Wings on his back shook, and his vision blurred. He appeared half a zhang in front of a xiuzhe.

Uh-oh!

Zuo Mo who had just been very smug made a strange sound. Before he could react, he smashed onto the other's ling shield.

Ping!

The ling shield instantly broke. Zuo Mo's earlier momentum did not dissipate, and heavily collided with the other..

Zuo Mo only heard a wail and the sound of bones breaking. It was like he hit a sandbag. He unconsciously moved the Light Void Wings on his back. A strong force passed over, and his figure uncontrollably disappeared again.

He was like a person-shaped wrecking ball that had completely lost control and bounced between the people in the crowd.

But his Great Day mo physique was very strong. Adding on that terrifying speed, bones broke and limbs tore off wherever he passed. The wails echoed in his ears.

He saw the others could not wound him and decided to ignore them to concentrate on controlling the Light Void Wings. Only when he could truly control the Light Void Wings would he have the true assets to fight against jindan. Every one of the six transformations of the Great Day mo physique were powerful. If he could adeptly use them, his power would furiously grow.

Vermillion Bird Camp used a completely different style. Each platoon was like a blade. They were like butchers dismembering ling beasts, accurate, at ease, and without hurry.

Guard Camp was still unmoving at their spot, but the crazily dancing black energy was changing strangely. It suddenly gathered and scattered, sometimes turning into a large snake, and sometimes as countless small snakes. The unpredictability and strangeness of the Little Mo Kill was fully expressed.

However, no matter if it was the waves of charges from the Vermillion Bird Camp, or the Little Mo Kill of Guard Camp, none of them dared to go close to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's dashes and crashes made everyone in Vermillion Bird Camp feel shock, and distance themselves. If they were accidentally hit, they would end here. Any xiuzhe that Boss hit had wailed, flew out a long distance through the air like a sandbag, and was smashed to pieces as they crashed into the ground.

No one was left alive!

No one was left alive if they were hit

Their hearts felt a chill. They could clearly see that Boss' posture when he hit others was very strange. This sign made it evident that Boss could not fully control himself. If they were killed due to being hit while Boss moved uncontrollably, that was a true embarrassment. Who could they complain to?

The xiuzhe of Vermillion Bird Camp distanced themselves from Zuo Mo and traced out a long arc to circle around to kill the xiuzhe that wanted to escape.

Gongsun Cha's smile had frozen on his face. He was looking with shock at the sky.

Compared to Vermillion Bird Camp's avoidance, Guard Camp was even more depressed. When they had seen Vermillion Bird Camp moving aside, they had been slightly proud. Since they were attacking from a distance, they were very safe.

But shock quickly came onto Shu Long and the others' faces.

The black energy of Little Mo Kill would go crazy and become uncontrollable for some unknown reason if it neared Boss and dispersed in all directions. In this short period of time, the black energy expended on the enemies wasn't as much as the black energy that Boss had scattered.

What situation was this

Having met such a strange situation for the first time, Shu Long could only grimace.

Out of helplessness, he could only control the Little Mo Kill and attack the enemy from the fringes .

An extremely strange scene played out in the battlefield in the sky. Little Mo Kill and Vermillion Bird Camp formed the borders of the battlefield together like a steel wall. No xiuzhe was able to escape.

Inside this sphere, the sound of impact continuously rang out.

Zuo Mo saw the other was not able to damage his Great Day mo

physique and decided to not care about his posture, and just focus on controlling the Light Void Wings on his back.

Therefore, he used all kinds of peerlessly strange positions and astounding speed to hit one xiuzhe after the other out of the spherical battlefield.

The people of Vermillion Bird Camp were alert. They were nervous about the enemies that were hit. No one would add another blow to these people. What they were alert about was not getting hit by these enemies. There was an unfortunate Vermillion Bird Camp xiuzhe that had been lightly injured by an enemy that had been sent flying.

It was a calamity from the heavens!

After a while, the enemies inside the spherical battlefield had completely collapsed. They furiously attacked the outside border!

In the sky, the blade-like charges instantly started!

Little Mo Kill was activated at full power without anything held back.

The wails of the enemy rang in their ears. Flowers spun out in the sky, and like dumplings, they continuously fell down.

The minds of these Sky Water Jie xiuzhe had been robbed, and their morale was at its lowest point. The entire troop was collapsing at a rapid rate. Having lost the commander, with collapsing morale, without motivation, they were just rabble. In front of elite troops like Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp, they were a group of sheep waiting for slaughter.

The merciless slaughter only continued for a short hour before the entire battlefield was cleared.

None of the spectating xiuzhe were able to maintain their calm. They looked with pale white faces at the empty battlefield, and looked at the Master of Golden Crow City's subordinates methodically looting the battlefield.

These people's practiced and crisp actions, these movements that did

not have any presence of killing, made the xiuzhe from Sky Water Jie smell the scene of blood and fire after such a battle.

“So weak!” Lei Peng jerked a jade pendant from a corpse as he snorted coldly. “Just this group of trashy people, and they want to attack us. They really don’t know anything.”

“People die for wealth, birds die for food, what’s so strange about that? Weren’t we the same in the past?” Nian Lu did not even raise his head, his movements were clean and brisk.

Lei Peng stilled at the words. Tilting his head to think, he nodded and said, “That’s true.” He then furrowed his brow and said, “But we are no longer the same. But how are we not the same?”

Nian Lu’s hands stopped moving. He straightened his spine, and said seriously. “We aren’t the same now.” But he also could not pinpoint where they were not the same.

After thinking fruitlessly for a while, Lei Peng was impatient. “Whatever, what are we thinking about that for? Just follow Boss. In any case, an was thinking that our way of living now isn’t so bad. It’s worth it even if we die!”

“En,” Nian Lu made a sound of agreement, his eyes deep. “That’s right. We lived long enough since we didn’t die in Little Mountain Jie.”

Zuo Mo panted heavily. It was the first time he tried out close combat fighting in a real fight like this. He hadn’t felt it before, but when he stopped, he felt his entire body was unspeakably sore. He inhaled sharply. It looked as though this Great Day mo physique had its limits. He couldn’t be so brash in the future.

“You guys are too vicious!”

A choked female voice came from the sky. Zuo Mo raised his head and found a female xiuzhe within the crowd was swearing and pointing at his

nose.

The surrounding suddenly became silent.

The faces of the xiuzhe beside Zuo Mo all darkened.

“What? Do you want to kill me too?” The female xiu proudly flew out of the crowd. Her eyes held tears, and her expression was excited. “They weren’t even defending themselves. Why can’t you give them a road to live? Why do you have to kill them all?”

*

Translator Ramblings: I was gone for a few hours and it seemed the comments section exploded. That made for a lot of good reading about the stupidity of certain people. There is a mindset the sects have because they have more jindan than Hundred Flower Alliance, they are prepared, and they have trained battalions which outnumber Zuo Mo’s group so they think they will win. They essentially believe Hundred Flower Alliance lose due to the factor of surprise and they will be “better.” The jindan will be kept in reserve because the sects are prominent ones and they want “face.” It will look like they bully outsiders if they use jindan while the other group isn’t. On the other hand, Zuo Mo and the others are in a mindset of war which means their actions are not “honorable” and they don’t care that much about “face,” not that Zuo Mo cared much about it in the first place.

Zuo Mo’s armies need hazard pay to help them with injuries from their own boss. Nian Lu and Lei Peng are stand ins for the rest of Zuo Mo’s people. They realize they have changed killing jindan using teamwork is pretty cool, even if they are not the strongest jindan.

Chapter 319: If You Want A Fight, Fight!

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes.

He decided to ignore her. This kind of woman didn't have a clear head. Since the two sides had started to fight, if one spoke of benevolence, wasn't that just asking for death? Crazy person!

"Let's go!" He turned his head and said.

Shu Long led Guard Camp back to the slave transporting ships. They were able to fly for short distances, but their speed was slow. They liked using the steady slave transporting boats more. The Vermillion Bird Camp swam in the sky as they warily looked at the surrounding xiuzhe.

"Come on, kill! Kill!" The emotions of the female xiu became increasingly excited. "You killed so many people already. You shouldn't be afraid of killing one more! What? You don't dare? You people from Little Mountain Jie come to our Sky Water Jie and the first thing you do is to kill. Go back to your Little Mountain Jie, we don't welcome you!"

The surrounding Sky Water Jie xiuzhe shifted.

The female xiu's words really struck many of the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe's hearts. They were already very resistant to the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie. Many people's eyes became unfriendly. Some of the powers that had been observing started to shift.

Zuo Mo's face suddenly became cold. He stopped in the air.

Vermillion Bird Camp started to consolidate. Having just stepped onto the slave transporting boat, Shu Long's face darkened. The faces of the other people became ugly. They came from Little Mountain Jie and were abnormally sensitive to the atmosphere of their surrounding environment.

They felt enmity.

Zuo Mo did not speak. He was not shocked at this scene. To the xiuzhe of Sky Water Jie, they were just outsiders. The arrival of xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie had already significantly changed the status quo in Sky Water Jie which was why their enmity was so strong.

“You won’t even have mercy on women?” The more the female xiu shouted, the more sorrowful and angry she became. “Didn’t you kill Sect Leader Su Yue? What? If you have the guts, then kill me”

The voice suddenly stopped.

The head that flew into the air, her expression full of disbelief. She seemed to still be unable to believe that Zuo Mo dared to kill her under the eyes of the public!

The xiuzhe of Sky Water Jie instantly rumbled. Many people also had expressions of disbelief.

“Too arrogant! Everyone, let’s kill them!”

“The people from Little Mountain Jie dare to come run amok in our Sky Water Jie, everyone, fight together!”

The crowd was extremely furious. Many people had blood-filled eyes as they yearned to fight. The powers that had been observing from the side were slightly wavering. Their subordinates had already sank into argument.

“Listen well.”

Zuo Mo coldly stated.

For some reason, there seemed to be a fire burning in his chest. While in Little Mountain Jie, he had assumed that after leaving Little Mountain Jie he would find paradise. Yet what he never thought was that he would immediately encounter something that broke through his bottom line in Sky Water Jie.

He thought of those flower slave with scattered minds and dazed expressions, entirely wrapped in ling flowers.

The scornful ruckus in the surroundings entered his ears. He wanted to laugh, but he found that he wasn’t able to laugh. There seemed to be a breath stuck at his chest. Savagery and killing intent twisted and roiled in his chest.

Therefore, he spoke.

The surroundings instantly became silent.

“I don’t care who you are. If you want to fight, fight.” His eyes were deep, and his voice seemed to float across from far away. “Don’t waste words. We can’t compare to you, we are much cleaner and in the open.”

The surroundings were deathly silent. The people looked dazedly at the Master of Golden Crow City in the air. No one had expected that the Master of Golden Crow City would say such arrogant and tyrannical words at such a time! Was this person crazy! Did he really think he could really do what he wanted in Sky Water Jie with just the people he had?

Everyone was shocked by Zuo Mo’s words. No one spoke.

Zuo Mo slowly looked around. His sharp gaze made many people have the impulse to turn their face away.

He raised his right hand in the air.

“Anyone that attacks, kill them!”

The voice was like the wind and snow that blew in the winter, not loud, but it was chilling to the bone as it swept everyone’s hearts.

No matter if it was Vermillion Bird Camp, or Guard Camp, everyone, including the forging division, all of them felt their blood boil. An indescribable feeling came from their hearts. They couldn’t help but shout together, “Kill!”

The shouts of several thousand people together were like thunder as it spread.

The Sky Water Jie xiuzhe that had been wanting to fight were all stunned by this shout. Their slightly heated heads instantly cleared. They had never heard such a fierce and domineering presence from any other troop.

The Master of Golden Crow City and Hundred Flower Alliance had personal grievances. That wasn’t a secret in Sky Water Jie. Ever since the Master of Golden Crow City had led tens of thousands of people out of Little Mountain Jie, he had instantly entered the attention of the large

powers of Sky Water Jie. The origins of the Master of Golden Crow City were mysterious and were hard to find. But the presence of the Hundred Flower Alliance insignia on the five slave transporting boats gave them a great deal to speculate on.

One factor for their attention was that they desired the wealth of the Master of Golden Crow City. Supposedly, the five slave transporting boats were packed with large numbers of talismans and materials. After defeating Hundred Flower Alliance, the spoils would be even richer, and greed made their hearts move.

Another factor was the rejection of Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe by Sky Water Jie xiuzhe. The factions were especially unaccepting of any power that could destabilize their influence.

Just as the factions looked at each other and wanted to discuss, their expressions changed, and looked towards the sky.

Large patches of dots appeared in the sky. Before they could see clearly, the blinding sword energy that lit up when people were flying on the sword at their fastest speed lit up the entire sky, and forced them to narrow their eyes.

“City Master!”

“Ha! It’s the City Master!”

The shouts came like a tide.

These Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe that had come to help were very excited at this time. All of the surviving xiuzhe from Little Mountain Jie were ningmai, and they were in their forties or above. They were used to the way of the world. However, none of these people could keep their composure. Fei Shan was not an exception. He found he could not calm down.

He suddenly recalled the magnificent battles at Golden Crow City. They were deeply embedded in his heart. He still remembered his emotions at that time, especially when the City Master had led everyone to swear at

the Clear Sky Old Forefather. He had imagined how exhilarating it would be to fight under the command of the Master of Golden Crow City. He hadn't thought such a day would really come. He was very excited.

The Master of Golden Crow City looked to be in his early twenties. Among these fifty and sixty year old ningmai, he was somewhat outrageously young. But this youth that was outrageously young seemed to have a charisma that made people trust and obey him, and to be willing to fight for him!

The Sky Water Jie xiuzhe jumped in fright, and hurriedly rode their swords to flee.

In a short while, all of the Sky Water Jie xiuzhe had left the enormous Hundred Flower Valley. This change was so sudden that some Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe were too excited and wanted to chase before they were pulled back by their fellows.

"Stop shouting! Listen to the City Master! Which of you is more able than City Master!"

"Everyone listen to the City Master!"

The heads of the little factions in this crowd of xiuzhe spoke, and those xiuzhe making a fuss instantly closed their mouths. In terms of command, no one dared to compete against Zuo Mo.

At the beginning, Zuo Mo was quite puzzled. When he was informed that these xiuzhe had all heard that he was in danger and came to help, he was dumbstruck where he stood. He was very moved. Truthfully, he had never thought of these people when he fought with Clear Sky Old Forefather. He just did it for himself.

So he had never thought these people would remember this.

His heart was very warm. The darkness created by Hundred Flower Alliance was swept away. The sun seemed much brighter. He bowed towards the people, "This one thanks everyone here!"

This group of xiuzhe instantly became panicked.

“What is City Master doing?”

“City Master saved our lives, this is what we should do.”

“Yes, yes”

The people spoke over each other as they returned the bow.

After standing up, Zuo Mo swept the surroundings and said with a smile, “Let’s go down to rest!”

The people all agreed and landed on a mountain in Hundred Flower Valley.

Everyone felt very close upon seeing each other, and they were even noisier when they gathered together. Each person had a sunny smile on their face. Some chatty people had grouped together and started to converse.

The heads of some of the factions were circled around Zuo Mo as they held a discussion.

“City Master, I just received news. Cloud Divine Sect and Wood Sword Sect have gathered more than ten smaller sects and are planning to attack us tomorrow,” a faction head said worriedly. To be able to become a leader, he naturally had his talents. This leader’s abilities could not be underestimated as he was able to place spies in Bright Water City so quickly.

Seeing many people were unmoved, he hurriedly explained the status of Cloud Divine Sect and Wood Sword Sect in Sky Water Jie. After his explanation, everyone all inhaled sharply.

Zuo Mo’s expression was normal as he raised his folded hands to this leader. “I have not asked for this big brother’s name.”

This leader said with some panic, “City Master is really troubling this one. This one is Zheng Wei. City Master can just call me by name. Don’t say anything more about big brother.”

Zuo Mo smiled. “Can Head Zheng give us some more details?”

Zheng Wei hurriedly narrated the news that he had just received from the beginning, and introduced the sects. After he finished, everyone was silent. The other side's strength far surpassed their imagination.

If there really were so many people

Everyone turned to look at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo unconsciously furrowed his brow. He felt shocked at this news. If he had received this news in any other circumstances, he would only do one thing: take everyone and flee.

But

Right now, he would not flee. He was sure that if he fled, the other xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie would become the targets to vent hatred. The xiuzhe of Sky Water Jie would use this chance to weaken the powers of the Little Mountain Jie xiuzhe until they were sure the xiuzhe of Little Mountain Jie were not a threat to them.

He previously had not felt these xiuzhe had any connection to him, but now that he knew he could not just leave and end it.

Many paper cranes suddenly flew in from the sky and into the crowd of people.

"Ha, Li Xiao Si can arrive tonight!"

"I just knew they wouldn't be able to stop themselves. Ha ha, Old Man Yang has his brothers and is hurrying over!"

Several paper cranes flew into Zheng Wei's hands. After Zheng Wei finished reading, he was overjoyed. He said excitedly, "City Master, they've all come! Everyone is coming!"

A blush came onto Gongsun Cha's face. His smile was even more bashful and shy as his eyes flashed with an unusual brightness. Shu Long stood silently beside Zuo Mo, but his heavy breathing exposed the desire for battle inside.

Zuo Mo's mood was unsteady. He suddenly stood up as he looked towards Bright Water City.

“Well then let’s f***ing fight!”

*

Translator Ramblings: This really isn’t a cliffhanger. A battle is coming and Zuo Mo’s good deed of killing Clear Sky Old Forefather has really paid off for him now.

Credits

Translator: [Dreams of Jianghu](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)